



# ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 12

*I Am Superfluous*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

**I Am Superfluous**

(我是多余人)

# Synopsis

---

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# **Volume 12: Stepping On Lion King Ridge, Trampling With Such Force Until The Mountains And Rivers Crumble**

# AST 1061 – The Ancient Ruins At Dragon Spine Mountain, Bodhi Tree?

---

In the end, Lin Zhanhan stayed behind at Yiye Tian's house. Previously, Qing Shui had already decided that he would not bring Lin Zhanhan into the Ancient Ruins, even if they were in a group. He had actually planned for the man to just wait at the Ancient Ruins for them. Now however, the best decision was to let Lin Zhanhan stay here for the time being. They would come back for him when they head for Lion King's Ridge. Most likely, Yiye Tian would also join them then.

Qing Shui and the others continued on their journey. To travel faster, they used the Nine Continents Steps Effect. The Ancient Ruins was at the northwestern edge of the Continent. As it was not the extreme northern tip, the weather was cold but not as extreme.

The Lion King's Ridge was at the northern tip of the Continent, more to the east.

The Ancient Ruins was located in a very desolate place. As they got closer, the weather became harsher and the place looked bleaker. Snow covered everything and the chilly wind was as sharp as blades. The blizzard was constant and there were even some rumbling avalanches. All they could see was a vast land of white snow. Every now and then, there would be a powerful wild beast that would appear. Occasionally they would spot one or two plants buried in snow.

The fourth time they landed using the Nine Continents Steps Effect, they reached a place where a normal person would freeze to



death within two hours. The snowy ground also posed great danger.

The snow on the ground was as thick as a man's height in many areas. If one wasn't at least a Martial Saint, it would be difficult to survive in this place. Qing Shui looked around him and stomped on the ground, clearing a large area of snow. Next, he set up a Spirit Sealing Formation. This could block the wind, falling snow, and everything that could move. He and his companions then set up their tents within the formation.

"The Ancient Ruins is in a place with such a harsh environment. I wonder how many people will brave this sort of weather to get there. I am sure not anyone would actually go there." Di Qing commented as she sat beside Qing Shui.

"The Ancient Ruins is in a remote place, even though everyone knows that it is within Dragon Spine Mountain. I am sure only a few people can find this place and go back home safely. Such conditions are really a big deterrence," Qing Shui said as he looked at the howling blizzard just outside his formation..

They were in a very huge place. After using his Spirit Sealing Formation, he might be able to practice using his other techniques. Qing Shui excused himself and went out to explore the surroundings.

Qing Shui walked in mid-air using his Nine Palace Steps. He had time, so he walked around and observed the place. As he shuffled along, he realized that many Demonic Beasts lived here, most of which were white, just like the surrounding snow. There were

Snow Beasts, Snow Hawks, and Snow Wolves, among other Demonic Beasts.

Arctic Hares...

Qing Shui knew that Arctic Hares were delicious, but they looked different from the pictures he had seen. For a few seconds, he even hesitated, somewhat unwilling to harm them. In the end, he still caught and brought a few of them back.

“Should we have these for dinner tonight?” Qing Shui placed five Arctic Hares, all about a foot long, on the ground.

“Ahh! No!” Hai Dongqing exclaimed instinctively and quickly went to carry one of them. The Arctic Hares were white as snow and their fur was smooth. Even though their bodies radiated heat and were warm to touch, that body heat was insufficient to melt the snow. Their two pale red eyes were exceptionally cute.

“Err... These hares can be kept as pets?” Qing Shui asked Hai Dongqing, puzzled. He didn’t expect Hai Dongqing to look so kind, holding an Arctic Hare in her hand. It was as if her aura changed, or she changed into another outfit. The Arctic Hare a great accessory on her, but Qing Shui’s focus was ultimately on her.

In the end, they did not eat those Arctic Hares. The women requested for him to release those little creatures, but he kept them in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Even if he wasn’t going to eat them, they would add to the scenery in his realm.



.....

Qing Shui and his group were nearing Dragon Spine Mountain after traveling for half a month. At the moment, they were all looking at a map. The place they were at now was covered in snow, but some of the area was covered by ancient forests with extremely tall trees while others were barren, without even a hint of residual snow. Even the weather here wasn't as cold.

“We should be there soon. We met a few people here on our way. They're probably heading for the Ancient Ruins as well.” Qing Shui said as he brought his companions towards higher ground.

Even though they could just fly upwards, Qing Shui enjoyed walking up to a high vantage point to look at the surroundings. It was a feeling he liked and enjoyed. No wonder people always aimed for higher grounds...

“Remember, if you enter the Ancient Ruins, don't get separated. With Jiange's Seven-headed Crystal Beast as well as Luan Luan and her demonic beasts, we shouldn't need to worry too much. Don't try to be greedy about the treasures. Just take this as training. But if we happen to get any treasure by chance, then we should just keep it.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Okay. If a treasure comes to me, I will throw it away. If I still get it back after three times, I will keep it.” Di Qing said as she nodded.

Everyone smiled but didn't say anything.

Qing Shui began to hand out some necessities and Interspatial Silk Sachets to the women and Little Fatty. After that, he patted Little Fatty's shoulder.

The wind here was mild. Compared to the place they were before, this was like heaven. Suddenly, a stronger wind blew at them, whipping Yu Ruyan's hair. They could also smell a fragrance in the air.

“Smells good!” Yu Ruyan commented.

“That's right. It's your scent.” Qing Shui said casually.

Yu Ruyan pushed her hair away from her face. Thinking about what Qing Shui said, she blushed. The display of a youthful demeanor by a mature woman was exceptionally attractive.

“What nonsense... That fragrance is not from me.”

At that moment, Qing Shui knew that too. Tongue-in-cheek, he laughed and continued praising her. After that he looked to the left, where the wind was coming from. The fragrance was coming from that direction.

The surrounding ten thousand miles were covered in snow but there was still a possibility that a rare exotic flower was in bloom. Could he be that lucky?

To be able to discover something like this in such a vast place was

some exceptional luck. Qing Shui thought to himself as he walked closer. He used his spiritual sense to its fullest extent, as he knew that there would always be a powerful guardian protecting anything rare.

After they turned around a corner, Qing Shui was stunned. From where they were, he could see an amazing sight happening under a gigantic rock. There was a pit that was around 3 meters wide. It looked like a normal pit, but it also felt special. What attracted Qing Shui's attention was a colorful little tree in the middle of the pit. Qing Shui counted the number of colors.

It was six-colored!

One could tell the grade of many things in this world just by looking at how many colors they had. Items or living organisms with seven colors were generally of the highest grade. As with everything, there were exceptions: there were some things which could have up to nine or twelve colors. It could get even more complicated.

The others also spotted it. Finally, Little Fatty spoke.

“That is the legendary Bodhi Tree of Buddhist scripture. It looks exactly like it, but it is really too small...”

“Bodhi tree?’ QIng Shui asked, bewildered. He had heard of the tree in his past life but it had always been a very mysterious thing. Qing Shui had never given it more thought.

# AST 1062 – Bodhi Tree, Earth Jiao, Bodhi Fruit

---

The people in his previous life had a better understanding of the Bodhi Tree. For instance, the Buddha had only become enlightened after sitting under the Bodhi Tree. The Bodhi Tree was also known as the wisdom tree, the enlightening tree, and the awareness tree. In any case, it was indeed a mystical tree. It was even said that the relationship between the Bodhi Tree and Buddha was particularly deep.

“Are you sure that this is the Bodhi Tree?” Qing Shui looked at Little Fatty suspiciously, not knowing of the effects of this Bodhi Tree in the World of the Nine Continents.

“I’m certain. Although this Bodhi Tree is still small, it is one of the most precious Bodhi Trees.” The Little Fatty was particularly surprised.

“What is the use of this Bodhi Tree?” Hai Dongqing asked, her gaze was fixed on the little tree.

“Legend has it that the Bodhi Tree was bestowed upon by the Buddha a strong power of knowledge, and cultivating under the Bodhi Tree can increase the speed of cultivation of one’s spirit energy and techniques. What is even more praiseworthy is that it can greatly increase one’s probability of comprehending the perfection of those techniques.” The Little Fatty thought about it before saying.

“That strong?” Qing Shui knew the difficulty of cultivating spirit energy. At the later stages, it was absolutely necessary to cultivate spirit energy. Of course, this required a strong gift in cultivating spirit energy. Body refining was still the more mainstream method, and only a few could master the cultivation of spirit energy.

The Bodhi Tree is precious, and it is no less than any other sacred object. It is a pity that it is inflexible to new conditions. Thus, it cannot be moved or it will die. Therefore those who are lucky enough to meet this Bodhi Tree will have to stay behind. If not, they have to give it up.”

The Little Fatty actively replied. After saying that, he added on, “There will definitely be Guardian Beasts near the surroundings of the Bodhi Tree, and they will not be that easy to deal with.”

“Uncle Fatty, what kind of Guardian Beasts are they? Why have I not seen them before?” Luan Luan asked with great interest.

“That is something that I’ve only heard of. It seems that the Guardian Beasts of the Bodhi Tree are always the same. According to legend, they are all Earth Jiaos, a type of demonic beast that can be both flying and land-bound. They are much stronger than a regular Jiao and their bodies also contain the Dragon Bloodline,” the Little Fatty laughed.

“Earth Jiao?” Qing Shui was surprised. Although he had seen a few demonic beasts with the Dragon Bloodline before, he only had some cursory knowledge about the rumoured Dragon Bloodline. The dragon had all sorts of descendents and word was that the

dragon was rather lewd. Therefore, there was a possibility in which demonic beasts would have possess the Dragon Bloodline. It was only that such a Dragon Bloodline would be very thin.

It was said that a python had to reach a certain realm in order to turn into a Jiao. However, that required a long time and a great opportunity would be needed for it to be able to transform into a Flood Dragon.

Moreover, it was also rumoured that the Flood Dragon had the form of a dragon. A horn similar to that of a dragon would grow from its head. That was why it was also known as a Horned Dragon. Although it was not considered a true dragon, the strength of it was still similarly scary.

“Little Fatty, are you saying that the Earth Jiao is in the ground?” Qing Shui pointed to the ground while looking at the Little Fatty.

“It should be, but I’m not sure. However, Brother Qing Shui, be careful. The Earth Jiao is rumoured to be very strong.” Little Fatty warned him nervously.

“I am aware. I will not fight with it for the time being, at least not today. We’ll run after we get the Bodhi Tree tomorrow.” Qing Shui thought for a moment before having this idea.

Just in the vicinity of the area, he found a spot to set up a formation for safety purposes. While everyone cultivated, Qing Shui sat there quietly looking at the bright Bodhi Tree. Although they had said that the tree could not be moved, he felt that his

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could keep it alive. If the transplant failed, he could only blame himself for not having any luck.

As Qing Shui stared blankly at the tree, a wave of strong aura stirred in his heart. Fortunately, he was in the formation and was relatively safe. He looked around for the source of the aura and found that it was precisely from the Bodhi Tree.

Could it be the Earth Jiao?

Qing Shui's interest was aroused and he looked closely at the Bodhi Tree. In that moment, he saw an unforgettable scene. Suddenly, about a hundred meters from the Bodhi Tree, the ground cracked. A huge malevolent head emerged from the depths: a Jiao head, with its horn similar to that of a deer.....

It really was the head of a dragon. Qing Shui had seen this drawing of a dragon head fifty times in his previous life, and this dragon head was brown in colour. The brownness reduced the grandeur of the head, but made it become much more sinister.

Its head was huge and about the size of a house. Within a moment of using its technique, its large brown body had churned out over fifty meters. However, this still wasn't its full length. It continued to spiral up towards the sky incessantly.

Qing Shui stared blankly as the leviathan completely rose up into the sky. Its thick and strong body was about two hundred meters long and as it rolled out, it scattered a boundless killing intent,



making the Heaven and Earth appear gloomy.

Qing Shui had seen many things and been through many trials, but the scene of this leviathan bursting out of the ground still absolutely shocked him.

Qing Shui could not sense the exact strength of the Earth Jiao, but he knew that he was not strong enough to deal with it. This made Qing Shui afraid about the strength that strong demonic beasts in the Five Continents could possess.

Only when the Earth Jiao disappeared did Qing Shui let out a sigh and turn back to see the others laughing and shaking their heads.

They had all seen the frightening scene. Fortunately they were in the formation. Otherwise, if the Earth Jiao had seen them, something terrible would have resulted. He had used up the Nine Continents Steps effect and if they were to run, they would not have anywhere to go.

“Little Fatty, if this Earth Jiao runs to a populated city, wouldn’t it be a huge catastrophe?” Qing Shui asked.

“You don’t have to worry about this. The Earth Jiao is unable to leave these ten million miles of ice and snow.” the Little Fatty said very seriously.

Hearing this, Qing Shui was relieved. In this case, he did not need to care if it was dead or alive. There was still a chance he could take

the Bodhi Tree and run away.

“Qing Shui, are you sure you want to kill the Earth Jiao and take away the Bodhi Tree?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and said with surprise.

“Jiange is still the best. You think highly of your man, I like it. However, I am thinking of just taking the Bodhi Tree away, and not killing the Earth Jiao. I feel that I am weak compared to it.” Qing Shui held Yiye Jiange’s hands in his and said happily.

“I don’t know what to say about you.....” Yiye Jiange laughed as she shook her head.

“Rumours are that the Bodhi Tree can bear Bodhi Fruits, but there are no regular yearly pattern to the sprouting. Furthermore, the odds of it bearing fruit are rare.” The Little Fatty said while looking at the short Bodhi Tree.

“Oh, what is the use of a Bodhi Fruit?” Qing Shui had never thought that this type of tree could occasionally bear an unknown number of fruits. This made Qing Shui particularly curious.

“The Bodhi Fruit is also known as a Wisdom Fruit. A fool that consumed it would become wise. It was said that it could increase spirit energy as well as clear the meridians of the mind. Thus, it was considered a fairly precious fruit not commonly seen in the Main Continent,” the Little Fatty said yearningly as he mentioned the Bodhi Fruit. Could it be that he needed it?

“Little Fatty, is it possible for this Bodhi Tree to bear a Bodhi Fruit?”

# AST 1063 – Qing Shui’s Miscalculation, Facing The Earth Jiao

---

“Little Fatty, can this Bodhi Tree bear Bodhi Fruits?”

“I am not sure, although it seems possible. What I remember is that the Bodhi Tree can bear fruits at any time. However, with that said, not many have seen it happen before.” Little Fatty raised his head before saying.

“Oh, it seems that there is not much hope then. Forget about it. After all, these things are rare anyway. Being able to get this Bodhi Tree is already something to rejoice about. As long as we are able to obtain the Bodhi Tree, there will be hope of getting Bodhi Fruits in the future.” Qing Shui laughed. He had not yet gotten the Bodhi Tree, but he was already daydreaming about it bearing some Bodhi Fruits.

“Brother Qing Shui, do you really want to transplant this Bodhi Tree? As long as it moves, it will wither very quickly. Even if you transplant it somewhere nearby, it will still die.” Little Fatty asked with surprise.

“I know, but it is of no use to us being here and I have a treasure that may be able to help it live, so we can try. Even if it fails, the Earth Jiao should still be restricted. The stronger these types of demonic beasts are, the more they do no good to humans.” Qing Shui found a justification that appeared righteous, because the demonic beasts were the biggest disaster in the World of the Nine Continents. Therefore, this reason was actually acceptable.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui told everyone not to wander about and to remain in the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. This was the best location on the hilltop and he even reinforced the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation until he was satisfied with it.

The Earth Jiao had come back again last night before drilling into the ground. This made Qing Shui and everyone else tremble with fear. The aura of this demonic beast was just too strong. There was absolutely no way of directly fighting it.

Just as the sky brightened, Qing Shui woke everyone up. He was hesitant if he should attempt to take the plant in the morning or in the night. However, as he thought about being able to use Nine Continents Steps four times and travelling 1,600,000 li extremely quickly, his heart felt at ease.

Using his spiritual sense, he felt the surroundings for any sort of aura. Next, he took out his best black Formation Flag, and hesitated slightly before striking.

“Chi!” The Formation Flag was stuck in the ground. There were no movements. He then took out another Formation Flag and struck out.....

Qing Shui was very careful until the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation had been set. Of course it still required the Spirit Gathering Formation to function.

Although he was not in the formation because it had yet to be formed, Qing Shui could place the Spirit Gathering Formation right in the middle of the other formation from a distance.

Qing Shui's heart stirred with both excitement and challenge as he held onto the final Formation Flag in his hands. He turned behind to look at those behind him, "Remember what I have said!"

"You must be careful!" Yu Ruyan said softly while the other women looked at him with worry.

"I know, I reassure all of you that nothing will happen to me. Remember that, regardless of what happens, you all should not come out of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation." Qing Shui had already thrown himself towards the formation as soon as he finished speaking. In that formation was the Bodhi Tree.

Qing Shui threw out his hand in mid air, causing the final Formation Flag to strike out.

It was because he felt the familiar sense of strong fluctuations that he knew the Earth Jiao had appeared. Hence he used the formation to resist the Jiao and hoped that he could use the time to transplant the Bodhi Tree and bring the people away to flee. He did not want to even think of battling it.

At the moment the final Formation Flag was inserted in the ground, the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation formed. Qing Shui landed in the formation and used the Nine Palace Steps to

appear instantly at the Bodhi Tree.

As he circulated his strength to its peak, he held the Big Dipper Sword in his hands and wasted no time. His speed was almost at its peak and once he saw the Bodhi Tree, he rushed over.

The Big Dipper Sword was used like a steel drill to dig quickly.

Roar roar.....

A dragon-like roar sounded out loud, clear, and a little angry. This made Qing Shui speed up his movements. The Bodhi Tree was not overly large, but its roots seemed particularly well-developed. Fortunately, the hole that was dug up previously in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for it was big enough.

The roar became even more clear and angry. Qing Shui was getting more and more nervous. He began to dig even more quickly and carefully, afraid he would break the roots.

Just as Qing Shui finished digging up the Bodhi Tree, he felt the entire Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation shake. He squeezed into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal without hesitation and felt depressed.

This had occurred because he had mistakenly placed the centre of the formation near the Bodhi Tree. He didn't think that the Bodhi Tree would absorb half the Spiritual Qi of the formation away. Now that the Bodhi Tree had been moved, it had caused the entire



formation to become paralyzed and fall apart in a flash.....

Roar!

As soon as Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the Earth Jiao let out a loud growl and appeared on the ground. Its angry eyes were as big as water jars, looking at the empty spot where the Bodhi Tree had been.

Roar!

Thrashing its huge tail around, the rock fragments nearby swirled up and filled the sky. At this moment, Qing Shui had already planted the Bodhi Tree in the realm and stared at the outside anxiously. Although he had confidence in the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation, he could only spend a limited time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation had failed because of his miscalculation and been ruined. If not for that, he could have trapped the Jiao for a short while, and escape with the few ladies and Little Fatty. Now, he could only wait for a chance.

Roar!

Bang bang.....

The Jiao's gigantic body hit the surroundings incessantly, very quickly turning the land into ruins. It was also unconsciously

getting closer to the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation where the ladies were standing.

Bang bang bang!

Very soon, the peak where the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation had been hidden collapsed. Many little formation flags were exposed in the air.

Qing Shui was startled and gripped the Big Dipper Sword even more tightly. How unlucky could he be that the Earth Jiao was facing the secret door to the formation? Since he was not in the formation, he could not change it. If the Earth Jiao was to get to the secret door, it could open the main door of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation and appear at its center. If that happened, the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation would have difficulties stopping this strong demonic beast.

In this moment, Qing Shui's mood was in a mess. He could only dash out quickly, as the tail of the Earth Jiao had already swept over it.

Emperor's Qi!

Bang!

Roar!

At the same time, Qing Shui threw out two Coldsteel Beads that

had been tempered with poison. He targeted the huge blood red eyeballs of the Earth Jiao, and followed up with the Nine Palace Steps!

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

Roar!

Once it discovered the presence of a human, the Earth Jiao was extremely furious and issued a heaven-shaking roar. A destructive shadow flew out and travelled through space, rushing at Qing Shui.

It was in this rush that Qing Shui felt the huge pressure of power from the Earth Jiao. Fortunately his mental strength was very strong and he would be completely affected by the scary presence of the Earth Jiao. Such pressure would only affect him by about 30%.

The Nine Palace Steps was miraculous. All of a sudden it seemed as though the universe had turned upside down. The two Coldsteel Beads had missed, but Qing Shui had already expected that to happen.

Roar!

When the huge Earth Jiao realised that Qing Shui was on its other side, it turned around. This movement that it did was shocking to Qing Shui's eyes. Dragon Form, Soaring Dragon.....

# AST 1064 – Earth Essence, Dragon Spine Mountain, The Symbol Of Lion King's Ridge

---

His speed didn't appear very fast, but it came over like a huge formless mountain range, giving off an extremely imposing feeling.

Sixth Wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Qing Shui didn't hold back and used the sixth wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Pa pa pa!

Consecutive explosions rang out as the Earth Jiao's body nimbly passed through those six golden buddle palms. Qing Shui performed the Nine Palace Steps and dodged once again before quickly activating the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Roar!

The faint gold colored image let out a growl and although the pressure it exuded wasn't as powerful as the Earth Jiao, it had a terrifying explosive prowess to it. This was the Earth Diamond Bear which was a legendary existence that was comparable to a dragon. It was a pity that it was currently only in the adolescent phase and was just a phantom image.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Primordial Double Dragon Dance!

Qing Shui quickly circulated his powers to its peak. He knew he was no match for his opponent, but still wished to give it a try as there weren't many chances like this. He didn't dare to call out his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant as it was much weaker compared to this Earth Jiao. It wouldn't be able to stand up to the Earth Jiao and it would be a tremendous loss if it was killed instantly.

The two grey-colored dragons each the size of an adult's arm shot out, instantly tangling themselves with the Earth Jiao.

Roar!

The Earth Jiao looked at the grey-colored flame dragons that were closing in. It opened its big mouth and an earth colored gas encompassed the two grey-colored flame dragons, rapidly extinguishing the primordial flames.

Although fire wasn't weak to earth in the theory of the five elements, even water had a two-way restricting relationship with fire. For one side to be able to overcome the other, it must be more powerful. While water can extinguish fire, the prerequisite was that there must be enough water.

Earth could also extinguish fire. What the Jiao had spewed out was a type of "Earth Essence". Used by the Jiao, it was extremely

powerful and terrifying. The Jiao was doted by the earth and its talent lied in its extremely strong defense. In this mountainous and rocky terrain, it had the absolute advantage and could do whatever it wished, be it to fly or to dig into the ground. Its huge body was its greatest weapon and its attack was many times more powerful. That was an attack using the force of the earth!

Qing Shui only felt that the “earth clouds” were nearing him and his primordial flame dragons were constantly being corroded. He suddenly felt extremely uneasy.

His first reflex action was to perform the Nine Palace Steps. However, he had just lifted up one of his foot when the huge Earth Jiao’s tail suddenly appeared. Qing Shui’s heart skipped a beat as he quickly slapped out with his other hand.

Pa!

He hadn’t been able to dodge this completely. Qing Shui had just started to move when he was struck by the huge tail. He felt as if his bones had all come apart and was feeling hot in his throat. He couldn’t help but spouted out a mouthful of blood.

This was the result Qing Shui had achieved after hitting against the Earth Jiao’s body to accelerate and dodge the attack. Despite doing so, he was still hit by the force of the earth. In terms of physical strength, Qing Shui was far too weak in comparison to the Earth Jiao.

Qing Shui showed no hesitation and entered the formation,

tossing out a formation flag which was destroyed and replacing it with a new one. His face was pale as he looked at the people who were worried for him.

“Erm, I’ve overestimated myself... Let’s leave this place quickly!” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said with a bitter smile hanging on his pale face.

The women’s hearts were aching, but they were also reproachful toward him. The few of them then stood together, destroying the eye of the formation just as the Nine Continents Steps was activated, disappearing from their spot amidst the Earth Jiao’s furious roar.

The Nine Continent Steps was the final trick Qing Shui had up his sleeves. If he were to fight head-on with the Earth Jiao, he basically won’t have much chances of winning. Within the Five continents, the Earth Jiao was a top notch existence and was known as the beast of the earth.

...

A few days later, Qing Shui and the others could already see Dragon Spine Mountain and was gazing at it from afar. It was a mountain range, its rising peaks and falling troughs resembled the skeleton of a huge dragon. From afar, they could sense a faint pressure similar to an ancient aura, giving off a desolate and impressive feeling.

Dragon Spine Mountain, this was Dragon Spine Mountain!



While they were there, they could occasionally see flying demonic beasts flying in from various directions as well as those that were flying out. There were no interactions between both sides, but those who could come here were all dominating and influential characters.

Qing Shui called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew toward the Dragon Spine Mountain. This time around, there was still some time before they could enter the Ancient Ruins. Although they only traveled by using the Nine Continents Steps, they still arrived about 20 days earlier.

Qing Shui had long since recovered from his wounds. Not only had he recovered, he was also stronger than before. When they walked up to the Dragon Spine Mountain, they discovered a huge mountain range that was inclining toward the northeast. That was the beginning of this stretch of mountain, which was also the dragon's head.

Currently, there were quite a few people scarcely scattered around. It might be because they had plenty of time that some of them were going around the area on their demonic beasts or looking for some medicinal herbs. There were also some who stayed in their tents and those who stayed outside and talked.

All these people originated from different places. There were many people, at least several tens of thousands of them. Of course, many of them came along as accompaniment and those who could actually enter were much lesser in numbers. It would still depend on how weak the seal turned out to be.

The people who had come were all top influences and the strongest people within the five continents. Many of them had a strong arrogance which rejected everything else. Of course, there were also some people who were wearing warm smiles and would nod and even greet the people they came across.

There were people of varying strengths, yet many of them had the strength of 5,000 stars. Under normal circumstances, it would be hard for one to encounter anyone of such a level, but there were too many of them here. After all, this was where all the strongest cultivators in the five continents who could make it would come. Entering the Ancient Ruins was a very good opportunity and if they were lucky, they might be able to achieve great progress. Thus, it would be worth it even if they were to risk their lives.

The auras here were all mixed together, but there were some faint auras which were extremely powerful. Qing Shui suddenly felt that Yiye Jiange's aura was in a state of disorder. He was stunned and quickly looked toward her.

What greeted him was Yiye Jiange wearing a complicated expression as she looked into the far distance, feeling pained yet helpless. There was indescribable pain and fury in her gaze, and when Qing Shui saw this, he could guess what was wrong.

“Did you see someone from Lion King's Ridge?” Qing Shui held one of Yiye Jiange's hands as he asked out of concerned.

Qing Shui saw a spread of tents, each of them having the image of

an impressive blue-colored male lion. Its azure blue fur was like an armor, its blue colored eyes showing off a gleam that was piercingly cold.

Qing Shui knew that Yiye Jiange must have become so pained and furious after seeing this symbol. He knew how she felt and grabbed her hand tightly while whispering, “It’ll be very soon. I’ll soon bring you there and have your revenge. As for the people here, if you wish, I’ll make sure that all of them will remain here!”

“Qing Shui, I’m worried!”

“Don’t worry, aren’t I around? You should at least trust in the guy you chose!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I’m not worried about myself, I’m worried for you. If something were to happen to you, I won’t be able to forgive myself even if I were to die. Do you understand my feelings?” Yiye Jiange held Qing Shui’s face, making him look at her.

# AST 1065 – Live Because Of You, Die Because Of You, Violet Dragon Mountain

---

This wasn't the first time that Yiye Jiange told Qing Shui this. This showed how concerned she was and Qing Shui understood that as well. He even thought of how he could never allow anything to happen to himself. Yiye Jiange said that if something were to happen to him, she wouldn't be able to forgive herself even if she die. Actually, he was the one with the problem. He was the one who wouldn't be able to forgive himself if he died.

Therefore, he wouldn't allow himself to fail, there must not be any mishaps. Right now, the Qing Clan had already become stronger and gained reputation but without him, misfortune would still befall on them.

Right now, Qing Shui was very confident on his own abilities but it doesn't that he was invincible in the five continents. It was just like how it was with that beast of the earth, the 地蛟龙 Earth Jiao. That powerful existence wasn't something that he could handle at the moment, and thus, he hoped that he would be able to gain more progress in this Ancient Ruins. The Lion King's Ridge was his last stop in the five continents. If anything were to happen, all of his hard work from before would all go to waste.

“Jiange, trust me. If something were to happen to me, even I won't be able to forgive myself even if I were to die. Alright, just bear with it for a little longer. As for these people, I'll let them stay forever in the Ancient Ruins.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange warmly, his eyes full of love and pity.

“You must remember, only do what are within your abilities. I’ve already waited for so many years and wouldn’t mind waiting for a little longer. You are not by yourself. Many people live because of you and would die because of you. Qing Shui, do you understand?” Yiye Jiange calmed down and said softly.

“Live because of you, die because of you!”

This line cut into Qing Shui’s heart like a sharp blade. It wasn’t painful but more of a feeling as if something was tearing inside. It was an indescribable feeling. One of blissfulness and agitation. It was a tearing feeling that was extremely strong, yet he found it impossible to describe.

“You foolish woman. In the future, you’re not allowed to say something like this. Even if something were to happen, you must live on. There’re still many things you have to do. For example, by then, we should already have kids of our own. You’ll need to bring up our children...”

“Why are you still spouting such rubbish at this time? Alright, I know you have your own thinking. Our Qing Shui is also very strong but you still must think through carefully before you take any action.” Yiye Jiange smiled. The hand that was touching his face now started to pinch it.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was already kept, while the others had found an empty spot and stood there. Qing Shui scanned the surroundings, looking for familiar people.

“Mmm! Demon Gate!”

Qing Shui saw the place the Demon Gate was at a distance away. He felt very warm inside. The person who led the team was the Demon Gate's old man, Mo Hongluo's father. Mo Zitong was around as well.

Qing Shui looked again. He discovered that there were really other people he knew. Sky City's label was around but he didn't see Qin Zongheng and Weng Xue. He didn't know if they had come.

Qing Shui didn't see Yu He either. He didn't know if it was because she hadn't come or was just hidden amongst the crowd. After he finished scanning around, he drew back his gaze.

As they had to stay here for up to 20 days, they decided to set up their tents outside before meeting other people like the Demon Gate. After all, they were relatives and this was the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

Although the ladies covered up their faces with face veils, the disposition and expressions they exuded, as well as their wonderful figures still attracted many pairs of eyes. These people were mostly young men who were known as geniuses as well as men who didn't seem very old.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very sharp and even if some people hid it well, they weren't able to sneak past him. It didn't matter if they were just admiring, since there were four to five ladies with graceful dispositions paired with great figures that

appeared at the same time, it would definitely be hard not to attract any attention.

Qing Shui observed his surroundings without saying anything. All the people here had set up their own tents and of course, many of them came in big groups. They would group up as people from the same continents or from the same country. This was a sense of belonging which they had.

After setting up their tents, the few of them headed to the Demon Gate. Halfway there, the people from the Demon Gate had also noticed the Qing Clan. The Demon Gate's Old Ancestor didn't find it strange when he saw Qing Shui and the old man just came over happily. A few other old men and Mo Zitong joined him as well.

“Qing Shui, I knew that you would come.” The old man said.

His voice wasn't very loud but many people in the surroundings could hear him very clearly. It was as if these words had created an explosion since the name 'Qing Shui' had already spread very wide out amongst those in power.

“Qing Shui? He is Qing Shui?”

“The young man who had eradicated the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan?”

“Even the Central Continent's Buddha Sect wasn't a match for him?”



“This is what a genius is. This is what a demon is...”

In but a short moment, commotion broke out. The people here all had great power and when a clan reached a certain level of power, they would have their scouts in various continents to collect information and news about those major influences. This would prevent them from being in the passive stand and thus the things that Qing Shui had done in a continent would be known once it was spread out.

Even if Qing Shui wasn't in the center of attention back then, the powers which he had eradicated were. Therefore, he quickly became a person who everyone paid great attention to.

“Sir, you guys have come as well. That's great.” Qing Shui went up to shake the old man's hand and said happily.

“Brother Qing Shui!” Mo Zitong also said happily.

Qing Shui smiled and greeted Mo Zitong. This future successor of the Demon Gate had already put down a lot of his pride, at least before him. Or it could be said that he was already changing. What had changed him was Qing Shui and the people around him.

Pride was a necessity but not when in an excessive amount. In the World of the Nine Continents, if one wanted to be respected, one must have power. Those without power could only remain as an insignificant ant without any pride at all. It was because no one would want to talk about pride with a weakling.

The few of them found an empty space, laid down a thick rug made of beast's hide and chatted while they sat together..

“Sir, this time around, are majority of the people of that level in the five continents here?” Qing Shui looked around as he took out some wine and passed it to everyone.

“These people are just the tip of the iceberg in the five continents. There are many who don't reveal themselves and stayed hidden in the dark. Although there are restrictions in the World of the Nine Continents, when there are more people, anything could be possible. There are too many people in this world. Do you understand?” The old man received Qing Shui's wine and took a sip.

“Great wine, this is really great wine. This is the best wine I've ever drank.” The old man couldn't help but praise.

“I understand. It's good that you like it. I still have some of these.” Qing Shui lifted up his cup slightly and took a sip as well. He understood what the old man had said. With an immeasurable population, many experts could appear as long as one was strong enough to be able to come into contact with them.

“Sir, do you know a lot about this Ancient Ruins? Are there anything to take note of inside?”

“I've only entered the Ancient Ruins once despite living such a long life. I didn't go too deep inside either. The Ancient Ruins is

like a paradise but it's extremely dangerous. The ancient beasts and ferocious beasts come in huge numbers and the natural disasters are very powerful as well. Even strong cultivators might feel helpless and weak at times. The dangers inside would catch people unaware. It would be relatively safe if one were to not go too deeply inside. Otherwise, you would have to face the threat of large numbers of powerful demonic beasts, as well as the terrifying natural disasters."

Qing Shui had the few ladies joined him while he asked the Demon Gate's Old Ancestor. He was worried and wanted them to have a better understanding so that they could be more prepared.

"Who's Qing Shui?"

Just then, an abrupt voice rang out. It was clear and penetrating. The voice sounded neither young nor old, as it sounded gender neutral as well. It was not a bad voice and it left a very deep impression.

Qing Shui didn't stand up but just looked into the distance. There were over ten people which were heading in his direction and the person leading them was the one who spoke. He seemed to be middle-aged at most and the violet long robe he was wearing was extremely fitting on him.

He looked very handsome and the violet dragon jade pendant at his waist stood out a lot. On one look, one could tell that it was no ordinary jade pendant. His slightly leisurely gaze gave him an indescribable charm and attraction. By now, he had already walked up to be just a short distance away from Qing Shui, clearly

knowing who he was.

There were both old and young people behind him, all of them had a very leisure expression, as if they were extremely outstanding and were looking down on the rest of the world.

“They are people from the Violet Dragon Mountain!” Someone gasped.

“Violet Dragon Mountain? What’s that?” Someone asked.

“Brother, be careful. If they were to hear you, your background won’t be enough for them to even pick their teeth.” The old man from earlier said softly.

“Uncle Gang, quickly tell us what kind of existence this Violet Dragon Mountain is,” The man who seemed to be a lot younger quickly said.

“The Violet Dragon Mountain is known as a reclusive aristocrat clan. They tend not to ask about the things in the outside world and only enjoy freedom, adventure, and treasure hunting. You’ll only have the opportunity to see them in such an occasion. They are even stronger than some of the Guardian Clans.” The old man said slowly and many people had gathered around him. It was clear that many of them didn’t really know the Violet Dragon Mountain.

“Uncle Gang, do you know why these people from the Violet Dragon Mountain are looking for Qing Shui?” Someone asked.

“This, I wouldn’t know. Qing Shui has been making a name for himself of late, having eradicated two Guardian Clans from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The Violet Dragon Mountain is also from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. I guessed that someone from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent would deal with Qing Shui but I didn’t expected it to be the Violet Dragon Mountain. Of course, it’s still hard to say whether they’ll do anything to Qing Shui.” The old man shook his head and said, indicating that he knew nothing more.

...

“You’re looking for me?” Qing Shui took a sip of wine before he slowly stood up and said to the extremely dignified man. His tone was very nonchalant.

This was how Qing Shui always did things. He couldn’t stand this kind of arrogance and superiority, and thus, when he encountered such people, the best solution is to be even more arrogant. This was something that these people couldn’t stand the most.

“You were the one who had wiped out the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan?” The man frowned, his expression quite serious.

Qing Shui saw how the man was acting. If it wasn’t because he had overheard the discussions about the Violet Dragon Mountain, he wouldn’t know who they were. Right now, he still wasn’t clear why this man had came to look for him. Was he related to the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan? Or did he just want to stand up for them.

# AST 1066 – Meeting Yu He And Wenren Wu-Shuang, Another Challenge

---

“Just say what you want to say. Don’t show such attitude deliberately. Can’t you see I’m busy?” Qing Shui said softly as he focused on the wine in his hand.

His words may have sounded nonchalant to the average person, but to this man, these words had rubbed him the wrong way. He wasn’t the type to be angered easily by Qing Shui. Even if he was angry, he wouldn’t show it in his face. Either way, he had already made his decision: he was determined to make Qing Shui pay the hefty price of looking down on him.

“The Violet Dragon Mountain, the Beiming Clan, and the Wan Clan are on good terms with each other. Also, the third daughter of the Beiming Clan is my wife. Do you get what I’m getting at now?” The man was calm on the surface as he continued to talk to Qing Shui with a passive voice that contained a bit of coldness in its tone.

Those who had known him for years could tell that he was actually infuriated. A lot of people in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent felt pity for Qing Shui, despite him being an extraordinary cultivator who had annihilated the Beiming Clan and Wan Clan. However, it seemed like this would be the end of the line for Qing Shui, as he would be faced against the formidable Violet Dragon Mountain soon.

There were three forces in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent that travellers from other continents feared because they were the

three foremost types of powers within this continent. The first was the Lion King's Ridge that represented the existence of a great sect. The second was the Clan of the Sacred Region that represented the existence of an aristocratic clan. The last was the Violet Dragon Mountain, representing the existence of a reclusive power.

In the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, they were the three strongest forces in existence-the embodiment of the sects, the aristocratic clans, and the reclusive forces. Their influences were immensely powerful, which was why most people felt pity for Qing Shui. No one in the Five Continents had been able to go against a powerful clan like the Violet Dragon Mountain.

"Oh, that means people who are friends with you or have good relationships with you can kill innocents without repercussions. Are you trying to tell me that?" Qing Shui said as he cocked his head upwards to look at the man in violet robes.

"You you..... Having a sharp tongue doesn't mean anything." This man didn't expect Qing Shui to reply with such sharp words in front of the crowd. Even worse, he wasn't able to immediately refute Qing Shui's words.

"They came all the way from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent to the Greencloud Continent, acting like overlords and using their identity as martial cultivators to rule over inns and hurt innocent people. Hundreds or even thousands of them came. Could it be that the Violet Dragon Mountain is going to charge towards me because you support their behavior, associating yourself with such despicable practices? Are you seriously going to stoop that low?" Qing Shui didn't speak with a loud voice, but the crowd around

him was able to listen to each of his words clearly and distinctively.

Many among the crowd were people from the other continents. Even though the Northern Sacred Lu Continent was quite populated, the other continents had a combined population that surpassed that of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. In actuality, most people were uncomfortable with the behavior of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent's overlord. After listening to what Qing Shui had to say, the others began to start discussions of their own, spurring speculation and opinions towards one another.

“The Violet Dragon Mountain is so powerful. How could a righteous clan become friends with such despicables like the Beiming Clan and Wan Clan?”

“That's not surprising. There are a lot of two-faced people in the world. The same thing goes for sects as well.”

“This is the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, after all. It's better to walk off with their tails between their legs in other people's territory, otherwise they will be easily killed if they act recklessly.”

“Annihilation of clans will only incite bad blood. There's no right or wrong in this place anymore. It's foolish to blindly listen to the words said by someone from other continents, but who is to say that he is right or wrong? Power is everything, after all.”

There would always be those who liked to nitpick about everything without the fear of causing themselves trouble in this



world. These people would only listen to things, without a clear understanding of the situation. No one would know which side they were on – whether they supported the Northern Sacred Lu Clan or the other continents – based on the way they talked.

“Don’t place yourself on such a high pedestal. You don’t even have proof of those things you’ve said. I only know one fact: you have killed the Beiming Clan and Wan Clan, and that’s enough proof for me. Do you not have the gall to admit to your wrongdoings?” The man in violet robes stared at Qing Shui fiercely as he spoke out firmly.

“I did kill some people, but only those who fell into the category of trashes and hooligans. As for the Beiming Clan and Wan Clan, I have never heard of them. Perhaps you are talking about the two Guardian Clans of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent? Why did they go to the Greencloud Continent in the first place? That’s not the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Did the Guardian Clans all die in the Greencloud Continent?”

Everyone knew that the Greencloud Continent was the weakest continent of all. Qing Shui was trying to give the man in violet robe a bad name. The Guardian Clans were known to be among the strongest of forces in a continent. If that man admitted that the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan were the Guardian Clans of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, then he would also admit that the Greencloud Continent was superior to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

“Are you implying that the Northern Sacred Lu Continent is no better than the Greencloud Continent?” said the man as he looked

at Qing Shui with a wrinkled frown.

“I didn’t say that. Don’t push your blame on someone else. I’m just a minor character who came here to enjoy the thrilling excitement of the atmosphere and to test my luck in other continents. Perhaps you’re trying to pick on us foreigners from other continents as targets to bully?” Qing Shui felt like he had contended with a lot of people using words as his primary weapon.

“Young one, elder sister will back you up. Let’s see if anyone will bully you after that.”

Just as the man in the violet robe was about to speak, a pleasant feminine voice rang out and cut through their conversation.

Before Qing Shui could see who that was, he was already smiling. This voice was all too familiar to his ears. He turned to look at a group coming towards them, and the leader of this group was none other than Yu He.

As he laid his gaze on her, he couldn’t help but reminisce about the first time he had seen her in the Hundred Miles City. That was also the time the Qing family went to Yu He Inn to have a meal. The sensation he had now was similar to the feeling he had when he had first met her.

Yu He had a voluptuous figure, with the right degree of firmness in the right places. Her body was well-developed but not exaggerated. Her legs were long and slender, and her buttocks were round and firm without being too corpulent. Her waist was

dainty and slim – a prime example of a woman with a great figure: slender with ample bosoms and buttocks.

Her bosoms were firm and round, without a hint of droopiness of an aged woman. Her neck was slender and delicately white, which was exceptionally sexy and alluring. She has a beautiful face that could entice the soul of any man. Most importantly, Qing Shui was most attracted by her dignified demeanor, her deep black eyes, her dainty nose, and her alluring and perky red lips.

Qing Shui felt at ease after seeing Yu He again, but when he saw the woman behind her, he was stunned. This woman who walked out from behind Yu He was the one who had been the cause of Qing Shui's concern and worry for a long time.

Wenren Wu-shuang!

Seeing her again made him feel as if he had recovered something he had lost for a long period of time. He even felt like he had been reborn again. Qing Shui had felt afraid that he would never be able to find her again. He stood up and walked towards the direction of Yu He and Wenren Wu-shuang.

“You can't leave without settling this matter properly!”

An old man behind the man in violet robe stepped forward and blocked Qing Shui's path.

“I have something to attend to now. I don't have time to waste on

you.” Qing Shui shook his head, extending the qi of the State as Immovable as Mountains in an instant. An invisible force pushed away the old man immediately, opening a path for Qing Shui to proceed.

“Impudence!”

The old man felt gloomy when he was brushed away by Qing Shui’s aura. He extended his hand in mid-air to claw at Qing Shui’s shoulder, followed up by a trail of ghastly apparitions as he shouted in a screeching voice.

Qing Shui shifted his body nonchalantly and evaded the old man’s palms. He then said: “This will be the first time. I don’t want another attempt like this. Even if I don’t bully other people, that doesn’t mean I will allow others to bully me.”

“How arrogant. I will force you to stay.” As soon as the old man was done talking, he leapt towards Qing Shui.

Taichi Cloud Hands!

Single Whip!

Clack!

Ka-chak!

It was all too fast. All anyone could hear was a distinct sound, followed by a dull growl. There wasn't even a change in Qing Shui's footstep, too. The combination of the prowess of the Nine Palace Steps and his proficiency in Taichi was able to break the old man's arm with dexterity and ease.

When the others were about to make their moves, the man in the violet robe extended his arm and stopped them from doing so. He then turned his gaze at Qing Shui, who was making his way towards Yu He and Wenren Wu-shuang.

Qing Shui didn't care about the number of people around him and immediately grabbed onto Wenren Wu-shuang's hand tightly. Still, there were people watching them, so he didn't do anything excessive, other than holding her hand. He didn't care about the opinions of others, but he still needed to think about the ladies and restrain his actions.

Wenren Wu-shuang was a bit dumbfounded. When she had initially left the Qing Clan, she had intended to go back to the Hundred Miles City to burn an incense stick for her elder sister. However, she didn't go back to Qing Residence after stopping by for a few days, but went towards the Northern Sacred Lu Continent instead.

She didn't know exactly why she had come to this place, but she had never thought of intentionally leaving Qing Shui's side. Wenren Wu-shuang felt extremely empty in her heart. Even though suicide was the last thing in her mind, she couldn't seem to find joy in living despite having already exacted revenge for her elder sister.

Her elder sister would be watching her from the heavens, and she had decided that she must find happiness on her own accord. If she could do that, her sister would be happy and finally rest in peace.

Watching Qing Shui gripping her hand tightly, she could tell that he was afraid that she would disappear from his life again. He didn't even ask her why she had left in the first place, and he didn't blame her for saying her goodbyes either. She felt warm looking at the man who truly cared for her. This was a subtle kind of familial affection that she was feeling in her heart.

Yu He was filled with envy looking at Qing Shui's worried expression and how much he cared for Wenren Wu-shuang. She kept her composure naturally as she smiled at both Qing Shui and Wenren Wu-shuang.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's other hand grabbed onto Yu He's tightly. She struggled for a bit, but did not shake off his touch. Yu He lowered her head in embarrassment, but felt warmed by his gesture. However, she still felt a bit unnatural due to the mass of gazes from the crowd.

Many people were looking at Qing Shui with admiration and shock. He had already come with a couple of women by his side earlier on, and everyone knew they were women of unrivalled beauty, even though their faces were covered by veils.

Now, he was leading two more women without veils along with him. Wenren Wu-shuang was strikingly beautiful, whereas Yu He

had a certain charm about her that could incite the fantasies of many men. She was mature, elegant, and graceful. Moreover, she had the most dignified matureness and modesty of any woman they had ever seen. That was part of her charisma as well.

“Let’s go over there. Sister Yu, we’ve meet again. Wu-shuang, I didn’t take good care of you.....” Qing Shui was a bit agonized and couldn’t finish his words. He looked at Wenren Wu-shuang with a pained expression.

“Qing Shui, it’s my fault.....”

“It’s alright, Wu-shuang. Let’s go. They are still waiting for us over there.” Qing Shui held her hands and led the two ladies back to the others.

The group of people with the man in violet robe had become background characters in the current situation. Mostly everyone had already forgotten about them, but only remembered them when they saw the group again. The focus of attention was again on the man in violet robe and Qing Shui’s group.

“Qing Shui, let’s fight. Let’s use this fight as a form of communication. What do you think?” The man in the violet robe called out to Qing Shui in the distance.

Everyone was surprised when they heard the man in violet robe speaking out to Qing Shui.

“I’ve already said this, there will be no next time with the Violet Dragon Mountain. I see now that the message was not well received. I don’t know who you are in the Violet Dragon Mountain, but are you able to shoulder the responsibility of the words you have said in front of the mighty martial cultivators here?” Qing Shui said without looking at the man in the violet robe. He paced towards the beast leather carpet as he uttered those words at him.

“Everyone should know each other by now. I don’t need to make introductions then.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Wu-shuang, why did you leave without saying anything? He was close to going crazy because of you. He’s been looking for you a bunch of times, and he even came to Hundred Miles City just for you.” Di Qing held onto Wenren Wu-shuang as she spoke to her with a light giggle.

Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, held onto Yu He. The members of the Demon Gate only gave Qing Shui a smile as they watched on from afar.



# AST 1067 – A Promised Fight, Mixture, A Complicated Wenren Wu-Shuang

---

Many onlookers were filled with envy when they saw Qing Shui being surrounded by beautiful women. They wanted to switch position with Qing Shui so badly, even the man in the violet robe was unconvinced about what he had seen. He felt that Qing Shui's status was suddenly boosted after being surrounded by these women, he didn't feel that way before when he first met him. However, with the sudden change of Qing Shui's whole demeanor, the man in the violet robe felt that his opponent was more than capable of retaliating his demands in an instant.

“You don't need to know my status in the Violet Dragon Mountain. I am more than able to represent the Violet Dragon Mountain. I don't know if you're brave enough to accept the duel of life and death against me.” The man in the violet robe said in a clear voice.

Qing Shui knew that he could not evade the topic any longer because this man had mentioned before that his wife was the third daughter of the Beiming Clan. From the moment the man in the violet robe decided to stand out in the public, this matter could no longer be settled pleasantly.

“Battle against you? Sure, I will accept. But I'm busy at the moment. Let's make it this way, after we've come out of the Ancient Ruins, we will begin our battle of life and death once and for all. How about it?” Qing Shui said with a grin.

After he listened to what Qing Shui had to say, the man in the

violet robe smiled and said: “Good. Then that’s settled. After coming out from the Ancient Ruins, we will have a battle until one of us dies.”

Qing Shui practically stole what the man in the violet robe had yearned to say. However, this man was the one who had issued the challenge first, so if Qing Shui accepted his challenge, then Qing Shui would be the one to decide the location and time of the battle. This was one of those unwritten rules commonly practiced in the world of martial arts.

The man in the violet robe took away his men and left. His expression wasn’t pleasant because he was unsatisfied after he saw the smug look on Qing Shui’s face. He felt that Qing Shui had everything under control, as if this challenge didn’t bother him at all.

The man preferred for him to be the smug one rather than his opponents having the confidence he desired. This challenge meant everything to him as this was the biggest battle and breakthrough he would be able to achieve. Everything he did had something to do with his position in the Violet Dragon Mountain in the future.

Qing Shui went ahead then greeted the members of the Demon Gate before he took the ladies and Little Fatty toward the tents he had already set up. The surrounding area around the tents had the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation performed on them earlier by Qing Shui himself.

Wenren Wushuang’s power had been advancing quite swiftly. Despite so, she still couldn’t reach a breakthrough to Martial

Emperor. She was very close to achieving that, yet she couldn't do it. This was one of the concerns Qing Shui had with her. If only she had the power as strong as Yu He, no one would be able to change her mind that easily.

However, Qing Shui finally found the power she needed. Moreover, in a place like this, gaining a bit of power would ensure her safeguard from those who wished to harm her. In any case, he took Wenren Wushuang along with him and left their tents immediately with the Nine Continents Steps.

Besides, they were going to take a short while outside the formation. Even if someone wanted to do anything bad to them, the formation would cause the perpetrator to think twice about their actions. Moreover, the ladies were not weak to begin with. Their knowledge on formations had expanded further and stronger at this point.

The relationship between Qing Shui and Wenren Wushuang was quite mysterious. He had already treated her as his woman and she also had never thought of marrying to someone else. They almost copulated once, but even so they only had to take one more step to reach a higher level of their relationship. Her body had been touched by him and he had also kissed her before. However, it was the last key point of their relationship that she pushed him away out of fear.

Qing Shui knew that she had her reasons but decided against asking her about it. If she wanted to tell him, she would do it eventually. If she didn't want to tell her reasons, forcing her would be meaningless. He never had that kind of intention against her.

Everyone has secrets, including himself.

For this course of acupuncture, she had to be completely naked in front of him. She was extremely shy to the point she had no place to hide her shame. Qing Shui only took a bit of advantage of her but that was about it. Because of the last incident, he managed to constrain himself from going overboard. He felt that she still need time to open herself to him completely.

After that, everything went smoothly. The medicinal pills and Hallow Pellet allowed Wenren Wushuang to fire up her body constitution which had increased her power exponentially. Qing Shui had already prepared weapons and medicinal pills for her as soon as her powers had been upgraded.

Wenren Wushuang's training had allowed her powers and cultivation realm to increase in a tremendous amount. Despite so, she didn't think that she would break through to Martial Emperor in just half a day's time. Her powers as a Martial Emperor had also shoot up in an abrupt amount as well.

This was only possible because of this man. She stared at him, who seemed like a stranger to her, yet also someone who had left a deep scar in her heart. She tried to remember everything about him and everything flashed into her mind as if she was reliving the past.

She had given him the permission to pursue her a long time ago. As long as he was able to defeat her in a battle, he could pursue her as he pleased. After that, she promised him that she would give herself five years before she would agree to marry him.

That five years had already passed a long time ago. He never forced her to give him an answer because he said that he would rather wait until she was ready to become his wife willingly. Qing Shui had fulfilled every condition she had asked him. Most importantly, he was able to avenge her elder sister by killing the man who had caused her death.

They were now in a lone mountain, their surrounding was covered in ice and snow. Even though this was a lone mountain, it wasn't filled with a single drop of snow within the 500 hundred meters proximity. Because of that, the lonely mountain seemed lonelier and quieter than before.

She could feel a stream of powerful Qi circulating in her body, a sensation that she had felt before in the Hundred Miles City. She used to be one of the most powerful existences in the Hundred Miles City, right now, the same sensation slowly flowed back to her mind. At that moment, her aura had undergone a slight miraculous change that she hadn't expected of or dreamt about.

“Qing Shui, I'm now a Martial Emperor.” Wenren Wushuang excitedly squeezed Qing Shui's hand as she said in a happy voice.

“I see. Young miss is indeed unparalleled in this world. You must dominate the other four continents in the future. A small Martial Emperor was an effortless feat for a lady such as you.” Qing Shui congratulated her while making a joke. Wenren Wushuang was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Breaking through to Martial Emperor was destined to happen sooner or later.

“Qing Shui, are you still going to the other four continents?” Wenren Wushuang could tell that he had some other intentions, as she listened to his words carefully.

“Not only am I going, I want everyone to go as well.” Qing Shui smiled while he locked his hands with hers.

“Qing Shui, I’m still far from qualified to go now. It seems that the chances of me going to the other continents is getting slimmer.” There was an indescribable sincerity in Wenren Wushuang’s eyes as she looked at him. He couldn’t tell what she was thinking either.

“Wushuang, promise me. If you ever want to go somewhere, please tell me. I was really worried about you.” Qing Shui released his grasp on her hands and embraced her from her waist.

Qing Shui couldn’t help but sniffled when a subtle scent of fragrance traveled to his nose: “Smells nice!”

“What smells nice?” Wenren Wushuang asked as she held onto his shoulders. However, she quickly lowered her head when she realized what he meant by his remarks. She was too quick to ask him that question.

“My Wushuang smells nice. Let me have a bite!” Qing Shui chuckled closely to her ears.

“How are you going to take that bite?” Wenren Wushuang’s

heart was beating fast. Perhaps it was because she could finally see Qing Shui or perhaps there were other reasons that caused her to ask that in an impulse.

Qing Shui was shocked and felt his blood flushing to his face. He looked at Wenren Wushuang, whose cheeks were flushed with rosy red as well. Without hesitation, he leaned closer and said softly: "Let me take a bite here. I've yearned for these."

While he whispered those words in her ears, his hands were already touching her perky bosoms. He had kissed and tasted those bosoms before but that was a long time ago.

"Ah, don't move around...." Wenren Wushuang was a virgin after all. Her hands held onto Qing Shui's neck, as she cried out in surprise.

"I won't move around. I'll just move here, I will not touch anything else." Qing Shui bit her earlobes gently, as he whispered into her ears.

Wenren Wushuang was too embarrassed to speak, so she firmly held onto Qing Shui in silence. She could feel the warmth of his touch as his hands fondled her breasts, which caused her breathing to accelerate and heart to beat fast. Despite that, her expression became more and more desolated when she thought about herself.

Because of her situation, she felt increasingly grieved the more she thought about it. But she could not tell Qing Shui anything, at least not for the time being.

“Are you done touching yet?” Exclaimed Wenren Wushuang as she halted Qing Shui’s hands from creeping into her clothes.

“Not yet. It will never be enough. Why don’t you let me take a bite or two?” said Qing Shui as he tilted her jaw to get a good look at this woman with rosy cheeks.

“You are a bastard, so don’t even think about it. Come on, let’s go back. Look, the sun’s already going down.” said Wenren Wushuang as she gave him a deep glare.

Qing Shui only said it without any other intentions because he couldn’t forget that fateful day with her. Under that circumstance, he couldn’t make her his woman, so he didn’t force her back then, even today. He believed that she would personally tell him everything one day.

He used the Nine Continents Steps and returned to everyone. The others could already make out what had happened with one look at Qing Shui and Wenren Wushuang. However, Yu He was particularly shocked when she noticed that Wenren Wushuang had changed drastically after just a brief moment apart. The change was so drastic that she couldn’t accept that it was true.

“Sister Yu, come. I know what you wanted to say but you’ll understand a bit later.” Qing Shui greeted the others before he took Yu He away. He could still use the Nine Continents Steps two more times.



This time, he took her to the same place, but the sky was already dark. There wasn't much time left and he still needed to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal later on. It wasn't that long after he had consumed the Hallow Pellet, which was why he was being impatient and in a hurry.

Time was short, but Yu He's power could still manage to surge dramatically. The benefit of that was extensive because in this place, any power surged would be unlimited.

Currently, Qing Shui wasn't sure about Yu He's exact power, but he could tell that she was definitely powerful. He was still quite curious about her Hundred Flowers Secret Techniques due to its immense strength and he was beginning to wonder if she has the rare Hundred Flowers Body. One could say that her cultivation of the Hundred Flowers Secret Techniques had a tremendous advancement pace.

"This medicinal pellet is very powerful. Thank you Qing Shui." Yu He held tightly onto Qing Shui's hand happily. Their relationship had reached an unknown stage after their last parting with each other in the Central Continent.

In the past, Qing Shui had allowed Yu He to follow him, but he felt that he was being insincere at that time. Yu He would never want a relationship built from pity, which was why they were able to become friends in the early stage of their lives for nearly 20 years. Yet, they could only be considered as confidants to each other.

"Sister Yu, is your attack based mainly on the usage of spiritual

energy?” Qing Shui asked after he pondered for a while.

“My strongest move is a psychic-based attack or you can say that it is related to the physics of things.” Yu He replied. She felt an indescribable emotion in her chest as she watched Qing Shui hold onto her hand tightly.

“Sister Yu, do you still remember those days in the Hundred Miles City?” Qing Shui asked, as he led Yu He by hand and walked around nonchalantly in this barren mountain.

“I will never ever forget about that. Those days were the most precious memories in my mind. I have to think about the times in the Hundred Miles City just so I could sleep every day. I miss those days, but they will never come back.” Yu He looked into the distance while she spoke with a mature yet pleasant voice.

Qing Shui’s heart throbbed and his hands were shaking, which caused him to unconsciously apply a bit more force on his grip. Yu He did mention that she wouldn’t marry anyone else. With her current qualification after all these years, she could find any men if she wanted to. He already had a few women by his side, yet she remained faithful to her determination and waited for him patiently to return her feelings.

# AST 1068 – The Opening Of The Ancient Ruins' Gate, Entering

---

“Sister Yu, I feel that God is treating me very well. Back then, I was too narrow-minded and turned down your kindness. I wonder if I still have the right to win Sister Yu’s favor?” Qing Shui stopped and said while holding her hand.

This time, it was Yu He who couldn’t help but be moved. Her heart stirred as she squeezed Qing Shui’s hand with all her might. “I have never considered anyone else since the moment you held my hand in the Hundred Miles City. Regardless of how you change in the future, for better or worse, you will forever be that person in my heart.”

.....

Qing Shui and Yu He returned to the tents. There were still many people out and about. Of course, most of the women stayed inside the tents since it was a little chaotic outside.

Yiye Jiange and the rest were also inside the huge main tent. The few ladies were all in there too. Qing Shui greeted everyone after he entered. Wenren Wu-shuang also recounted her experience over this period of time.

Wenren Wu-shuang had actually arrived at the Northern Sacred Lu Continent after a daunting experience that fortunately passed without any major mishaps. She had only briefly mentioned about it during the journey, but Qing Shui still feared for her after

thinking about her level of cultivation and the area between the two continents. She'd be quite safe traveling in between the Greencloud Continent and the Central Continent. However, it would be too dangerous for her if she was traveling between the Central Continent and the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

Staying at the Northern Sacred Lu Continent alone was just like going on a sightseeing tour. Although her cultivation wasn't extremely powerful, she was a Peak Martial Saint, which still constituted a strong cultivator. Cultivators of the Martial Emperor level weren't that easily encountered, so nothing of that sort had happened.

Even so, staying out there alone was still lonely. She had always possessed an apathetic personality and very gloomy mood, so she had rejected everyone. For someone with her circumstances, it was inevitable that she would be targeted by people with some sort of ill intentions.

Wenren Wu-shuang had defeated many hoodlums and men who approached her with ill intentions. After all, these people were no match against Wenren Wu-shuang even if they used their entire clan's strength against her. They were all either crippled or beaten to their death for trying to make a move on her. Wenren Wu-shuang didn't really take it too seriously.

Just like that, she journeyed on and took a break every once in awhile for about three months. Because of her peerless beauty, she had been bothered by a young master from a reclusive clan. At first, he was well-behaved around Wenren Wu-shuang, trying to approach her normally. However, Wenren Wu-shuang didn't give

him any opportunity at all.

He was the eldest son from the Longtai Clan, the prodigy of his clan. The Longtai Clan of the Heaven Pavilion was a formidable clan. Longtai Xiang was already an Early Martial Emperor in his mere forties. He was the great hope of the clan. Although he wasn't the most powerful person in the younger generation of the clan, he had the biggest chance of taking over the Longtai Clan.

Just like this, Longtai Xiang had followed Wenren Wu-shuang around for about a month. Even so, the relationship between them didn't improve even a little and, not only that, he didn't manage even a word with her either. To the Young Lord of Longtai Clan who had never had any problem with getting what he had wanted, this was a great challenge. He even felt that the women he had conquered in the past were all nothing but mere mortals.

In the end, there was still a limit to Longtai Xiang's patience after all. For someone of his caliber, it had always been very easy for him to obtain everything he desired. He was the privileged one. With his outstanding talent, there were simply too many people who wanted to win his favor. If he desired anything, all he had to do was to only say what he desired. Sometimes, he didn't even have to say anything at all.

He pursued Wenren Wu-shuang not only for her peerless beauty, but also her steadfast refusal in acknowledging him. This was his passion towards a fresh experience. The more unattainable something was, the more one would desire and cherish it. This was the mentality of most people.

In fewer than two months, Longtai Xiang's patience had worn out. When he wanted to catch Wenren Wu-shuang off guard, she instead caught him red-handed, as she had never let her guard down around him. So without any hesitation, she drew her sword against him.

Although there was quite a difference between the strength of Wenren Wu-shuang and Longtai Xiang, it wasn't to the extent that Longtai Xiang couldn't retaliate. Wenren Wu-shuang's sword dance's footwork was very special and she had managed to stab Longtai Xiang, who was unarmed.

It was also out of Longtai Xiang's expectation that Wenren Wu-shuang would kill him without any hesitation. Even though he had managed to protect the vital parts of his body, he had still suffered some minor injuries. Wenren Wu-shuang, on the other hand, had escaped.

Although Longtai Xiang wasn't tolerant, he wasn't petty either. For someone like him who had always been well respected, he simply couldn't put up with something like this. He could only blame himself for already treating Wenren Wu-shuang as his own. Wenren Wu-shuang raising her hand against him drove him mad. Over this period of time, his patience had long worn out.

She wondered if good things happened to good people, or if God had bestowed a favor upon her. Over these two months, Longtai Xiang hadn't made any other move on her. Just when he finally did make a move on her that day and was about to succeed, she met Yu He...

Although Qing Shui knew that Wenren Wu-shuang was unharmed, he couldn't help but fear for her after pondering for a moment. After all, Wenren Wu-shuang's strength at that time was still too weak. Now, Wenren Wu-shuang's strength had increased tremendously. If she met that Longtai Xiang again now, killing him would just be like crushing an ant. Her strength was no longer on the same level as his.

At that time, Yu He was leaving the Central Continent for the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. She hadn't expected something like this to happen. He raised his head and looked at Yu He, who had a small smile on her face. He was relieved and grateful towards her. If something happened to Wenren Wu-shuang again, Qing Shui was even prepared to die. Hence, Qing Shui had already kept the Longtai Clan in the back of his mind.

“Wu-shuang, let me take care of that Longtai Xiang. He must be courting death for daring to make a move on my woman.” Qing Shui huffed angrily, seemingly really furious about it.

“He has been crippled by Sister Yu.” Wenren Wu-shuang told him in a soft voice.

“He's dead?” Qing Shui asked uncertainly.

“No, but he will never be a man again.....” Yu He answered in a soft voice.

.....

When Qing Shui heard Yu He's soft voice, he couldn't help but shiver. His reaction caused Yu He to laugh. "Don't worry. I'm not going to do anything to you even if you do something." She whispered to him in his ear.

Yu He's face quickly turned red as well after she finished her sentence. Her previous statement was very ambiguous. It made Qing Shui's heart race. It was very obvious that she was telling Qing Shui that he was allowed to do anything he wanted to her...

Perhaps this was also a kind of confession towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui whispered something back into her ear that made Yu He even more embarrassed, before excusing himself from everyone and returning to his own tent.

He entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Although the tent made good cover, Qing Shui didn't want to get intimate with his women here, since there were many people around and many experts hidden among them.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui took a look at the Bodhi Tree that he had transplanted. The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal's greatness was indescribable. The Bodhi Tree was not only unaffected, it thrived in here. It was a pity that it was still too small for Qing Shui to cultivate his spirit energy under its leaves. However, meditating within three meters of the Bodhi Tree would allow spirit energy to increase. The effects were quite decent too.



Many of Qing Shui's techniques had reached a bottleneck. It was unfortunate that they weren't able to breakthrough. He wasn't particularly panicked about it though. Nothing good would come from panic. Sometimes it would be better to just focus on cultivating until the right moment came. Then success would follow naturally and everything would be as easily solved as bamboo splitting under a sharp knife's blade.

.....

Half a month passed in just a flash. The seal on the Ancient Ruins would be weakened in less than three days. More and more people were gathered and the number seemed to still be rising. The scene here was spectacular. The human crowds and formidable demonic beasts stretched as far as the eyes could see

During this period of time, Qing Shui also saw the people from the Lion King's Ridge coming. There were actually only 30 people. The Lion King's Ridge was a beast taming sect, so even the 30 people here made a powerful force. After all, every single person among the 30 was an extremely powerful cultivator. Each was equivalent to five demonic beasts put together; that was how powerful they were.

The Lion King's Ridge had drooled over the beast taming secret technique of the Yiye Clan back then. This didn't imply that the beast taming technique of the Lion King's Ridge was inferior to that of the Yiye Clan. Perhaps each had its own specialty. They were probably just drooling over it in hopes of perfecting their own way of beast taming. Besides, the young lord from the main clan of the Lion King's Ridge had some intentions towards Yiye

Jiange. In the end, the Yiye Clan's head had destroyed the secret book of their beast taming technique rather than letting it fall into the hands of the Lion King's Ridge.

Even after attaining his current strength, Qing Shui couldn't sense the other party's exact strength. It wasn't that his spiritual sense wasn't powerful enough. Perhaps it was the other party's cultivation technique, or some items they carried that could conceal themselves others' spiritual sense detection.

Qing Shui memorized these people in his brain. When they entered the Ancient Ruins, he was going to make them stay there forever, as a gift to Yiye Jiange to set her mind at ease.

During this period of time, Qing Shui had been explaining how formations coordinated to the few ladies, as well as how to set up formations and the Nine Palace Steps. They tried their best to raise their strength as much as possible. The dangers lurking in the Ancient Ruins were too many. They not only would have to defend themselves from demonic beasts and natural storms, but also from the ill intentions of some people around them.

Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan now owned a Seven-Headed Crystal Beast and a Six-Headed Winfire Wolf. Even if Qing Shui wasn't together with them in the Ancient Ruins, he wasn't too worried. The united strength of the few ladies shouldn't be underestimated.

.....

The Dragon Spine Mountain was located at the dragon's head,

which was right in front of the mountain summit. An Energy Gate of about 100 meters tall and wide appeared there. It looked just like the Sacred Land of Panacea's entrance, except that it was a lot more vast here and it would only open at a specific time.

The Ancient Ruins' opening wasn't like the Sacred Land of Panacea. Although the seal of the Energy Gate here in the Ancient Ruins was weakened, it wouldn't disappear. Hence, whether one could enter was dependent on his own strength.

When the Energy Gate appeared, an uproar broke out.

"The gate to the Ancient Ruins has appeared!"

"I wonder how many people can enter?"

"Hopefully Martial Saint grade cultivators can enter."

"For a mere Martial Saint to want to enter, keep dreaming!"

"Someone should try and see if it's possible to go in."

.....

Qing Shui and the few ladies didn't go anywhere near it. It could be said that the Gate of the Ancient Ruins wasn't too small. It was 100 meters in height and width, 10,000 square meters in area. However, no one made any attempts to enter right now.

Qing Shui could sense that the energy on the Grand Energy Gate was gradually decreasing. Its faint oppressive aura and repelling force were spreading out. Although the surroundings were growing chaotic, most people were staring at that Energy Circle.

Just then, three elderly men soared into the sky. The moment they soared, another few dozen silhouettes flew and charged rapidly towards the Energy Gate without any particular order.

Within a flash, a few dozens people all entered. Subsequently, more people got up and made their way into the Energy Gate. Everything was chaotic down there. Every time they got up, there were up to a hundred people flying towards the Ancient Ruins.

Bam!

A couple of people were repelled out and were confused. Qing Shui tried to sense the people who went in over this period of time. After one of the Peak Martial Saint cultivators entered the gate, he signaled for the few ladies and Little Fatty to be ready.

The person who had been repelled earlier was a Grade Five Martial Saint cultivator.....

Qing Shui signaled the few ladies with his eyes and waited for them to nod before soaring into the sky. The rest of them followed behind him as they flew towards the Ancient Ruins' Energy Gate.

# AST 1069 – Ancient Ruins, The Place Not Influenced By The Laws Of Heaven And Earth

---

The closer Qing Shui, the girls, and Little Fatty were to the Grand Energy Gate, the more they were able to feel the repulsive force emitted from it. Nevertheless, this kind of repulsive force didn't really prove much of a challenge to them.

The instant they entered the gate, the pressure felt as though it was squeezing them on both sides. Qing Shui was constantly observing the surroundings with his Spiritual Sense. At the instant he entered the gate, Little Fatty also appeared beside him, alongside with the girls. He waited until only this moment to swiftly analyze the surroundings. There were already a lot of silhouettes in the distance. They were all advancing even further ahead.

This was a vast and boundless land. The air was fresh but, at the same time, mixed with vivid smell of smoke. The mountains and forests in the distance had no bounds. To his surprise, the Laws of Heaven and Earth didn't apply in this place.

Back when he was at Sacred Land of Panacea, that place also wasn't restricted by laws from heaven and earth. Now, a similar thing happened at the Ancient Ruin. He wasn't sure if this was a good or bad thing.

Under the effect of Arhat Rosary Beads, his spiritual energy was capable of neglecting the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Hence, this

situation would most likely be unfavorable to him. However, he managed to get quite a significant boost to his physical strength. It was just that his strongest attack was based on his spiritual energy.

Right now, Qing Shui had a bad omen. He expected that there would definitely be people who had set their sights on him. Without the Laws of Heaven and Earth, there would most likely be a few people who were capable of beating him. For example, the elder of the Wen Clan who had returned to live his life in retirement. If he appeared here, there would be a huge gap in strength between him and Qing Shui.

Qing Shui put his hand on his chest. He felt more at ease with the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in the Central Palace. Then, he turned around and looked towards Yiye Jiange. Her Seven-Headed Crystal Beast should prove to be a really formidable weapon.

When they arrived at a quiet place, Qing Shui made Yiye Jiange summon the Seven-headed Crystal Beast. In just a short while, an earth-shattering aura was emitted into the surroundings. It was comparable to the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent from the Sacred Land of Panacea.

Even Yiye Jiange herself was shocked by it. Except for Yu He, none of the girls had strength which exceeded five thousand stars. As a result, they had yet to experience the Laws of Heavens and Earth.

Though they didn't feel the strength that had been capped by the Laws of Heaven and Earth. However, the terrifying aura of the Seven-headed Crystal Beast which had appeared out of nowhere

left them dumbstruck instead.

Even, Qing Shui, as joyful as he was, was a bit stunned. If it had been him running into a Seven-headed Crystal Beast, the only thing he could do was run away.

“Jiange, remember to not spread out too far. When you guys run into danger, coordinate with the formation and do your best. You guys can only rely on yourselves here.” Qing Shui said this for a reason.

Not long after, when he would leave the five continents, this place’s fate would be up to them. Qing Shui had helped the Qing Clan establish their position by teaching them formations and the Nine Palace Steps. As long as they mastered these skills, they should not have issues protecting themselves. The girls were actually really strong and more importantly, they were improving at a really fast rate.

“I know, don’t worry. You too, please be careful. We all hope that you will be fine. As long as that’s the case, we can deal with whatever happens in the meantime.” Yiye Jiange said in concern. She remembered that Qing Shui had mentioned that he wanted to take action against the Lion King’s Ridge.

“There’s a one month time limit for the Ancient Ruins. Remember to come out by then. I will leave this little fella to you guys. As long as I’m not too far away, I will be able to sense where you guys are.” Qing Shui said, leaving the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable behind.

Yiye Jiange originally intended on saying something, but eventually, she decided to keep it to herself. Qing Shui went towards her and embraced her.

“I also want one!”

Luan Luan immediately hugged Qing Shui as soon as she finished speaking.

“Little brat, there is a formidable Demonic Beast here. Now that you have the foundation and capabilities, you can try taming the Demonic Beast yourself. Just do only what you can.” Qing Shui happily embraced Luan Luan.

He was able to feel the changes in his daughter. It somewhat had to do with her biological parents. Having her biological parents with her made her felt less lonely. Furthermore, the relationship between Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui had finally been firmly established. Both Luan Luan and Qing Shui were as if they had gone back to their previous father daughter relationship.

“Daddy, I know, you are the best daddy!” Luan Luan put her hands around Qing Shui’s neck like a koala and said in a shy voice.

Next, Qing Shui went on to hug the others including Yu Ruyan. He hugged Little Fattie last, “Fattie, please make sure you stick with them and help me look after them.”



“Big Brother Qing Shui, don’t worry. So long as I’m alive, I won’t let any one of them be in danger.” His voice could be heard clearly and loudly.

Qing Shui left behind a few Heavenly Talismans and Gale Pellets. As long as the Heavenly Talismans already had Qing Shui’s drawings on it, they would be able to utilize it. Hence, he gave each of them quite a few. Simultaneously, he also reminded them to be careful while using the talismans, especially to be wary about being attacked from the blindside when they used the talismans.

Qing Shui had made them test a few of the Heavenly Talismans that weakened their opponents before. However, either the speed at which they had casted the talisman wasn’t fast enough, or they had not accurate enough in terms of tossing it. With that being the case, it was a bit tough for them to defeat their opponents. If they were to accidentally injure one of their allies, things would just take an even worse turn. Qing Shui only gave them a few Heart Toxin and Descending Heavens Talisman. They were both considered for only life-saving use. These two talismans were said to have a hundred percent accuracy. Moreover, he had also made them practice using talismans during this period of time. After all, it was considered one of the formidable killer moves.

The Ancient Ruins would be open for a month. During this time, people could come in and out of it as they pleased. But if they were still in thereafter a month, they would be stuck and would have to wait for the next time it opened to come out. It was unlike the Sacred Land of Panacea, that had a fixed time when it reopened. The Ancient Ruins opening was more like a volcano erupting. It could become an extinct volcano where it would only open once and become unlikely to erupt again. Many Ancient Ruins would

only open once.

Qing Shui waved his hand at the girls and Fattie. At the moment when he was about to leave, the people from Demon Gate approached him. There were around twenty of them. As Qing Shui saw them, he thought to himself that the people from Buddha Sect and other sects should also already be here. It's just that he wasn't able to see them yet. It might have been because they weren't able to make it in time.

“Old man!”

Qing Shui approached the old man from the Demon Gate with a smile.

Only at this moment did Qing Shui have a clear view of how strong the old man from Demon Gate was. Without the restriction of the Laws of Heaven and Earth, the majority of the people were able to instantaneously become a lot more powerful. This made Qing Shui aware that although there may not be many people who could kill him in the outside world, the same thing could not be said within the Ancient Ruins.

After all, one with an actual strength of three hundred thousand stars could at most bring out thirty five thousand stars worth of their strength. With the addition of some treasures, their strength would be at most around forty to sixty thousand stars. Hence, here, it was if they were horses that just had their reins cut loose. This made Qing Shui feel a bit nervous.

This was what he thought. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was aware that people that had reached this kind of level in their cultivation would normally have their own cards up their sleeves. For example, something that could help neglect Laws of Heaven and Earth. Since they had already made up their mind to stay behind on the Five Continents, it would be a wiser choice for them to look for a treasure that could help neglect the laws rather than cultivate more at a reduced effect.

In fact, Qing Shui had only seen one person with three hundred thousand stars of strength so far. There were far more people with strength from ten to a hundred thousand stars.

The old man from Demon Gate, on the other hand, was a lot stronger than Qing Shui here. Nevertheless, it didn't necessarily mean that Qing Shui would lose in a fight.

“Qing Shui, you have to be careful when you're here. It's different from the outside world.” The old man from Demon Gate knew that Qing Shui understood what he meant, so he only gave him a reminder.

“I know, old man, you too should stay alert. If the chance arises, I hope you can help me look after them for a while.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I knew that you would eventually part with them, but with the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast here, no one will dare provoke them.” The old man looked at the mighty Seven-Headed Crystal Beast with admiration.

Qing Shui smiled and stopped saying anything. Previously, he had greeted the old man not just out of politeness. This old man had a wealth of experience and in any case greeting him would still be a wise choice in improving the old man's opinion of him.

After bidding his farewell to the group, Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew far away into the distance. The weather within a hundred li was sunny and warm like the Spring. This made Qing Shui feel that the Ancient Ruin should be located somewhere in the continent. By constantly flying forward, where would he possibly end up?

The sky outside the initial hundred li was gloomy and covered up with dark clouds. Soon, a faint spiritual pressure arose. Qing Shui's strength wasn't actually weakened by it, nonetheless the spiritual pressure was still really strong.

Luckily, Qing Shui was able to ignore the spiritual pressure. The spiritual pressure didn't necessarily weaken one's ability right away. Instead, it influenced the abilities itself. It might not directly weaken one's strength, but it would make people that could feel the spiritual pressure think that there were disruptions in their strength, so that they might not even be able to draw out ten percent of their original strength. They wouldn't be able to do anything, despite having their strength within them.

Qing Shui remembered his Roc's Might. This was also a technique to cultivate spiritual pressure. It was just that it was only at the small success stage. Hence, it wouldn't be helpful when used against people stronger than himself.

There were mountains, water, ancient caves, temples and altars in the Ancient Ruins.

However, the last few were a bit rare. If one was to encounter any one of them, they would definitely earn a fortune. Of course, there was also possibilities of the areas being run down and emptied, as there was more than one entrance which led to the Ancient Ruins. It's possible that the ancient temple that one discovered had been looted by previous visitors. With that being the case, things would turn out to be disappointing.

### Nine Continents Step!

Qing Shui headed deeper within the Ancient Ruins by using his Nine Continents Step. He wanted to catch up with the people in front of him. The best things in the Ancient Ruins were likely to be deep inside the ruin itself, as no one could be sure if it was the first time the Ancient Ruins opened. Adding on that there was a time limit, people would usually choose to not go too far into the ruin.

Qing Shui didn't advance forward immediately after using his Nine Continents Steps. He had traveled 400,000 li in distance. This place wasn't as gloomy as the previous area. Instead, the spiritual pressure that could be felt was even stronger. Qing Shui was able to neglect the spiritual pressure and not become influenced by it. Nevertheless, he was still able to feel its existence.

He had very good vision, but unfortunately, with so many mountains and forests in the distance, Qing Shui was unable to

determine if there was any ancient temple or altar with a single glance. Qing Shui decided to explore the surrounding area a bit, at the same time he would catch up to others and see where they were.

As Qing Shui began his search, he ended up having a headache. As if looking for small temples, altars and caves in a vast and boundless land would be such an easy task!

Spiritual Sense?

Qing Shui had hoped for there to be either formidable spiritual fluctuations or strong Demonic Beasts to protect the treasures. This way, it would at least be relatively easier for him to search for them. Suddenly, an intense spiritual pressure appeared. There was a really dangerous feeling.

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui avoided it with his reflexes.

Bang!

The only thing that appeared in Qing Shui's sight was lightning a few meters wide striking right in front of the spot where he had been standing on.

.....

“Crap! What have I done.....” Qing Shui lifted up his head and looked into the sky. He couldn’t help but start cursing. The sky might have been covered up with black clouds, but the lightning still struck without any warning. Furthermore, it had struck right at the spot where he had been standing at.

Nature was indeed dreadful!

Bang bang!

Yet another two rumbling noises resounded, except that this time, the noise came from a distant mountain. Considering that the mountain was a distance away from here, Qing Shui was only able to see a bit of it. He had long since summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and began to fly towards the enormous mountain far away.

Bang bang...

# AST 1070 – Thunder Mountain, Violet Lightning, Thunderous Beast's Evolution, Formidable

---

Bang bang!

Immense thunder resounded endlessly. The smallest lightning strike had the thickness of a tank and was also violet in color.

Qing Shui, who had just hurried here, discovered the giant Thunder Mountain. Violet Lightning endlessly struck the mountain, the rocks on the surface were blackened by the strikes.

Thunderstone...

Qing Shui observed the Thunderstones that shone brightly in the darkness. How much time had pass before the lightning could refine the stones into its current form? If the Thunderstones here were used to forge weapons, it would result in a formidable product with special effects. These effects could include collision, attack debuff, etc.

However, no one had been able to retrieve the Thunderstones that were unparalleled in hardness. Qing Shui stood at a distance as he observed the roaring Violet Lightning strikes that scattered all over the place. To see something that valuable but could not be retrieved made him felt depressed.

There were many uses for Thunderstones but unfortunately, it



was impossible to retrieve. Not only could he not get it, he also felt horrified by its destructive power. There were not many who could withstand that kind of strike.

Just when he was about to leave, the Thunderous Beast's spiritual sense was transmitted over from within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as it wanted to come out. This made Qing Shui curious, but he quickly thought of why.

Qing Shui released the Thunderous Beast and asked what it wanted to do by communicating with it telepathically. The answer he received made him shocked. The Thunderous Beast replied that it wanted to absorb some Violet Lightning. This way it could cultivate and increase its own strength.

Qing Shui had a headache as he thought about this. The Thunderous Beast's name had the word 'thunder' and its attacks were 'Thunderbolt', 'Violet Lightning Strike', etc., its resistance to lightning was undoubtedly strong. However, the lightning here was unlike any other. Even Qing Shui, who possessed the Arhat Rosary Beads and Area Dominance, did not dare to attempt to receive the power of the thunder and lightning strikes.

Qing Shui inquired several times. Soon afterward, he had a better understanding of the Thunderous Beast.

The Thunderous Beast had originally been 300 stars in strength. With the Violet Thunder Protection, its strength was close to 2000 stars. With that kind of strength, if one came into direct contact with the thunder and lightning, they would be annihilated. However, this was a Thunderous Beast.

With unease in his heart, Qing Shui watched as the Thunderous Beast flew towards the Thunder Mountain. Not even 200 meters flight in, a Violet Lightning strike, with the width of a tank, struck the Thunderous Beast's body.

The loud bang and screams of pain which Qing Shui expected never occurred. The giant Violet Lightning strike seemed to have been absorbed by the Thunderous Beast's body. Soon afterward, the Thunderous Beast fired a Thunderbolt.

The Thunderous Beast continued to fire. It's body emitted a luminous violet glow under the effects of the Violet Lightning. Within the heaven and earth, coupled with the giant thunder and lightning that spread everywhere, the Thunderous Beast was like a sprite that traveled in between.

Violet Lightning would strike the Thunderous Beast continuously, some would disappear but some would let off a crackling sound. The Thunderous Beast did not head to the center of the Thunder Mountain, instead, it headed near the perimeter of the lightning field.

Qing Shui was in tremendous shock as he watched the Thunderous Beast traveled back and forth in the Violet Lightning. The dark space did not swallow the Thunder Beast. Its body seemed to have grown a bit, as its strength also grew. Its violet body seemed to have gained a violet aura.

The Violet Lightning field was rare around this area. Even if an

explanation as to why the Violet Lightning field appeared was asked, it could not be answered. Most people would come to observe the marvel and lament a little. At most, some would drool at the Thunderstones, as they felt the pity of being unable to retrieve them.

Even beasts that were of the Thunder type would not be able to withstand the Violet Lightning strike. The result would be annihilation. The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, it was the Emperor amongst the Thunder-type beasts. In this situation, even if it did not have complete immunity to thunder and lightning, the thunder and lightning attack received would not be greater than 10%.

This was a perfect opportunity for Violet Lightning Tempering. To the Thunderous Beast, Violet Lightning was a like top quality wine. Each Thunderous Beast had one chance to use Violet Lightning Tempering, thus a typical Thunderous Beast would search for a Violet Lightning when it became mature enough. That was because a Thunderous Beast would truly become a real Thunderous Beast after Violet Lightning Tempering.

If a normal Thunderous Beast encountered one Violet Lightning occurrence within a couple hundred or thousand years, it was considered fortunate. However, the Thunderous Beast had inherited memory. Inherited memory would lead them to locations with Violet Lightning for cultivation when they were mature enough.

To encounter a Violet Lightning here was the Thunderous Beast's fortune. Locations that had a Violet Lightning before did not have

it periodically. Once every several ten or hundred years was the norm. So, for such a large amount of Violet Lightning to occur here was extremely invigorating. Qing Shui knew about this information only after he communicated telepathically with the Thunderous Beast.

Qing Shui could feel the Thunderous Beast's change and he was full of anticipation. The utility of the Thunder Beast after it powered up was a defiance to the natural order. It could, without a doubt, challenge existence that were many times greater than itself.

Two hours have passed!

Qing Shui was ecstatic because Violet Lightning Tempering was better the longer it was. A typical Thunderous Beast would be able to temper itself for seven and a half minutes, maybe even a bit longer. In a normal situation, being able to absorb one Violet Lightning strike was already enough. Not that they were not able to absorb more but there were not that many Violet Lightning strikes to absorb.

So, the Thunderous Beast's maximum absorption of Violet Lightning was an uncertainty. Not only it absorbed the Violet Lightning, it also used the Violet Lightning to temper and cultivate itself. However, there were not many Thunderous Beasts that could use the Violet Lightning to temper to this degree.

Qing Shui was aware that he had made a huge profit but he was not certain to what extent was the Thunderous Beast's growth.

The first day at Ancient Ruins started off with a success. One Nine Continents Steps landed Qing Shui nearby the Thunder Mountain.

Bang!

The Thunderous Beast roared into the air, the sound was like an explosion of mines. Its body was laminated with a Violet Lightning aura as if it was a surreal illusion. A strong pressure was emitted from its body as a silhouette blinked out of the Violet Lightning. Instantly, it had arrived at Qing Shui's side. It gave off a vigorous and active feeling.

Without communicating telepathically, Qing Shui could feel that the Thunderous Beast's current strength changed from its original 300 stars to 800 stars.

After almost four hours had passed, the Thunderous Beasts growth was terrifying. It would seem that the Violet Lightning was like a miracle pill for the Thunderous Beast. Its original strength had risen by almost three folds.

Qing Shui could not resist using Heavenly Vision Technique to see.

**Violet Thunder Protection:** The Thunderous Beast's unique ability that activates automatically to septuple its strength with zero energy consumption. When the Thunderous Beast is under physical attack, it has a chance to paralyze the enemy. At the same time, it can reduce the enemy's attack by 20%.

Qing Shui was stunned. The ability was just like the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force. Even its original strength was similar to that of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It would seem that the current Violet Lightning Tempering was a similar to how the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had awakened its Dragon Bloodline to evolve into a Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

It had not even been six hours since he entered the Ancient Ruins and Qing Shui had already profited substantially. If he had gotten anything else in his remaining time here, the trip to the Ancient Ruins was already worth it.

**Thunderbolt:** A thunder attack emitted from the beast's core, with a 1500-meter attack range. The attack causes a slight Paralysis effect as well as Deceleration and Reaction Delay debuffs. These effects are stackable.

The distance had been increased by almost a fold. However, the attack only had slight paralysis, deceleration and reaction delay effects. Although Qing Shui felt that these effects should have been strengthened by a little, it probably would not be too much, given how these effects were stackable.

**Violet Lightning Strike:** Harnesses the core's power and releases a powerful lightning strike to disable the opponent, resulting in a three-fold strength attack. It has a one hundred percent chance to paralyze the enemy, with the length of the paralysis depending on the opponent's abilities. This skill can be used twice every twenty-four hours.

Violet Lightning Strike's attack was raised by a multiplier of three, not additional of three folds. Furthermore, the skill can be used twice every 24 hours. This made Qing Shui curious whether it was able to use Violet Lightning Strike once every 12 hours or if it was able to use it twice sporadically within a 24-hour window. It could even be two consecutive uses.

This was a crucial point that Qing Shui decided to experiment with. Overall, he was happy or considerably happy. Adding the effects of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would be more powerful. Qing Shui already had the answer but he was not certain.

**Lightning Recovery:** The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal 70% of the injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase by tenfold for an hour. After two uses, the cooldown time will be two hours.

There was no change to this ability and Qing Shui was not surprised as Lightning Recovery was already strong. It becoming any stronger could not be justified. However, he was ecstatic since the Thunderous Beast had several new skills.

**Violet Lightning Armor:** Battle Armor formed from condensed Violet Lightning. Can withstand 30% of physical and spiritual attacks!

Qing Shui was speechless. The Thunderous Beast belong to the crowd control class, so it needed to prioritize its survivability.

Today, a formidable battle skill had appeared. Violet Lightning Armor was super defiant to the natural order. In addition to Violet Thunder Protection's 20% reduction, the result was a total of 50% reduction in damage.

With the current formidability of the Thunderous Beast, it would already have a huge impact due to its ability to control. If something was dragged by the Thunderous Beast, the result would be death.

**Violet Thunder Chain Lightning:** Launch a formidable Violet Lightning chain to attack an area. A successful attack has a chance of paralyzing the opponent!

Qing Shui wants to laugh. Violet Lightning Strike was strong but it was mainly used to paralyze the opponent. The damage was caused by its own strength. The Thunderous Beast could use it even without the Violet Lightning Tempering since it was an innate ability. However, Violet Thunder Chain Lightning was different. This ability was a result of the Violet Lightning Tempering. It was either an absorbed, awakened or evolved ability.

This Violet Thunder Chain Lightning could not be as terrifying as the Violet Lightning that occurs in nature. The space of the Thunder Mountain's in mid-air was covered in darkness and the center was the Violet Lightning. The Thunder Mountain was made up of a special rock. Otherwise, it would not be able to withstand the Violet Lightning strikes, nor would it be able to produce Thunderstones as a result of the strikes.



Qing Shui looked at the last ability while being perfectly content.

Thunder Flash: Passive ability, permanently increase speed by five-folds.

After Qing Shui recovered from his shock, he looked at the cheerful Thunderous Beast right in front of him. When it had gotten the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, its size was about one meter. Now, it had grown to about the same size of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. The pure purple made it look especially noble.

The Thunderous Beast's current speed was by far faster than both the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Qing Shui finally realized he had been cycling his mounts, from the Fire Bird to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and now to the Thunderous Beast.

# AST 1071 – Three Lion King's Ridge's Elders, Thunderous Beast's Formidable Control Ability

---

Qing Shui and the Thunderous Beast interacted to find out if it was possible to retrieve the Thunderstones. Regrettably, the center area could not be entered and the Thunderstones on the perimeter could not be broken. There was no way of retrieving them.

Thinking back to the Violet Lightning Strike that could be used twice within 24 hours, Qing Shui decided to let Thunderous Beast use it. He wanted to know if it could be used consecutively in quick succession or if it was one use every 12 hours.

This was simple. Qing Shui had Thunderous Beast cast two consecutive Violet Lightning Strikes. It was a success. Even the naked eye could see the violet lightning streak of the Violet Lightning Strike. It was rather brilliant. Compared to before, it was more clear and shocking.

This made Qing Shui felt reassured. Knowing that it could use Violet Lightning Strike twice consecutively was much stronger than the one-use from before. With Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the 24-hour limit would only be a very short time. Thus, having only one-use every 12 hours was not as strong in comparison.

After using it twice, Qing Shui had Thunderous Beast use it once more and discovered that it could no longer be used. If he had wanted Thunderous Beast to use it again, he would have to wait

another 24 hours. He had it use Thunderbolt several times afterwards. Qing Shui noticed that Thunderbolt was much stronger than before.

Before they had enough time to test Violet Lightning Armor and Violet Thunder Chain Lightning, they felt a pulse of Qi being emitted from their backside. They turned and looked behind them. His spiritual sense was strong.

Qing Shui was satisfied, though he did not say anything while looking at the distance behind him, a silhouette appeared. He was surprised but not by much. 400,000 miles in six hours was not slow.

Qing Shui retrieved Thunderous Beast and immediately used Nine Palace Steps to disappear from his original location. He hid himself behind a nearby boulder. He was curious to find out who could rush over in such a short amount of time. He was in a good mood, so he decided to find out what those people wanted to do here.

There were three elders. Taking a quick glance, Qing Shui was left in shock.

Lion King's Ridge!

These three belonged to Lion King's Ridge. Their mount was the Silver-winged Lightning Eagle; it was a mutated beast. The beast's size was not large at roughly 30 meters. Their battle ability was not strong either. Their strength was its excellent flying capabilities

with high speed and endurance.

Silver-winged Lightning Eagle was not a battle beast. They could not compete in strength with other beasts but there were very few that could catch up to it in terms of speed. That was the balancing factor.

Silver-winged Lightning Eagle was Lion King's Ridge's iconic flying mount. Their members were all beast tamers; thus, they had the ability to tame one Silver-winged Lightning Eagle as a mount and other beasts as battle beasts.

Qing Shui had thought earlier that members of Lion King's Ridge would arrive together. Now he realized that they were probably scattered about. At least these three elders had separated themselves from the group. Were they tempting Qing Shui to attack?

Qing Shui felt that something was wrong about attacking the underlings of Lion King's Ridge on the first day of entering the Ancient Ruins. In addition, these three elders' appearance could mean that there were more coming.

“What formidable Violet Lightning! Old Fifth, Old Sixth, look at the Thunderstones. If we could retrieve those, our trip would not be in vain.” The elder in the middle said hopefully while staring at Thunder Mountain. His voice was loud and his body was tall and sturdy. He had wide nose, large mouth and thick brow. His eyes were round and close together. His hair was completely black. Though there was not a shred of him resembling an elder, with his imposing manner, Qing Shui knew for sure that he was an elder.

“Fourth elder brother, we can only look at it. I believe nobody arriving this time will be able to retrieve the Thunderstones,” the taller elder to the left said with some pity.

This elder was taller but not as sturdy as the elder in the middle. This elder emitted a vigor that was swift and fierce like a sword. His cold and piercing eyes left a strong impression in people’s minds.

“That’s right Old Fifth, when we first entered, do you remember that little girl?” The last short elder spoke. He was around the same status as the other two.

“Which ones?”

“The girl with the Seven-headed Crystal Beast,” Old Sixth said while looking at the other two.

After hearing the words from those three, Qing Shui felt an impulse from within. It was fortunate that he decided not to leave. He had wanted to attack at a later date but it looked as though he would have to take their heads today.

“Oh, now that you mention it I think I have a recollection. And what of it? Did you want to steal the Seven-headed Crystal Beast?” The tall and sturdy elder questioned.

“I have a low quality Sacred Beast Pill in my possession. If we can

subdue them and the Seven-headed Crystal Beast than we can snatch it. This type of Spiritual Beast of Heaven and Earth is a top-tier existence in Lion King's Ridge," Old Sixth said as he got more excited.

If the beast was tamed they would have to kill the master. Even if they did kill the master, to tame a beast that had been tamed once, was several times more difficult. If the person that wanted to tame that beast was the one who killed the original master, then the possibility to tame the beast was at the absolute lowest.

"Oh, it would be possible with the Sacred Beast Pill. But to subdue the Seven-headed Crystal Beast here would be quite difficult," Old Fifth said frowning.

"If the opposition was in possession of the Seven-headed Crystal Beast, their strength would not be weak. The three of us would be barely enough to match."

"That little girl was not strong, she was able to tame the Seven-headed Crystal Beast because of some other reason. Mn, fourth elder brother, I suddenly remember that little girl resembles someone. Even though she was wearing a veil, the charm, grace and style did not change..."

"Mn, once you mention that, I also thought of it. It was that person that the young master wanted to engage. The engagement that was a troublesome uproar."

"The Ridge Master does not allow us to speak of this matter. It

has already been so many years. No matter right or wrong, we need to solve the problem at the beginning. The fact that the pair of Yiye clan's youngster had escaped was the truth. Looks like we will have to report this to the eldest brother." The furrows in Old Fourth's forehead deepened as he spoke.

"Fourth elder brother should not be worried, as long as Yiye clan does not produce an offspring with the Heart of Seven Orifices, they will have no hope. The boy and girl that had escaped did not bear the Heart of Seven Orifices. Even if they tamed a Seven-headed Crystal Beast this would not change the result. However, the root of the problem could still occur. Even though the boy and girl that escaped did not possess the Heart of Seven Orifices, if they have their own offspring, their younger generation could possess the Heart of Seven Orifices. After several years, they would be the biggest threat to Lion King's Ridge."

Qing Shui had a worried expression on his face but internally he wanted to laugh. They were unlucky. Although Yiye Jiange and Yiye Tian were not possessors of the Heart of Seven Orifices, the daughter of Yiye Tian had the Heart of Seven Orifices. Further, she had already matured into an adult. The formidable Heart of Seven Orifices will soon blossom the brightest radiance.

Currently, Qing Shui could not allow these three to report to the higher-ups of Lion King's Ridge. Due to the Heart of Seven Orifices, Lion King's Ridge had been in pursuit of members of the Yiye clan that had escaped.

Qing Shui held a 10,000 year Coldsteel Bead, that had been soaked in poison, in his hand. To deal with the three in front of

him, Qing Shui did not need to resort to fair and honest methods. Especially when they were formidable Beast Tamers.

Qing Shui wanted to test the formidability of the Thunderous Beast. He summoned it from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Even though it had used Violet Lightning Strike twice, the passage of time within Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was different. A day within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was less than 15 minutes in the real world. Thus, he was not worried about Thunderous Beast being able to use Violet Lightning Strike again.

Ancient Ruin was not bound by the rules of heaven and earth. This made Qing Shui a bit reactive. Qing Shui could not correctly perceive the three elder's actual strengths. He could guess that they were not below himself, could even be stronger than him. However, having a high strength did not equate to high lethality. Strength did not determine everything. Winning and losing was also determined by method and technique.

Thunderous Beast!

Qing Shui had no need of hiding his strength. He immediately summoned the Thunderous Beast in front of them. At the same time, Thunderous Beast roared into the sky. It was as though an explosion happened in the sky.

A ten-meter large net-like violet lightning flew towards the three. The speed was so fast, it disappeared in the blink of an eye. The violet light shone brightly, the beating violet electric current could frighten anyone.



Thunderbolt!

Thunderbolt was casted in an instant. The bombardment struck the left side of the tall elder. Perhaps the opposition was still in a shocked state, since they were startled by being hit with Thunderbolt. Or perhaps it was the formidability of Thunderous Beast's current strength.

Qing Shui's swept the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand.

Sixth Wave Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Qing Shui did not save any strength. It was for the best if he could eliminate them in one hit. Thus, at the instant that he had rushed out, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had been used.

Sixth Wave Great Golden Buddha Palm mainly sealed the Elder's backdoor.

All of this occurred within an instant. The moment the tall and sturdy elder dodged and then received Qing Shui's Sixth Wave Great Golden Buddha Palm, Qing Shui fired the 10,000 year Coldsteel Bead that had soaked in poison like a meteor towards the elder. It had left a radiant black streak in the air.

Thunderbolt, Thunderbolt...

At this time, Thunderous Beast fired five Thunderbolts consecutively. Qing Shui could see the tall elder with a face of shock. Violet Lightning Strike had already landed, though it did not hit anyone directly, the tall elder right shoulder had taken a hit. All of a sudden, the right side of his body went numb.

Old Sixth was not affected but instead rapidly rush towards the Thunderous Beast. Qing Shui was worried at first but once he thought of Thunderous Beast's Thunder Flash passive ability, he was reassured.

There were not many that could match Thunderous Beast's speed right now, thus Qing Shui was not worried.

Roar...

Suddenly, several giant beasts appeared beside Old Sixth. Qing Shui did not have enough time to see what beasts they were because he felt fluctuations of spirit energy surrounding him.

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless. Though he was nervous, he quickly summoned Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Emperor's Qi!

A faint golden ring of light surrounded them. Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi also pressed towards them. Around ten targets were

affected. The sudden change in the battle left the three elders of Lion King's Ridge startled. After all they had lost 30% of their original strength. It would be weird if they were not startled.

Qing Shui took this opportunity to glance over at Thunderous Beast. He found it calmly mixed within the others. Its body was covered in a violet light. Thunderbolts continuously fell upon the surrounding beasts and the three elders.

Qing Shui wanted to laugh. The current Thunderous Beast was frightening. It was definitely the king of control type beasts. Though it looked busy trying to control several beasts and two strong elders, he knew that Thunderous Beast would get used to it quickly. This was its first experience in this type of battle.

# AST 1072 – Starts To Kill, Lion King's Imprint, Thunderous Beast's Two Consecutive Violet Lightning Strike

---

Roc's Might!

Qing Shui's powerful aura was sent out in all directions. The pressure in the area was strong to begin with and the three old men were more or less affected by the world's pressure. Therefore, his aura didn't affect the three old men in the least but it was still effective towards their demonic beasts.

Dragon Transcends the Sky!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword pierced out fiercely. There was still a hundred meter distance but with a small leap, he managed to close in by several tens of meters. A silvery gray-colored flaming python dashed out from the tip of his sword and a soul-shaking cry rang out.

Break!

The primordial flames python was the thickness of a person's lower thigh. It shot out in a straight line. It was hard to tell if the twisted-looking head was that of a Jiao or python or the legendary dragon. It exuded an extremely sharp aura.

Boom!

Pa pa...

The Thunderous Beast's Violet Thunder Chain Lightning was very terrifying and although that 'Old Fifth' had done his best to avoid being struck in fatal spots, his paralyzed state heavily affected his movements. In a battle like this, a slight mistake could be fatal. He tried his hardest to avoid being hit in the vital spots but he was still struck on the shoulder and was sent flying backward.

His right shoulder was crippled. The side effects of the numbing were still very great. Most importantly, his movements and senses had been seriously affected. Another thing was that when his body felt numb, his defenses, senses, and other aspects would all be affected.

Qing Shui crippled one of Old Fifth's shoulder and his Primordial Flame Whip flashed repeatedly and whipped out toward the few demonic beasts. Most of these demonic beasts were very weak and could only attempt to fend off his whip but they quickly cried out terribly. One of them was even whipped until its head had exploded and it died.

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning!

The Thunderous Beast's agile body escaped from being surrounded by the 'Old Sixth' and the few demonic beasts, landing consecutive Thunderbolts on the old man called Old Fifth. The tall old man with a strong build and the other demonic beasts were not

far away. They were trying to protect Old Fifth, hoping that Old Sixth could join them and deal with the young man after he had dealt with the Thunderous Beast.

However, what had caught them by surprise was that the demonic beast's speed was elusive like that of a ghost. Additionally, its resistance against damages was also very great. It was to the extent that when a demonic beast had attacked the Thunderous Beast, it was paralyzed and its head exploded.

The Thunderous Beast's speed was amazingly fast and the prowess of the Violet Thunder Chain Lightning was very powerful as well. Although Qing Shui didn't know for sure how powerful it was, there was still another terrifying reason, which was the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal's Spirit Gathering Lamp.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp could increase the prowess of the Violet Lightning Strike, Thunderbolt, Violet Thunder Chain Lightning, and other attacks by one fold. This increase was considered extremely powerful and it seemed that it also provided a strong spirit energy resistance.

When the three old men from the Lion King's Ridge were attacked by the Thunderous Beast, they had all activated their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The tall and burly old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was a Black Ember Lion while the other two old men's were an Ice Rat and a Giant Ox respectively.

Through Qing Shui's spiritual sense, he could tell that the tall and burly old man's Black Ember Lion was the best. However, that

Ice Rat also had its amazing factors and it should be able to increase its resistance and speed by quite a lot.

### Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant which had been close to Qing Shui all this time unleashed a stomp which covered a huge area, causing rocks to shatter and the whole world to turn into chaos. However, with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's current damaging prowess, it wasn't sufficient to harm anyone. It would only provide some threat to the ten or more demonic beasts in the area.

### Dizziness!

What surprised Qing Shui was that the Thunderous Beast had worked together and unleashed its Violet Thunder Chain Lightning, causing the dizzy opponent's head to explode.

As the Thunderous Beast had held down two out of the three old men, only Old Sixth was leading the demonic beasts to kill it. At this moment, Qing Shui calmed himself down and took out the Soulshake Bell.

He needed to end this battle as soon as possible and also wanted to test out the Soulshake Bell. Therefore, he rapidly shook the Soulshake Bell in his hands.

The strange and piercing sound rang out strongly. One of the

Star Horn Devils tore apart the Copper Ox King next to it with its huge sharp horns. The entire scene was extremely chaotic.

By then, Old Sixth was already very close to the Thunderous Beast. Suddenly, with a wave of the truncheon-like weapon in his hands, a huge staff-like shadow was formed.

The Ice Rat shadow on Old Sixth also let out a squeaky sound which was extremely piercing. As it cried out, the huge staff-like shadow increasingly condensed itself and grew bigger.

Heaven and Earth Club!

Everything appeared to be very slow but was in fact happening at a very high speed. The Thunderous Beast kept on using its Thunderbolt and the violet light on its body was getting increasingly brighter.

When Qing Shui saw the huge staff coming down on the Thunderous Beast, he wanted to use his primordial flame dragon to save it. However, it was then when he saw the tall and burly old man swinging his large saber.

Lion King's Imprint!

A huge image of the black lion pounced toward Qing Shui with a domineering aura coming down.

Qing Shui was just about to use his Divinity Protection when the



Thunderous Beast sent him a message through his consciousness, telling him that it could handle the situation.

Roar!

The powerful aura from that huge staff-like shadow restricted the Thunderous Beast's movements and it was unable to dodge the attack. Therefore, it could only perform the Lion King's Imprint to receive the attack. Its Lion King's Imprint and Violet Thunder Protection allowed it to reduce the damage received by half. However, despite this, the Thunderous Beast still let out a low roar. It spewed out blood from its huge mouth and was sent flying back.

This moment, Qing Shui's heart ached. After all, this was a demonic beast he had brought up since it was young. Even in his previous life, if his pet which he had brought up since young was beaten up to the extent that it spewed out blood, he would also feel very pained and angry.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui was infuriated!

The huge Buddha image appeared. He wanted to get rid of the tall and burly old man who was holding him back, and under the effect of Buddha's True Eyes, his primordial flame dragon wrapped around that huge Lion King's Imprint.

Pfft pfft...

Under the effect of the Buddha's True Eyes, Qing Shui was slightly stronger. This made him feel even more worried since he had no advantages at all in this fight. It seemed that he would still need to upgrade his own strength and treasures.

Although Qing Shui was battling it out with that tall and burly old man, his gaze hadn't left the Thunderous Beast.

The place where the Thunderous Beast had flown out to was filled with a brilliant violet light. Qing Shui felt more at ease since this was the Lightning Recovery.

**Lightning Recovery:** The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal 70% of its injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase by tenfold for an hour. After two uses, the cooldown time will be two hours.

**Violet Lightning Strike!**

In mid-air, the Thunderous Beast dashed toward 'Old Sixth' with a flash and performed the Violet Lightning Strike. This was an attack which would definitely hit, the opponent would be unable to avoid, and there was a 100% chance of creating a numbing effect. It was just that time the numbing effect would last was related to the opponent's strength.

‘Old Sixth’ avoided being struck in the head and was hit in the shoulder. At that moment, the Thunderous Beast’s second Violet Lightning Strike struck out even faster than the first, targeting Old Sixth’s head.

Old Sixth’s body was numbed by the first Violet Lightning Strike and as he watched, the second Violet Lightning Strike came at him with a speed that was faster than shooting stars. He could only watch in terror and was unable to move.

Pfft!

One’s head was always the weakest spot, and as he was numbed, he couldn’t even put up his defenses. This was how terrifying the Violet Lightning Strike was and how terrifying two consecutive usage of the Violet Lightning Strike was. This was also why Qing Shui had been so concerned earlier if it could use the Violet Lightning Strike for two consecutive times.

Another reason was also because the Thunderous Beast had incessantly attacked ‘Old Sixth’ with its Thunderous Beast. Could it be that it was setting up a foundation for the Violet Lightning Strike...?

Without his head, it would be useless even if there was any miraculous medicine which could bring one back to life. Moreover, even miraculous medicine was only effective toward people who had died for less than the time it took for an incense to burn. There were also certain conditions required for such a medicine to work, such as that the person couldn’t be without his head or have their body crushed.

With 'Old Sixth' being killed, the battle went into a short standstill. The remaining two old men from Lion King's Ridge were unable to accept this fact. It was because the whole thing had happened after the Thunderous Beast was dealt a heavy blow. However, in the blink of an eye, the seriously injured Thunderous Beast had instantly killed 'Old Sixth'.

The abrupt situation also caused Qing Shui to be quite astonished. Although he had thought that this could happen, he was still quite surprised since all these had been done by the Thunderous Beast. Right now, he finally knew that demonic beasts seemed to be even better at applying their battle techniques than humans. Qing Shui finally got to see this with his own eyes today.

### Violet Thunder Chain Lightning!

The Thunderous Beast killed a demonic beast with the Violet Thunder Chain Lightning. Two of them escaped. After the effect of the Soulshake Bell from earlier, there were only three out of the over ten demonic beasts left.

One of Old Fifth's arms were crippled and it was impossible to recover from such a serious injury within a short amount of time. The three old men from the Lion King's Ridge had lost half their battle prowess and they lost an even more considerable number of their tamed beasts. Only three relatively stronger demonic beasts were left, but they didn't pose too much of a threat. After all, they weren't powerful existences like the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf and the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast.

“Who are you? Why are you attacking members of the Lion King’s Ridge? Aren’t you afraid that Lion King’s Ridge would look for you to seek revenge?” The tall and burly old man looked at Qing Shui.

“One is already dead and another is injured. If I were to say that we should stop here and make peace, do you think it’s possible?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

He didn’t have any good impression of the Lion King’s Ridge. While one would like the things the people he loved did, the same went for hatred. Ever since Qing Shui learned about the matter between Yiye Jiange and Lion King’s Ridge, he had started to bear hatred toward this great sect that he had never met before.

“What if I say it’s possible?”

After the tall and burly man said this, he suddenly moved and his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, the Black Ember Lion let out a high-pitched cry toward Qing Shui. Its cry was as if it was real. At the same time, the old man swung about his large saber, quickly forming a Lion King’s Imprint. After completing the series of actions, the old man’s pitch black saber slashed toward Qing Shui. The old man was best with his saber. It was just that ordinary people would tend to have weaker spirit energy and he had previously felt that it would be easier to get rid of Qing Shui using spirit energy. He now knew how wrong he was.

Looking at the old man’s ‘slyness’, Qing Shui broke into a smile of disdain. The tip of his Big Dipper Sword split into two and two primordial flame dragons that were as thick as an adult’s arm

dashed out. Wherever they passed by, the air would be as if there was an explosion.

After the Qing Shui and the tall burly old man engaged in battle, the Thunderous Beast pounced toward the 'Old Fifth' who was at the back. Its speed was so fast that it was indescribable and continued to attack with its Thunderbolt incessantly once again.

When the tall and burly old man saw the Thunderous Beast pouncing toward 'Old Fifth', he was shocked and wanted to head back. However, how could Qing Shui let him have his way?

Buddha's True Eyes!

# AST 1073 – Finished, Killing, Low Grade Sacred Beast Pill

---

Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui used his Buddha's True Eyes on the tall and burly old man. At the same time, he activated his Nine Palace Steps' Reversal of Qiankun, switching their positions. He then used the Nine Palace Steps once again. This time around, his target was Old Fifth.

Although the tall and burly old man's reaction was fast enough, when something like this occurred, there was bound to be a moment of reaction lapse. In a fight between experts, just a short moment could cause one to lose their life.

On the way, Qing Shui grabbed a 10,000 Years Frosted Iron Ball while the Thunderous Beast spewed out the Violet Thunder Chain Lightning.

This was the opportunity that Qing Shui had been waiting for. He swung his Big Dipper Sword and confined Old Fifth with the Sixth Waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm. The Violet Thunder Chain Lightning also encompassed Old Fifth like a big net.

One of Old Fifth's shoulders were crippled. In addition, he was struck by Thunderbolt for such a long period of time. Once this attack held him back, there was only one thing left for him—death.

Old Fifth could be said to have his entire body in a state of numbness and he was also injured. He was consumed in a state of terror and then everything quietened down. Qing Shui's mind seemed to have calmed down now.

Once held back by the Thunderous Beast, if one didn't have any special treasure to escape, they would end up in a terrible state. Old Fifth's death caused one of the remaining three demonic beasts to run. It had already been on tenterhooks because of Qing Shui's Soulshake Bell and had only stayed because Old Fifth was its master. However, after seeing Old Fifth's death, it just made its escape.

The whole battlefield seemed to have suddenly become irreversible, leaving only the tall and burly old man. When Qing Shui saw the old man's gaze, he knew that the latter no longer had any will to fight. However, Qing Shui didn't plan on letting him escape.

Nine Palace Steps, So Close Yet Worlds Apart!

Divinity Protection!

Before using Divinity Protection, Qing Shui let out the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool. Qing Shui's action caused the old man to be frightened and he had no choice but to quickly take action. He now didn't have any more hesitations but only endless fury.

Die! Sacrificial Sabre Lion King Slash!



The huge pitch black battle sabre seemed as if it was alive, and a faint image of a ferocious black lion appeared atop it. It exuded a cold and corrosive power as it slashed toward Qing Shui with eerie-looking black flames.

This attack caused the surroundings to be encompassed by darkness. The powerful confinement power it had even caused Qing Shui to feel a great impact.

Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui circulated these two skills to their limits and retreated. He wasn't very worried since he still had the Divinity Protection and the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm had already entered his opponent's body.

Boom!

The 'Black Lion King Sabre' slashed down towards Qing Shui but was reflected by a faint golden glow. However, Qing Shui was still sent flying backward while the old man grabbed his head and howled in agony.

The Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was extremely vicious, killing without any notice. As long as it attacked from a very close distance, the chances of it failing wouldn't be high. This was unless the opponent's body was really indestructible or that his spirit energy was so high that he could kill the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his body.

Qing Shui had successfully fended off the attack by the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm once, and that was also when he had managed to subdue it. The reason he had succeeded was because of his Yin-Yang Image as well as the activation of the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool. Most importantly, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm's strength right now was not comparable to what it was back then.

The agonized cry stopped very quickly and the tall and burly old man, Old Fourth, fell to the ground. Qing Shui walked up to him to recall the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm. Old Fourth's head was crushed and now, Qing Shui felt very relaxed. He also increasingly felt that this trump card was very useful.

He turned to look at the Thunderous Beast which was still covered in a brilliant violet aura. It still had its Lion King's Ridge activated and its recovery abilities were ten times as fast as usual. Qing Shui kept the Thunderous Beast. The two consecutive Violet Lightning Strikes could kill an old man from the Lion King's Ridge like this instantly.

Life was very fragile. These three old men would be a fearful existence no matter where they went but they were all laid to rest here. Power. Only power decided everything. In this world where power was revered, if one didn't have any power, they would be nothing.

Qing Shui retrieved their Interspatial Silk Sachets and weapons, then waved his hand to 'incremate' their corpses with primordial flames. When one was going around in this world, they must be

prepared for things like this.

After everything was taken care of, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps to leave. He knew that Lion King's Ridge would know of the three old men's death very soon but none of their belongings were left behind. In the end, they would only be able to find out that the three old men had died but it should be hard to find out how they died. Moreover, since they were in the Ancient Ruins, it was even harder to determine how they had died.

Not long after Qing Shui left, over ten people appeared at the place. There were people from Lion King's Ridge as well as some other people. The person in the lead was an old man dressed in silver clothes, equally tall and burly. His beard and hair were all silvery white and were a foot long. However, he exuded a mysterious aura.

“There are traces of a battle lingering here. It's likely that Old Fourth, Old Fifth, and Old Sixth are no longer alive.”

The silver clothed old man stood in the middle of the place where the fight had occurred. He closed his eyes and slowly spoke with a low voice. It was hard to tell that there were any emotional fluctuations from him.

“Third Brother, how is this possible? They were together... Could it be that they had encountered some ancient beasts? But there's none here.” An old man looked at the silver clothed old man and said in astonishment.

“13th, they were killed by some other cultivators.” When the old man spoke, his eyes opened electrifyingly and stared into the distance.

“What kind of person would be able to kill 4th, 5th, 6th Brothers and over ten powerful demonic beasts in such a short amount of time? Could it be that they had many people...”

“There weren’t many of them, probably not more than three. 13th, go inform Eldest Brother and let him tell the others to be careful. Someone is after members of our Lion King’s Ridge.” The silver-clothed old man sighed and said.

Seven members from Lion King’s Ridge stayed behind while the rest left. Those people didn’t come along with Lion King’s Ridge, but just crossed paths coincidentally. The guy called 13th left as well.

“Let’s go and search around to see if we can find out anything.” The silver-clothed old man leaped into the air while the others followed.

However, they didn’t know that Qing Shui was already 400,000 li away.

Yin winds!

The moment Qing Shui came here, he could sense the powerful yin winds in the area. It was still a little dark here, as if it was the

end of the world. The yin winds in the area seemed to desire to sweep away humans' souls.

The world's pressure was increasingly powerful. Thankfully, Qing Shui could ignore the impact. Otherwise, even his movements would be greatly affected. Because he had cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nature Energy, even the yin winds in the surroundings didn't affect him much.

In the Ancient Ruins, the ancient beasts were not the only terrifying aspect. Even natural disasters could stop these powerful cultivators in their tracks. If one didn't have a few pieces of treasures or some unique skills with them, they wouldn't be able to take a single step forward.

After sensing that there were no dangers around him with his spiritual sense, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly.

He would have to spend six hours in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and it was about time for him to do so. He performed the Nine Continents Steps once again and then returned.

Earlier, after using the Nine Continents Steps, he had realized that the area was a mountain range. He had even seen a huge demonic beast with a scale armor that was the size of a small mountain. Qing Shui headed back without any hesitation and planned to check the place out the next day.

He returned to the place with strong yin winds and then entered

the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate and rest. He also wanted to take a look at the three Interspatial Silk Sachets while he was at it.

Actually, what Qing Shui was interested in was the low grade Sacred Beast Pill Old Sixth had mentioned. It could allow one to tame powerful demonic beasts without taking into concern one's cultivation level. It could even allow one to tame a powerful existence like the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast. Qing Shui was full of anticipation for this.

Qing Shui was in no hurry to open Old Sixth's Interspatial Silk Sachet but started with Old Fourth's whose Interspatial Silk Sachet was of the highest grade and was the most powerful.

After the owner of Interspatial Silk Sachets die, they would become ownerless and one would only be required to wipe off the spirit energy mark left behind. If a person couldn't do it themselves, they could get someone to help them.

Qing Shui naturally didn't need any help for that. Putting aside the fact that his spirit energy exceeded that of his opponents, even if it didn't, he would have a way to erase the mark. The effects of Nature Energy, Shield attack and Yin-Yang Image were all very mysterious.

After successfully wiping off the spirit energy marks left behind by the old man, he looked into the sachet and broke into a smile. This Interspatial Silk Sachet was really good. It was both ten meters in length, width, and height and could be considered as quite a powerful Interspatial Silk Sachet. One which had a volume

of 1000 cubic meters was considered to be very big.

In such a big space, there was a bed, a desk, a tent, wardrobe, as well as a pile of gold coins, food, things to use, water...

There were also many medicinal herbs as well as some strange items. There were many books and bottles on the desk.

Qing Shui was very happy. All of these items were quite good and even if he had no use for them, Heavenly Palace and his family palace would be able to use them. There were also some strange items which could have other uses.

Qing Shui's first target was the bottles on the desk. He took them all out.

Vitality Moisturizer, Blood Staunching Powder, Living Blood Pellet, Poison Avoidance Pill...

Fish King Pill, Heartbreak Powder, low grade Sacred Beast Pill...

"Hmm, low grade Sacred Beast Pill?" Qing Shui was stunned. He was sure that this Interspatial Silk Sachet did not belong to that 'Old Sixth'.

To think that there were three bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pills. Qing Shui opened them up to find that there were only two in each bottle, one big and one small. He then looked at a piece of paper at the bottom with a description written on it.

Qing Shui understood after reading it. This was a medicinal pill that was similar to a Divine Marionette but was much weaker in comparison. However, these low grade Sacred Beast Pills were still very powerful and even the Elders of Lion King's Ridge might not necessarily have them. Earlier, when Qing Shui had heard Old Sixth mentioned that he was going to subdue the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast with the low grade Sacred Beast Pill, he already knew how rare these things were.

However, he hadn't expected that this Old Fourth who had remained silent actually had three bottles of these. It seemed like he couldn't bear to use them and wanted to use them when there were suitable demonic beasts.

Only Lion King's Ridge had low grade Sacred Beast Pill. As for whether they could still refine them, outsiders have no idea. Lion King's Ridge would only reward loyal and powerful people in the sect or from the main branch. In principle, it allowed one to subdue extremely powerful demonic beasts but the prerequisite was that the person must get the demonic beast they wished to tame to eat that bigger Sacred Beast Pill.



# AST 1074 – The Legendary Sacred Jade Divine Stone, The Divine Cast Stone

---

The beauty of the low grade Sacred Beast Pill was that it enabled the weak beasts to self-defend or even become powerful with the assistance of a powerful cultivator. However, without the assistance of a powerful cultivator, this low grade Sacred Beast Pellet would basically be ineffective because it would be like a poison to powerful demonic beasts. Hence, it would be very difficult to make the beast consume it.

However, Qing Shui loved this a lot. This Sacred Beast Pill was simply too useful and also the best thing he had for now. It was a pity that it was only a low grade Sacred Beast Pill. If it was a high, supreme, or even a legendary grade Sacred Beast Pill, it could not only tame the beast but the beast would also act like a Divine Marionette and allow the strength of the tamer to significantly increase. Too bad this was only good for one time use.

The Divine Marionette from back then was a special thing. Its ability was particularly powerful to allow Qing Shui's strength to grow continuously along with the demonic beast.

Just this Sacred Beast Pill alone was a priceless treasure due to its rarity, even the Lion King's Ridge possessed only a very limited number of them. On top of that, these pills also had certain restriction in which an ordinary person was only allowed to use it once. Perhaps people with powerful spirit energy may be able to tame a few demonic beasts since the spirit energy used for taming demonic beasts was closely connected to strength. Hence, even if an ordinary person had many Sacred Beast Pills and other's help,

it'd still be useless. It was still better for one to improve their strength by relying on themselves in cultivation. External items were only good for enhancement.

The rest of the medicinal pills were not surprising to Qing Shui. However, they were still quite decent for treating injuries or for detoxification. If these were heard by the late 'Old Fourth', he would definitely be so pissed that he would come back to life again from his death.

He only briefly glimpsed through the rest of the things. Even the most decent ones among them were dispensable to Qing Shui.

An exquisite little jade-colored stone appeared before him all of a sudden. It seemed to be brimming with Spiritual Qi.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up and he immediately took the stone in his hand as he wondered what could this item be. It was jade in color and looked like the type of thing that was small, yet appeared to be very impressive. After he pondered for another moment, he quickly activated his Heavenly Vision Technique and examined it.

**Sacred Jade Divine Stone:** A miraculous object of the legend. A type of Spiritual Stone of Heaven and Earth that allows one to leap as he wishes within the radius of 100 li. Can be used ten times a day.

**Usage:** Hold in hand, walk around as you wish!

Qing Shui was flabbergasted. He remembered the changes in the countenance of the tall and burly old man. He must have considered if he should flee at that time. When Qing Shui thought about this again, he realized how using the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm back then was a wise move.

Leaping 100 li every time was considered very powerful, even Qing Shui's current spiritual sense couldn't be expanded any further. This was even under the circumstances that Qing Shui was powerful enough. If he leapt two times with the Sacred Jade Divine Stone and then escape with a flying beast, it would be very difficult for his opponents to pursue him. This could be considered a Divine grade object for fleeing because it allowed the user to go anywhere he desired, even if he was paralyzed.

“Good stuff. Too bad it has to be held in hand.” Qing Shui looked at the jade stone that was only about three inches long. He then walked as he wished and instantly appeared at another spot in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. How magical!

Qing Shui recalled that he already had the Nine Continents Steps which would grow powerful along with Nature Energy. Hence, he felt that this item was a little wasted on him. Although this item allowed one to go wherever their heart wished, it still had to be held in the hand.

Qing Shui had seen introductions about this Sacred Jade Divine Stone in some of the books he read before. This Sacred Jade Divine Stone in his hand, that wasn't any bigger than his palm, could be considered as very huge in size. Books had mentioned about the possibility to forge it into a ring to be worn around the finger. This

was the most convenient way to use it, since it had to be held by hand when being used.

Perhaps this was also the reason that created an opportunity for Qing Shui. Otherwise, the other party would have a higher chance of escaping if he had it in the palm of his hand at that time.

However, forging the Sacred Jade Divine Stone required one to have a very powerful Art of Forging. Otherwise, the burly old man definitely wouldn't have kept this stone in its original form up till now.

The Sacred Jade Divine Stone was extremely hard and heat-resistant. It was no simple task to merely melt this stone and Qing Shui wasn't too surprised about this either. He wondered if he was capable of forging it as this Sacred Jade Divine Stone wasn't too huge. It was only about one inch thick and three inches long with nearly the width of two inches. If he were to forge it into a ring, he could make quite a number of it.

Qing Shui was getting excited about this idea. He ought to do it. If he could forge it, it would definitely be the most practical item to have and also the most useful thing for self-preservation. The distance within 100 li was decent enough and on top of that, it could be used for up to ten times a day. Perhaps the effects would be even better if he succeeded in forging. He wasn't worried about the effects being lowered, because he only had to focus on forging it successfully. Even at its worst, it would still retain the ability of this Sacred Jade Divine Stone as property.

The only thing he had to worry about was whether he could

successfully forge it.

Qing Shui set the Sacred Jade Divine Stone aside as he continued to look at the other items. There weren't too many of them left. His harvest had already exceeded his expectation by far and he felt especially cheerful right now.

“Hm, this is the Divine Cast Stone?”

Qing Shui's eyes widened while he looked at the old looking stone that was about the size of a fist. It wasn't very eye-catching and even the Spiritual Qi on it was very obscured. However, everything was clear to Qing Shui the moment he saw it.

The tall and burly old man wasn't able to forge it in time, or perhaps he hadn't found a suitable forgesmith. Qing Shui couldn't help but to laugh with the Divine Cast Stone in his hands. This thing was indeed something really good.

The Divine Cast Stone could raise the success rate of forges by half and also add some attributes to it. It could be considered a relatively valuable item, just like the Silver Snake Grass in alchemy. However, it was more valuable than the Silver Snake Grass and even the Golden Snake Grass. But of course, this was from the perspective of a forgesmith.

Just the value of this Divine Cast Stone that was about the size of a fist should be enough to match the low grade Sacred Beast Pill.

Qing Shui wasn't too confident at first but now, he felt that he shouldn't have any problems. He was only worried if the current primordial flames would be enough to melt this Sacred Jade Divine Stone.

If Qing Shui and everyone else around him could wear one of these Sacred Jade Divine Stone Rings, he would feel a lot more assured in his heart. Then there were also at least four bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pill. Qing Shui had decided to save a bottle for his mother and also help her tame a powerful demonic beast.

Qing Shui then remember his elder sister. However, he didn't really have to worry as her Four-Eared Macaque was a formidable being. It would definitely grow into something impressive one day. There was no need to give Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan a ring either.

Qing Shui also made up his mind to help Wenren Wu-shuang tame one demonic beast. As for the remaining two bottles, he decided to leave them for the Qing Clan because only by doing so, he would be able to leave them without any worries.

With a clear plan in his mind, Qing Shui was very happy and he also felt very relaxed. He then quickly took a look at the other two Interspatial Silk Sachets. Other than the bottle of low grade Sacred Beast Pill in the Old Sixth's Interspatial Silk Sachet, he was only satisfied with the alchemy recipe found in the Old Fifth's Interspatial Silk Sachet. Other than those, nothing else had piqued his interests. Although the weapons, medicinal pills, ores and armors were quite decent, they were pretty useless to Qing Shui.

Nothing could beat those four bottles of low grade Saint Beast

Pills. This battle was really worth it as the Lion King's Ridge indeed had a deep root. But Qing Shui had a feeling that this tall and burly old man definitely had some kind of special position in the Lion King's Ridge that perhaps allowed him to embezzle. He must have had some other plans to bring these low grade Saint Beast Pills into the Ancient Ruins. For example, the Old Sixth could be thinking of snatching Yiye Jiange's Seven-Headed Crystal Beast. Even if he didn't, he probably thought of doing something to the ancient desolate beasts.

Qing Shui cultivated and refined some things. He only started to smelt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone after he was fully recovered. He was stunned as soon as he tried to melt it, the powerful primordial flames were unable to melt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone.

He faintly realized something. Why didn't that tall and burly old man attempt to forge something, even when he had both the Sacred Jade Divine Stone and Divine Stone Cast. Could it be that he was unable to melt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone?

He possessed the strongest primordial flames between Heaven and Earth and he was in disbelief. Qing Shui immediately used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Under its effect, the primordial flames were brought to their peak.

Time ticked away little by little. Although Qing Shui had melted some metal that took a very long time to melt in the past, he'd usually know if something could be melted in two or four hours. Even if it was time consuming, at least he knew if it was possible to melt them.

But now, another two hours had passed, the outcome still made him very depressed. Without much choice left, Qing Shui immediately manifested the Golden Buddha Image. This way, his spirit energy could be doubled once again and the intensity of his primordial flames would also be doubled.

This was already Qing Shui's trump card. As long as he could melt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone, he was confident that he would be able to forge it.

In just a short while, beads of sweat already formed on Qing Shui's forehead. Unwilling to give up, he persisted for another four hours and even consumed a Vital Essence Pill in between. In the end, he still had to reluctantly stop. At least now he knew why that old man from the Lion King's Ridge didn't forge this stone into a ring.

He couldn't help but to think of this as a pity. If he wanted to melt this Sacred Jade Stone, he would at least have to increase the temperature of his primordial flames by onefold.

He couldn't do anything aside from shaking his head. However, there were actually some other methods. For instance, cultivating the Heart of Roc to the Great Perfection Stage, having the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation breakthrough the infancy stage or consuming a Fate Pill to double his spirit energy.

Although there were quite a number of methods, it was a pity that most of them wouldn't work because they were not within his



control. It was very difficult to breakthrough within a short period, so much that even Qing Shui himself couldn't believe the probability of it happening.

Unable to smelt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone, he could only spend all the remaining time on cultivation and of course, refining demons and forging as well.

.....

By the time Qing Shui came out, it was almost midnight. The chilly wind here was stronger at night and he could even hear the wind howling.

It was very silent here tonight, so silent that it was almost terrifying. If Qing Shui wasn't brave enough thanks to his high skills, his surroundings were enough to frighten him to half death just by standing around here.

Now that it was already the next day, Qing Shui had decided to take a walk around since he wasn't sleepy. The environment was so poor and the Yin Qi was so thick. He wondered if it was because there were some treasures with Yin attribute lying around.

This was just his intuitive thought. He then casually wandered around, as he searched if there were any mountains, caves or crypts. It was pitch black here at night. Even with Qing Shui's powerful strength, he couldn't see everything clearly like he could during day time.

There were quite a lot of caves here, however there weren't many living things around, especially demonic beasts. They were very rarely seen here. This place seemed to be forsaken and Qing Shui eventually realized that there were really nothing here he could search for.

The sky gradually turned bright. Without realizing it, Qing Shui had already wander around for about six hours. He had some leftover fish that he retrieved from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal for a simple meal.

Qing Shui, who made no discoveries after a six hours search, decided to venture deeper. Just when he was about to perform the Nine Continents Steps, he stopped. He almost forgot what he had seen yesterday when he used the Nine Continents Steps, that scaly demonic beast that resembled a small hill.

# AST 1075 – Low Level Ancient Desolate Beast, The Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox

---

Qing Shui hesitated for a while before he prepared himself. He held the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand and the Sacred Jade Divine Stone in his left. If the situation took a turn for worst, he could at least dodge within a small range. If things still didn't work out, he could instantly use the Nine Continents Steps to leave the place.

Qing Shui moved forward only after he scanned his surroundings.

Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui's figure disappeared on the spot. When he cautiously reappeared at the place where he had appeared once yesterday, he discovered that the gigantic demonic beast which he had previously seen was gone. However, he couldn't help but be stunned at the environment here.

Due to the sighting of that gigantic demonic beast, he only managed to get a quick glimpse of this location yesterday. So he had basically used the Nine Continents Steps to return immediately without taking a look at the surroundings. It was only at this moment that he had good look around here.

The spot that he reappeared with the Nine Continents Steps for these two times was actually not entirely accurate, some occasional inaccuracies were unavoidable. However, this inaccuracy would

basically be limited to a range of ten li. But when Qing Shui was searching for some sort of cave around the yin wind region, the difference between the location when he used the Nine Continents Steps this time and the location he used the Nine Continents Steps yesterday weren't exactly the same. Hence, a difference of 180 li would be normal too.

The temperature here was warm like spring. A scene of flourishing life was everywhere. Even the sky was extremely clear and very sunny. The oppressive atmosphere was gone as well.

“This feels good!” Qing Shui couldn't help but think aloud. He sensed the rustle of leaves in the wind around him with his spiritual sense.

There was still so many demonic and wild beasts here. From time to time, a flock of birds would be seen flying over the sky. Although these birds were raptors from his previous world, they could only be one of the weakest links in the food chain here.

Qing Shui walked around the place unhurriedly. He was actually still thinking about that formidable armored demonic beast right now. He only took a quick glance at that time, so he didn't manage to get a clear look at it. It was about the size of an average hill and was too frightening. He even wished to tame it or bring it back for Wu-shuang to tame it. But he was merely thinking about it now. He kept having the feeling that he was no match for it.

Within a night's time, who knew where had that formidable demonic beast ran to. Qing Shui could only extend his current spiritual sense so far while this type of formidable demonic beast

would only need a short while to get hundreds to thousands of li away.

Hence, this was only Qing Shui's wishful thinking because the chances of running into it weren't very high. It was impossible for him to completely search the surroundings. Moreover, there might be more formidable demonic beasts around here, unless it kept living in this region.

Qing Shui rode on the Thunderous Beast and did a quick search of the area. Even though he only had a quick glimpse back then, he felt that that demonic beast should be a low level ancient desolate beast in this Ancient Ruins that had an ancient bloodline flowing within its body.

Roar!

Up till noon time, right when Qing Shui was getting ready for a short break, a muffled roar rang out from a distance. This type of sound was deep, yet ear-splitting. It sounded just like muffled thunder.

Qing Shui's face lit up. He instantly rushed towards the source of the sound. The Thunderous Beast's speed was astonishingly fast. Within a short period of time, they had already arrived at the origin of the sound. When Qing Shui saw the scene right before his eyes, he was speechless.

That was because two demonic beasts, as gigantic as hills, were in the process of breeding their next generation. Qing Shui was very

bewildered. Was it necessary for these gigantic demonic beasts to be this loud while they were at it?

These two demonic beasts belonged to the same species. One of them was the one which Qing Shui saw yesterday. Its body was fully covered in scales that were like a heavy set of armor. Its four limbs were thick like towering pillars and it had a huge, silver and malevolent head. On top of its head was a fiery huge red horn.

It had a body akin to that of a bull, yet it was covered by bright red scales. There were some odd-looking rings beneath its four thick limbs. Qing Shui wouldn't be able to tell what they were if he didn't look closely enough. He was certain that this was an ancient desolate beast when he saw these rune-like haloes. These haloes were a symbol of the ancient bloodline. Other than its formidable self defense, it also possessed some special abilities.

Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox!

Furthermore, there were two of them!

Qing Shui's understanding on ancient desolate beast was only limited to the records written in the books. There were many books like this in the Main Continent. It wasn't a secret either. Just like those dragon, phoenix, ancient divine beasts, ancient desolate beasts and the others from his previous world, everyone knew about them. They had even seen their pictures. But no one knew if they were real. As for those who claimed that they had truly seen them before were just making a joke.

Qing Shui had discovered its existence through books all these while. Yet it had appeared right before his eyes now. Fortunately, this was the World of the Nine Continents. The things that had happened to him had been astonishing enough. Hence, he wasn't really that astonished right now but was instead a little delighted.

The Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox was the lowest graded ancient desolate beast in existence. But this lowest graded existence was still a very terrifying existence in the Five Continents. Qing Shui was standing somewhere not too far. He was sensing the aura of these two gigantic demonic beasts and realized that they were nothing compared to the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast without being under the laws of Heaven and Earth's influence. However, it was far more formidable when compared to the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf.

He stood at a distance while he watched those two gigantic demonic beasts doing the thing that even demonic beasts loved doing. Luckily, it didn't take too long. Qing Shui, who was standing not too far away, was already setting up a formation at this moment.

### Nine Palace Formation!

This was a formation that Qing Shui had altered. As a matter of fact, he had removed the Eight Trigrams Formation from the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. The Nine Palace Formation could now be considered a trap formation. It had no destructive power, but it had a more powerful ability of captivity.

Qing Shui did not wish to let go of this type of suitable ancient

desolate beast. Unfortunately, there were simply too few low graded Sacred Beast Pills on him. Qing Shui wasn't too interested in demonic beasts of this type of grade. Moreover, he only had four of these low graded Sacred Beast Pills. If he wished to leave with ease, he had to make good use of these four low graded Sacred Beast Pills.

Hence, Qing Shui didn't plan to keep one bottle for himself at all from the start. He had made up his mind to proceed to the four other continents this time. As long as there was no big incident, he would leave and he still had less than a year's time.

These two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen were a surprise to him. Qing Shui felt a little awkward watching them rubbing their heads against each other. He was in dilemma as to whether he should strike right now.

Thunderbolt!

Qing Shui couldn't be bothered anymore. He had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone and Nine Palace Steps anyway. If things looked bad, he could escape by using the Nine Continents Steps. He didn't want to kill them either. All he wanted to do was to only lure these two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen to the center of the Nine Palace Formation.

Qing Shui made a special observation. He discovered that the male Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox was particularly fond of the female Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox. Despite the smaller size of the female demon ox, it seemed like it was a little stronger than the male one in strength.



Howl...

The infuriated howl sounded like an ox yet not exactly the same. Four bloodshot eyes turned in the direction of Qing Shui. Those eyes which were larger than water tanks were staring straight at Qing Shui. By now, he had finally understood why they were called a demon ox.

Their thick scaly armors were shining in red. It was obvious that the other party was furious. Then they charged in Qing Shui's direction. Qing Shui felt delighted in his heart and brought the Thunderous Beast into the Nine Palace Formation. He then waited in the center of the formation for that two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen to come into the formation.

But when the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxes were tens of meters away from the formation, the rings of rune beneath their feet suddenly shone magnificently. They halted when they saw Qing Shui's look of surprise and stared at him cautiously.

"Damn! The ancient bloodline of this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox has such ability too? They can sense danger in the surroundings? But there isn't any murderous aura in my Nine Palace Formation. It's true it is still dangerous. Can it be that this counts too?" Qing Shui was extremely surprised.

To be honest, if those two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen entered just like that and got trapped, they would really disappoint Qing Shui.

Therefore, Qing Shui was uncertain if he should be happy or depressed. He wished to trap these two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox here right now and let Wenren Wu-shuang come here to tame it at a later time when he saw her. As for Mother and the rest, he could go over to the Giant Beasts Mountains to look for a formidable demonic beast. It would be great if he could tame them here by himself, but it would also be fine if he let them and the demonic beast take the low graded Sacred Beast Pill by then.

Qing Shui got out of the formation while riding the Thunderous Beast. Then he had the Thunderous Beast unleash the Thunderbolt once again while he summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. With Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion technique, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would also be safe within a short period of time.

Regardless, the strength of the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen across them was still much more powerful compared to the Thunderous Beast and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. However, it would probably be very easy for the Thunderous Beast and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to surpass these Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen when they grew up later on.

ROAR!

That slightly larger Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox let out a loud roar. Its huge fiery red single horn very quickly formed a fireball. It was bright and glistening, and swirled like water.

Descending Heavens Talisman!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui used all of these within a split second because he sensed that this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox's flames were as good as his primordial flames. These two Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Oxen were precisely in their adulthood. Their strengths had also reached the peak of the beginner stage.

This was blood flame. He would be doomed if his fresh blood got ignited by its flame due to his recklessness. This was the most terrifying fact about the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox. Qing Shui put away the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in a flash.

Primordial Flame Ball!

Qing Shui had already activated the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation long ago while he was riding on top of the Thunderous Beast's back. A Primordial Flame Ball the size of a human's head formed on the tip of his Big Dipper Sword. He didn't dare to be reckless. At the same time, Thunderous Beast's Thunderbolt never ceased either.

ROAR!

A bright red fireball as big as a water tank shot towards Qing

Shui. Soon after, a lightning-like line of fire unexpectedly shot out from that blood horn. The blood red line of fire caught up to the gigantic fireball from before in a moment.

Qing Shui was shocked. He hurriedly hurled the Primordial Flame Ball towards that huge fireball at once.

Boom boom boom.....

A series of explosions rang out. The surroundings were blown up, as a faint shadow that resembled a net could be seen. At the wave of Qing Shui's sword tip, the Primordial Flame Dragon forged ahead rapidly with a heaven shattering speed.

Just moments before the Primordial Flame Ball had completely melted, the Primordial Flame Dragon resisted that huge fireball. However, the Primordial Flame Dragon was being swallowed instead. Qing Shui had no choice but to raise the intensity of his own Primordial Flames to its peak.

Buddha Form Reveal, Buddha's True Eyes!

The Primordial Flames' intensity was raised by a fold. This not only this made it possible to withstand the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox's attack, but also allowed Qing Shui to gain the upper hand. It was at this very moment that the Thunderous Beast had opened its mouth and unleashed a series of Violet Thunder Chain Lightning towards the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox.

ROAR!

The well proportioned Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox stamped its four limbs. This beast was slightly smaller in size, yet abundant with Spiritual Qi. A faint halo instantly blocked the Violet Thunder Chain Lightning before it slowly faded away.

Although Qing Shui was fighting, he still managed to catch a glimpse of this scene. His eyes were filled with delight. He didn't expect that this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox was also the one that possessed the Emperor Bloodline among its group. It was no wonder that the male Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox was so fondly attached to it. After all, that male Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox would also wish that its descendants would be the most outstanding among all...

Apart from their silvery white gigantic head, the rest of its body was blood red. Not only did they appeared bold and powerful, they were very gorgeous too, especially the slightly smaller and well proportioned Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox.

It seemed like there was a chance to win this battle after all!

# AST 1076 – The Powerful Demon Binding Ropes, Unexpected Surprise

---

The smaller Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox did not attack Qing Shui but kept on staring at the Thunderous Beast instead. Qing Shui was perplexed as he stood close to the Nine Palace Formation, because he would have to think of another way to attract those beasts into the formation.

Qing Shui had been battling with the bigger Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox for a while now. Even though he had the Arhat Rosary Beads and whatnot, he would still need to maintain his constant usage of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and the Buddha's True Eye. The rate of energy consumption wasn't a lot but the total amount was still quite staggering.

With two powers of the same level clashing with each other, it would take quite a long time before a victor emerged from the battle, especially for demonic beasts as they would take longer to battle than human beings because of their ability to regenerate their health quite quickly. Qing Shui's power was a bit higher than the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox's under the influence of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Buddha's True Eye, so he had a higher chance of winning this fight against the giant ox.

In most cases, demonic beasts would be weaker in terms of their spiritual energy when compared to their physical strength. Of course, there would be some exceptions where some demonic beasts would specialize in attacks that required the use of their spiritual energy to annihilate their foes.

The strength of the demonic beasts was mainly drawn from their physical bodies, just like this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox, which was powerful due to its great body strength. The spiritual energy of the ox was less powerful, however. Unfortunately for this ox, it was forced to exchange blows with Qing Shui by using its lesser spiritual energy to deal its primary damage.

This was also why the usage of spiritual energy was considered unique. When one had reached a certain level – much like Qing Shui and the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox, they would prioritize using their strongest psychic attacks against each other. During this process, the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox would have the chance to use its physical strength to take out Qing Shui in one go.

After the time required to burn an incense stick had passed, Qing Shui switched the Sacred Jade Stone on his left hand with the Soulshake Bell and began shaking the artifact vigorously.

Qing Shui also used the Nine Palace Steps to turn things around by switching his position with this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox in an instant, enabling the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox to enter somewhere close to the gates of the Nine Palace Formation.

Violet Lightning Strike!

At that very moment, the Thunderous Beast released its Violet Lightning Strike with Qing Shui simultaneously unleashing his Sword of Sixth Wave. It was a normal Sword of Sixth Wave, yet it was enough to hit the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox during the limited window of time it was left paralyzed by Thunderous Beast's

attack.

Bang bang...

A deep roar rang out. This was just a low leveled ancient desolate beast, so Qing Shui was able to push it into the Nine Palace Formation. It was at that moment that the smaller Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox came rushing toward Qing Shui with a brilliant halo of runic symbols trailing in its wake.

The stature of the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox was still large despite being slightly smaller. However, it didn't seem unnatural at all, as the figure of the ox was superior beyond transcendence. This was also an attitude of a certain realm and this Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox already had a posture that was uniquely its own.

Qing Shui had expected that the Soulshake Bell couldn't give him the effect he had wanted, so he quickly released a psychic attack under the effect of the Buddha's True Eye.

Buddha's Piercing Eyes!

The Buddha's True Eye was already overbearing but even then, all of his attacks were still nothing against the formidable ox, regardless if they were physical attacks or psychic attacks. This time, Qing Shui was able to unleash a substantial attack against the ox, albeit only barely.



The Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox in mid-air shook for a moment before it began to fall from the sky to the ground. Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip lashed onto the ox's giant head. He didn't want to kill it, which was why he didn't use hidden attacks to exploit the ox's weakness in the beginning – its eyes.

Clack!

Demon Binding Ropes!

At that moment, Qing Shui immediately used the Demon Binding Ropes to bind the giant Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox, while the other end of the rope was still in his hand.

In the past, if he was able to bind his opponents completely, it would have been enough for him to unleash his lethal attack in that split-second moment. Normally, he wouldn't have to hold onto the other end of the ropes just so he could bind his opponents himself.

He did use the rope to tie the 'box' found under the deity statues once but the ropes were limited in length at that time. He hadn't experimented with the ropes fully after that, until now. The Demon Binding Ropes were able to bind the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox completely, with a bit of leftover ropes still in Qing Shui's grasp. It was at that moment he realized the Demon Binding Ropes had grown longer and his spiritual energy was still being infused into the ropes slowly.

“Oh right. I'm using my spiritual energy to use the Demon

Binding Ropes this time. So then, before this....”

Qing Shui was excited. Exhausting a bit of his spiritual energy wasn't a big deal. He looked at the golden-gleaming Demon Binding Ropes that were thick and sturdy, not expecting that it could become this powerful one day. He was excited because the ropes that he had thought were mediocre had become something more than valuable.

“Such a waste, not using such a great item in the past. This is like a small divine artifact.” Qing Shui tried his best to control the Demon Binding Ropes but could only bind his opponent for less than two breaths of time before the opponent broke free. Perhaps the ropes were still insufficient in level. Qing Shui wasted no time and threw the ropes against the ox once more.

The Demon Binding Rope was now in grade seven, achieving a level that could overcome powerful enemies easily. However, this level seemed like a bluff – or perhaps it was indeed a bluff. Otherwise, Qing Shui wouldn't have a hard time trying to bind the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox with the Demon Binding Ropes a few moments ago.

The Demon Binding Ropes hadn't had an upgrade for a long time. The seventh grade was essentially a large pit hole that hindered the Demon Binding Ropes from advancing further. However, Qing Shui had faith that it would upgrade again in the future. Even now, he still thought of this artifact as a minor divine artifact or a second-rated divine artifact.

This was also his first time using the Demon Binding Ropes after

a long time. If he was able to master the ropes after a while, he could enhance the effects of the ropes even without a breakthrough. By then, going against the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Bull would be nothing less than an easy feat.

At this crucial moment in time, he unexpectedly discovered the formidable power of the Demon Binding Ropes. It was a big surprise to him. He continued to control the Demon Binding ropes like a golden giant serpent or a golden jiao, which became livelier as he persisted in using it. The aura above him became increasingly stable, as well as increasingly powerful.

Thunderous Beast's Thunderbolt strike did not stop once within this period of time. That was what he wanted, because the end result of being struck with the Thunderbolt continuously would be a successful infliction of paralysis, which enabled the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox to continue being confined by his Demon Binding Ropes.

The ox could easily shake off the ropes because of the strange runes, forcing Qing Shui and Thunderous Beast to switch positions continuously. Qing Shui had a bit of difficulty in withstanding the formidable power of the ox's Bloodflame, so he had no choice but to escape in the midst of blocking against the Bloodflame. This was even after Qing Shui had debuffed the ox. It would seem that the low-leveled ancient desolate beast was still as powerful as ever.

Qing Shui continued to struggle with the ox for about an hour. In the end, the ox was defeated by the Thunderbolt in one strike. To be exact, the demonic beast fell due to being paralyzed by the Thunderbolt, causing the ox to go limp with weakness.

At this stage, it would be easy for Qing Shui to give any medicinal pills to the ox without being retaliated against but he had no such thoughts. Instead, Qing Shui took out a 'Demonic Beast Token' and contained the ancient desolate beast inside, allowing it to slumber within the token.

The 'Demonic Beast Token' was somewhat similar to the Interspatial Silk Sachet and this item would normally be in the possession of a beast tamer. Instead of items, this token was used to contain demonic beasts. The demonic beasts inside would be in a state of slumber but remained alive. While Interspatial Silk Sachets that could contain such a large demonic beast do exist, their survivability would not be guaranteed.

Qing Shui had collected quite an amount of these Demonic Beast Tokens back in the day. Luan Luan has an abundant of these tokens in her possession because she needed them for her demonic beasts to rest and recuperate their health.

Since he had decided to keep one demonic beast inside a token, he thought that he might as well tame the rest for his own collection. The collecting process seemed simple but only because of the formidable prowess of the Demon Binding Ropes that only Qing Shui had knowledge about. With the cooperation of his Thunderous Beast, no demonic beast was impossible to tame.

Because of that, Qing Shui was overcome with emotions. He didn't think that the Demon Binding Ropes that he had ignored all this while were able to become this powerful one day. This was genuinely, way out of his expectation.

Qing Shui felt that the Demon Binding Ropes were essentially the kryptonite of most demonic beasts. That was indeed good news, as he could prepare this artifact in advance should he face a wild demonic beast in his journeys. It was troubling at first but now he felt at ease. He had no clue whether the Demon Binding Ropes were one of a kind but he could definitely conclude that the ropes were powerful. Moreover, the Sacred Beast Pills were great, yet they were scarce.

.....

Little Fatty and the ladies were quite relaxed throughout the journey as they went to find new paths and search for treasures. Yiye Jiange, whose powers had recently gotten stronger, was also dreaming of becoming a beast tamer. However, after acquiring the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, she was completely uninterested in taming demonic beasts of that type.

Luan Luan was different. Even though the powers of her demonic beasts could not be compared to that of the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, they were still comparatively powerful. Most importantly, the number of demonic beasts she had tamed was more than anyone else. She managed to tame two demonic beasts in one day and they were as strong as the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf as well.

This was the prowess of a beast tamer. Once one was able to tame a demonic beast on their own, they would eventually be able to tame progressively stronger ones in the future. Before that, a beast tamer must have sufficient spiritual energy in order to tame a demonic beast. Additionally, a beast tamer must not underestimate

the power of the demonic beast that they wished to tame, because if they weren't careful enough, the beast tamer, along with their demonic beasts, would be annihilated easily. The job of a beast tamer was essentially the same as risking their lives at the hands of demonic beasts.

Luan Luan had the Heart of Seven Orifices but that didn't mean that she could tame as many demonic beasts as she liked. It would be absurd if she was able to tame thousands or tens of thousands of demonic beasts by herself. But if that should happen, then there would only be one possible outcome: she would become a king to one species of demonic beast that she had tamed.

Because of that, Luan Luan had been strategically taming demonic beasts that could complement her existing demonic beasts. She would look for a demonic beast that could increase or buff the stats of the others, a demonic beast that was proficient in agile physical attacks and demonic beasts that possessed control skills...

With that said, the two demonic beasts that Luan Luan had captured were the Golden Light Sable and the Earth Bear King. The Golden Light Sable could increase the defense and attack of the allied demonic beasts within an area. The sable was also adept in its speed and the sharpness of its claws was almost the same as that of the Earth Devouring Mouse.

The Earth Bear King, on the other hand, was a slow-witted grey giant bear that specialized in earth elemental attacks. Any opponents hit by its attack would increase in weight, decreasing their speed in the process. This type of demonic beast could be a

control type too.

Luan Luan's group of demonic beasts could be considered a small-scale group. Throughout the journey, the ladies were happily chatting with each other, with occasional giggles and laughter, while Little Fatty followed behind them as he took precautions around the area.

.....

Ten days later, Qing Shui was standing in a strange place. There seemed to be countless layers of heavens and the pressure in this area was fluctuating in endless cycles, like the waves in the sea. He knew this was the furthest he had gone in the ancient ruins and he wouldn't be able to see another soul in this area any time soon.

Qing Shui had already used his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, which managed to suppress the overbearing force around the surroundings. Suppressing the overbearing pressure did not mean that the effects had been ignored completely, because no one in the world could do that. If the pressure was of the same level as his power, he could ignore the effect completely or do something more than ignoring the effects. However, even if the pressure was powerful to a certain degree, he could still ignore its effects completely. Nothing could faze through the prowess of absolute power.

Qing Shui was now gazing at a large mountain range in the distance. There were countless mountains in his sight. Strangely, he felt that he wasn't able to carry everything into his eyes. This was a strange place indeed. However, among the mountains

around in his surroundings, only this one was deemed possible to climb.

The first mountain!

After climbing the first mountain, Qing Shui's brows began to curl into a deep frown. He noticed that the pressure in this area had become progressively stronger, just like the time in the places of deities but only stronger. Even though there were only a few layers of mountains to climb, he felt that it would be a bit impossible to climb through the last mountain with his current ability.

“Since I’m already here. Let’s give it a try!” Qing Shui lifted his head and scanned the view. There was still nine layers of mountain left.



# AST 1077 – The Earth Diamond Bear Of Early Stage Adulthood, Ancient Temple

---

Qing Shui managed to climbed up to the first tier of the mountain. He stood on top and gazed around at the scenery, realizing that the first tier was already quite high. He cocked his head upwards to face the overlapping skies and thought about the so-called other four continents up in the sky. Were the other four continents situated in a higher land or was the sky separated into multiple layers?

He shook his head and dispersed his thoughts. Even if someone were to tell him that imperial palaces exist in the sky, he wouldn't have a hard time believing it. At that moment, he recalled the circumstances of his journey and he realized that his life had been revolving around shouldering responsibilities and burdens. Even now, he was still shouldering heavy burdens on his own.

Aside from him, there were many who had been shouldering burdens in their lives too. However, burdens came in different sizes, so it would be subjective for each person carrying them. For Qing Shui, one type of burden may be insignificant but for other people, that burden felt extremely heavy and important. Because of that, it would be sufficient to say that everyone had their fair share of hardship in their lives.

The pressure on his body was growing but Qing Shui could not sense it for now. In any case, he continued to climb towards the higher tiers slowly. Burdens could be a life-changing mission. If one could cast off their burdens, then he or she would complete their mission, which in turn would allow them to live happier and

blissful lives.

In the words of Buddhism, one would always suffer as long as one lived. They would experience the suffering of living, the suffering of aging, the suffering of sickness, the suffering of death, the suffering of parting from loved ones, the suffering of meeting what one disliked, the suffering of being unable to obtain what they wanted and the suffering arising from the five components constituting one's body and mind. Life would always be filled with sufferings. How could a cultivator cut off the roots of suffering when one would always seek what they had always wanted?

Sure, life was a whirlwind of sufferings but happiness could be found amidst the constant blossoms of suffering. As much as there were sufferings, there would be an abundance of happiness too. It would all depend on how one looked at their sufferings. However, in some cases, these sufferings could strike a blow to a person's heart and kill them without mercy.

Life would always be short, so one might as well turn their sufferings into blessings!

Perhaps Qing Shui had been asking for it all along!

He quickly shook his head again. His aura was fluctuating constantly, a delicate change to his body, which also caused the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation to solidify slowly. He wasn't the type to be depressed as he still had many things he needed to do in this world. Life would always be filled with endless battles, battle with the heavens, battle with the nature on earth and battle with other humans.

Unconsciously, he had already reached the peak of the second tier mountain. The surrounding air was filled with a subtle fog hovering around him. He didn't exactly know why there would be a mountain as strange as this but strange places were abundant in the World of the Nine Continents, so he was more intrigued than confused.

A formless energy seemed to be guiding Qing Shui forward. His train of thoughts and spirit were beginning to change slowly and his aura was beginning to grow immensely, penetrating everywhere as the aura continued to emit from his body.

The third tier of the mountain!

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt like he had awoken from his dream and felt a sudden rush of pressure from Heaven and Earth gushing towards him like a raging sea wave. His lower body, starting from his knees, began to sink down onto the hard mountain rocks immediately, yet he was able to maintain a straight back without any sign of bending or arching.

Roar roar!

Qing Shui stood on the rocks quietly without moving an inch of his muscles. The Nature Energy and the State of Immovable as Mountains were circulated to the maximum in an attempt to neutralize the immense pressure around him.

Roc's Might!

## Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

The activation of his skills consumed a lot more energy than usual. This was the first time Qing Shui had extreme difficulty climbing a mountain. But because of that, he was able to reap a whole lot of benefits just from climbing a short distance and he was able to increase his power by an incredible amount as well.

Qing Shui slowly lifted his legs but once he had lifted about an inch upwards, he was being forced down again by the pressure. His legs submerged into the rocks quite intensely, causing the rocks around his legs to crack and crumble away slowly. The Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness began to circulate as fast as it could.

Up!

Qing Shui shouted in a muffled voice and took a step forward. In doing so, the rocks around his step were immediately crushed into powdered pieces of fine dust.

He continued upwards but with every step he made, he would crush the rocks under his feet in greater amounts. It has been a while since he had sweated. He did have blood running from the corner of his mouth but almost never had sweat rolled down his body. At that moment, Qing Shui was drenched completely in his sweat, as if he had been exposed to a heavy rain.

As he was about to climb onto the fourth tier of the mountain,

his movements had become slow as a snail. He was even slower than snails, in fact, because he required a long time before he could take a step upwards. His personality and willpower were as solid as a rock but even so, he was rendered powerless. One wouldn't necessarily succeed with sheer willpower and perseverance, because one would need a parallel amount of power to do so as well.

Roar roar!

The Earth Diamond Bear began to growl in a low tone, as if it had sensed a hint of desolation slowly overwhelming Qing Shui's emotion. Its growls became intense, deeper yet increasing distant.

Qing Shui became uncertain for a while. However, the aura of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation began to fluctuate suddenly, growing intenser by the minute. He stopped in his tracks and circulated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation so that he could stabilize the fluctuating aura of the Earth Diamond Bear.

Roar!

A boundless amount of energy began to surge inside his body. It was as warm as spring, yet it felt like he had finally lain down on a comfortable bed after countless years of endless exhaustion and fatigue. Then again, he felt like a desert drought that had been nourished suddenly with moisture. Those feelings were wonderful yet miraculous at the same time.

Huuuu!

All of a sudden, Qing Shui felt like his body had been filled with energy to the brim. The silhouette of the Earth Diamond Bear grew bigger in an instant, which was about 20 meters in size. Moreover, the bear seemed more substantial and the color of the bear was turning more of a golden yellow.

The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had achieved a breakthrough...

Because it was surprisingly unexpected, Qing Shui remained still and stared into the blank space. He did think about the breakthrough of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation but did not expect it this soon. Thanks to the breakthrough, the feeling of difficulty in taking another step had vanished quickly and completely. Based on that alone, he knew that the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had grown much stronger. Without hesitation, Qing Shui delved into his sea of consciousness to analyze his skill.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation: Earth Diamond Bear, early stage adulthood with the ability to triple its power and spiritual energy. The consumption of the spiritual energy was subsequently decreased by half.

Once activated, energy would be depleted constantly!

Early stage adulthood – this must be the stage where one had just became an adult. Even though the description was short, Qing Shui was elated nevertheless. Moreover, the energy consumption was

reduced by half, which was one of the best attribute he had ever seen....

The increase of power and spiritual energy was initially doubled but had now jumped to triple. That was quite a leap in correspondence to Qing Shui's current power. Even a 10% increase was already unbelievable, which was why he thought that the Earth Diamond Bear had become extremely powerful.

With that, the power of the bear had increased yet again. On another note, Qing Shui might be able to smelt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone he had acquired but not for the moment as he wanted to wait until everything had been settled before he would go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to test it. For now, he wanted to see if this mountain had anything extraordinary. For a mountain as mystical as this, Qing Shui had a feeling that there might be something in here that could be worth his time.

Because he had a feeling that something was calling out to him, he gritted his teeth and continued to push forward. Normally if they were things that called out to him, then he must have some sort of fate with those items or in other words, those items were especially suitable for a man like him.

The pressure continued to escalate like the crashing waves in the sea around him. The higher he went, the more he felt that the pressure was pushing towards the core of the mountain.

This area was filled with layers of mountains. The strongest pressure wasn't felt at the highest point but at where Qing Shui was currently at – the fifth tier. He lifted up his head and counted

that there were a total of nine tiers. Upon reaching the fifth tier, Qing Shui was back to when his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation hadn't reach a breakthrough – he found it difficult to take another step forward once again.

### Buddha Form Reveal, Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui had no choice but to use this hidden power to lower the pressure in his surroundings in an instant. Despite the great decrease to the pressure effect, he could still feel his footsteps a bit heavier than usual. He then began forging his way towards the peak steadily and firmly.

He was now like a normal person climbing up the mountain, treading carefully while maintaining his pace upwards. The previous mountain was an effort of one step but right now, the Nine Palace Steps was out of the question as it would be extremely hard to pull off, given the current situation. Even if he managed to pull through, the sudden increase of pressure effect would only hurt him severely or worst, kill him. His current strategy of moving forward slowly could assure a higher chance of survivability, as well as gauging the limits of his endurance against the pressure effect.

Soon, he was getting closer. Qing Shui was clinging onto the walls of the mountain rocks. Each time he climbed up the mountain, his palms would be anchored into the hard rocks, creating holes in the process...

There were numerous times when Qing Shui had thoughts about giving up entirely but the aura of the callings were beginning to



increase steadily, telling him that he was getting closer to the source. It would be a shame if he gave up so quickly but his sheer will had reached the limit and his body was already numbed from the pressure, as if a voice in his mind was telling him to give up. In any case, his body could not endure any longer and was about to give out completely.

It's close, very close!

However, he could sense his conscious getting a bit blurry, so he bit the tip of his tongue with a bit of force, gushing a stream of fresh blood from the corner of his mouth. He did this countless of times throughout the climbing expedition. The bloodstains in the corner of his mouth had already dried up, leaving streaks of dried patches from his mouth down his chin.

Suddenly, Qing Shui was able to sense a faint yet lively energy circulating within his body. Even his will power seemed to be restoring to its optimal state.

Qi of Rebirth!

Qing Shui was on the verge of laughing as he recalled the times when he was utterly helpless. The Qi of Rebirth would always emerge at his worst to help him. Even though Qing Shui was trying his best this time, he felt that he wouldn't be able to make it to the peak in one piece. However, with the Qi of Rebirth activated, his confidence had finally reemerged.

The Qi of Rebirth was weak as it continued to circulate slowly

throughout his body. This was a type of energy that was geared towards the power of resurrection.

The mountain peak!

As Qing Shui emerged slowly to stand on the peak of the fifth tier, he felt a sense of heroism surging within his mind, just like the feeling of climbing to the peak in his past life. At that moment, he was proud of himself – a normal occurrence for anyone standing on the highest peak of the mountain.

The peak was huge and the pressure around this altitude was increasingly stronger as well. Despite this, Qing Shui stood on the peak unfaltering, allowing the clouds to float by him without fazing his steps.

Fortunately, the mountain peak was a flat land. In front of him stood a great hall in the distance. The call originated from there, so he slowly made his way towards the the great hall.

It was a quiet place. The silence was eerily devoid of any sound, with no background noises whatsoever. There was a strong transparent pressure shrouding the whole surrounding area, yet there was no wind to be heard. All that could be heard was his own heavy footsteps as he treaded along the path towards the great hall.

Clack, clack...

The heavy footsteps echoed throughout the quiet atmosphere of the mountain peak, which could be heard even from a distance away. His target was just in front of him, so he wasted no time and activated the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Behind him was a giant image of a golden Buddha, shading Qing Shui in a brilliant golden light while solemnly trailing behind him as he continued walking.

The sky was getting darker and he had just realized that he had taken more than half a day to climb the mountain towards the peak. The great hall was now 100 meters away from Qing Shui as he approached at a steady pace.

The great building turned out to be a giant palace but Qing Shui knew that this was actually a temple passed down from ancient times. As he stood at a distance, he could somehow see the smoke swirling from the burning incense and he could hear a faint chanting of the sutra as well.

All of that was a strange reaction from his senses, because he clearly knew they were fake. However, those weren't illusions and he was perfectly conscious. But as he continued to gaze upon the scenery of the grand ancient temple that was decorated magnificently like a person clad in luxurious clothes, everything seemed bright and glinting through his eyes.

The stairs leading to the temple were small, yet long enough to stretch from the temple towards the ground in front of Qing Shui.

The golden Buddha behind him seemed to have detected the power of the temple and began to appear slightly more visible and

clearer. At that moment, the Buddha's eyes that had been shut in the beginning began to open on their own.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, was dumbfounded as he watched the situation unfold before his eyes. The Buddha's eyes had actually opened all by themselves...

# AST 1078 – Manifestation Trapping Formation, The Powerful Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring

---

The Buddha's eyes had actually opened all by themselves...

In a split second, Qing Shui felt that the sky seemed to light up. It was to the extent that his eyes and body had an unexplainable feeling. Or perhaps, it could be said to be a feeling of appreciation.

His Buddha's True Eyes didn't experience any breakthrough but he could feel an increase in its formidability. In addition, he felt that his Buddha's Piercing Eyes should have also improved.

Qing Shui unhurriedly walked toward the temple steps and slowly headed up with heavy steps... Currently, he felt very relaxed almost relaxed as he was before...

After a quarter of an hour, Qing Shui reached the entrance to the temple. There was no door at the entrance and an inscrutable mysterious aura spread outward, giving off a mind clearing sensation.

Looking within, there were statues of all sizes in a myriad of colors. They were statues of cultivators, although there were still a few statues of monks and daoist priests.

Qing Shui took a step into the temple but did not move forward any further. He could tell that these colorful statues of various

sizes were actually a formation.

## Manifestation Trapping Formation!

This new formation was an evolution of the four symbols formation and a trapping formation. This formation was similar to the Nine Palace formation, with its biggest strength lying in trapping enemies instead of killing them.

## Four Phases Steps!

Qing Shui walked slowly using the Four Phases Steps. Suddenly, the statue within the main hall of the temple moved. He raised his arm and directly struck out at the statue. What stunned him was that these statues were indeed special. He had thought that he could smash the statues apart in one hit. Instead, the statues only shifted slightly from their original position.

“If such solid material strikes out, it should also be very formidable. Could they also possess other abilities?”

While Qing Shui was still caught up in his thoughts, another of the Buddha statues struck out in his direction. Once again, Qing Shui reached out to smash the statue. What happened afterwards surprised him. He was actually jolted back and if he did not know much about formations, he would have been repelled into the center of the formation...

Previously, he attacked from a distance. Currently, he had

attacked directly but was unexpectedly repelled...

Qing Shui was knowledgeable about formations but this mystical power was still able to push Qing Shui out of the temple. He noticed that there weren't any traces of corpses in the temple and it was very clean, causing him to feel a little puzzled.

This mystical repelling force was just like a shield attack, making Qing Shui feel powerless to resist. His eyes brightened. His own shield attack was currently at the third grade, but the probability of him resisting this formation were still slim. Furthermore, situations for him to use shield attack in recent battles were rare, to the extent that he had nearly forgotten about it.

He tried to barge in once more and the previous repelling power appeared once again. Only this time, Qing Shui allowed himself to fall back along with the repelling force. After that, a strange situation occurred. He was back at the entrance of the temple again.

This stunned Qing Shui. This place was a temple and perhaps because of this, the formation had an extra effect, which was the repelling force that would send you back to the entrance.

After countless tries, Qing Shui finally understood the Manifestation Trapping Formation. It would match the strength used by the intruder. The less strength Qing Shui used, the weaker the repelling force. However, he would still be repelled to the entrance of the temple.

This formation was meant to prevent anyone from entering the temple, was there some secrets hidden within? This time, Qing Shui used the Four Phases Steps again. However, he was only focused on evading attacks. In the beginning, there was one statue attacking, then there were two of them, slowly increasing in number. So long as he made the slightest mistake, he would be jolted back to the entrance of the temple again.

Qing Shui displayed the Four Phases Steps to its limits but he was still repelled eventually.

Five Elements Steps!

.....

Seven Star Steps!

Eight Trigrams Steps!

Qing Shui realized that this was the perfect place to train his Nine Palace Steps. He was able to reach within ten meters of the exit to the Manifestation Trapping Formation, but in the end, he was still repelled at the very last moment.

As the skies had darkened, Qing Shui decided to stay for the night. However, he would first enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and continue training his Nine Palace Steps when he's out.



Qing Shui felt very excited when he entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal this time around. The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had made a breakthrough and hence he decided to try it again. It would be wonderful if he was able melt the Sacred Jade Divine Stone.

He still felt nervous even though the breakthrough of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had almost doubled his mental strength when compared to previous breakthroughs.

Qing Shui's base mental strength had currently reached around 10,000 Stars. His Arhat Rosary Beads allowed him to reach 20,000 Stars, and with the Big Dipper Sword, around 40,000 Stars. With the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation increasing his abilities and mental strength by twofold, he could reach 1,200,000 stars. If he manifested his Buddha's True Eyes, his mental strength would reach above 2,500,000 stars.

This was what Qing Shui had just experienced. When he used Buddha Form Reveal, the increase in his strength was greater than before. The breakthrough in Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation also doubled Qing Shui's abilities. During this period of time, Qing Shui's base mental strength had also improved immensely. After all, he would enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate daily.

Especially during this period of time, Qing Shui had put a lot of effort into cultivating his mental strength. Unfortunately, he was still unable to make a breakthrough in the Heart of Roc. Otherwise, his abilities would definitely improve monstrously.

Besides, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame was very special and he also had the Yin-Yang Image. Hence, Qing Shui's overall strength was more than just his level of mental strength.

After adjusting his condition, he started melting the Sacred Jade Divine Stone. He unleashed the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Buddha Form Reveal from the start. After four hours, a drop of melted Sacred Jade Divine Stone formed. This first drop made Qing Shui thrilled. Although the first drop took a long time, the melting process would become easier as time passed. Qing Shui had already prepared the ring mould to collect the melted Sacred Jade Divine Stone.

At this moment, Qing Shui brought the Divine Cast Stone next to the Sacred Jade Divine Stone. He would have to wait a long time for the stones to continue melting. Luckily only a few drops of melted Divine Cast Stone were needed. Qing Shui also compressed the Primordial Flames within an area to prevent the melted Sacred Jade Divine Stone from solidifying too early.

The process unexpectedly took seven days. Fortunately it was just a ring. Otherwise, Qing Shui would have gone berserk waiting for the stone to melt droplet by droplet before even refining it.

Qing Shui had already attained a high level in the Pentacolor Art of Forging. He felt that to an outsider, it would definitely be considered a divine forging technique. With the Divine Cast Stone and forging with his Thousand Hammer Technique, Qing Shui shivered in elation when he saw the bright radiance shine from the ring.

This was because the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring was definitely considered a minor Divine Artifact, allowing its user to move as they wished. Such items could be easily binded, as for the reason it was classified as a minor Divine artifact, it was because it seemed to have a simple intelligent will. Thus, it needed to be binded by blood. Doing so would allow the owner to be more proficient in using the ring and they would even be able to find it through its aura when lost. Essentially, it would never be lost.

Binding an item with blood wasn't something that unreliable, thus Qing Shui decided to try it out. Yet, such a matter appeared very mysterious. An item with spirituality was able to link to an owner through blood.

As he picked up this simple and unadorned ring, he could feel the slightly obscure spiritual fluctuations. In the end, he couldn't help but use his Heavenly Vision Technique.

**Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring:** A legendary mystical item, a spiritual object of Heaven and Earth. Allows the user to teleport as they wish within a radius of two hundred li, able to be used a hundred times a day.

**Method of Use:** When worn, able to move as your heart desires.

**Status:** Unowned. After binding with an owner, it would be able to link with the owner's blood and have other special abilities.

Qing Shui was astounded. He didn't expect the capability of the Sacred Jade Divine Ring to increase by this much. With the ring,

he could easily shuttle and teleport anywhere within two hundred li. And the limit of use was a hundred times a day.

Its formidability mainly lied in its ability to allow the owner to move as he wished. This was an item essential for survival. Remembering that it would gain special abilities after binding with an owner, Qing Shui impatiently bit his finger and allowed his blood to drip onto the ring. Qing Shui was astonished when the blood actually permeated into the Sacred Jade Divine Ring.

Fortunately, the ring only needed a few drops of blood with any additional drops just rolling off. After absorbing Qing Shui's blood, the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring gave off the same dazzling lights like when it was forged. After the light faded, the simple and unadorned Sacred Jade Divine Ring had an additional drop of red, which looked like plum blossoms yet looked like a casual dot. This caused the simple ring to have a bright color and look gorgeous.

Qing Shui could feel a subtle indescribable feeling when he held the ring in his hand. It was a similar feeling to when he used his Big Dipper Sword.

He unleashed his Heavenly Vision Technique once again.

**Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring:** A legendary mystical item, a spiritual object of Heaven and Earth. Allows the user to teleport as they wished within a radius of two hundred li, able to be used a hundred times a day.

**Method of Use:** When worn, able to move as your heart desires.

Status: Owned.

Passive Effect: Doubles the user's speed and healing capability.

Qing Shui gazed at the ring for a long period of time, feeling satisfied as he put it on. In that instant, he felt himself becoming stronger. Shutting his eyes, his figure shuttled around the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal like a ghost, suddenly appearing in one place and then in another, going wherever he wanted to go. Of course, the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was only a hundred meters in height. If he was outside, he would be able to use this speed to advance 20,000 li. In his previous life, 20,000 li would be able to pass over a large country. In the World of the Nine Continents, it didn't amount to much. However, it was sufficient for escaping as well as chasing enemies within a small radius.

This was a pretty good Divine Artifact.

In the following time, Qing Shui didn't cultivate. It took roughly seven days to smelt one ring and one day of rest afterwards. Just like this, he continuously forged ten rings, which was enough for everyone that had journeyed this time around. Observing the remaining Sacred Jade Divine Stone, Qing Shui could tell that there wasn't enough for him to make a ring for each member of the Qing Clan. Besides, it was not beneficial for those who were not strong enough to possess such an item as it would cause trouble if others vied for it.

Qing Shui left the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal after midnight.

He felt extremely relaxed and started to shuttle through the Manifestation Trapping Formation. Currently, he wasn't thinking about breaking through the formation and instead was thinking of staying here for a longer period of time.

Just like that, the sky had already brightened. Qing Shui had spent the last two hours basically constantly inside the formation, leisurely wandered around the hall. While outsiders would be dazzled by the terrifying statues within the formation, Qing Shui actually felt that they were very slow. Currently, he could even travel around the formation with his eyes closed.

When the sky had totally brightened and the sunlight shined into the temple, Qing Shui opened his eyes and looked past the formation, towards the stone altar in front of the statues.

From his angle, he was unable to see what was on the altar as he could only see a corner of the altar while he was still within the formation. Even though the area was not too small, he still could not see anything. If he wanted to get a closer glimpse, he would have to pass through the formation.

Currently, as it was easy for him to pass through the formation, he directly passed through the formation. With his first glance, he saw the item that was on the stone altar.

# AST 1079 – Grade Four Shield Attack, Sacred Object Of Heaven And Earth, The Nine Continents Mountain Of Sacred Spirit Grade, Enough To Traverse Across The Five Continents

---

On the left was a gray stone about the size of a foot. Its shape and appearance greatly resembled the mountains that Qing Shui saw outside, only smaller.

Despite being only a foot in size, it exuded an oppressive aura that was as immense as a lofty mountain. It felt unusually thick and heavy. Most importantly, Qing Shui could sense a wave of impenetrable domineering aura from it.

Even though Qing Shui only took a glance at it, he could tell that this item was definitely not as simple as it appeared. His hand slowly reached out towards this ‘little mountain’ that was very ordinary looking. It had a very hard surface and was also abundant with Spiritual Qi. However, before the space of a single breath had passed, his hand that was on it was repelled.

Qing Shui was shocked that this thing had such miraculous power. Unwilling to give up, he reached out to touch it once again. However, his hand was once again repelled. He tried a few more times and he got the same result every time.

This was the same energy that the Shield Attack had. Qing Shui pondered for awhile before circulating the energy of his Shield

Attack. However, he held back a little. After all, his objective wasn't to repel this little mountain. Besides, his Shield Attack depended on the rate. Even though his Shield Attack was currently Grade Three, the chances for double damage was still extremely slim.

Qing Shui was only trying to resist the energy type that was akin to the Shield Attack. Otherwise, he felt that he wouldn't be able to pick up this little mountain at all. He extended his arm once again with slight anticipation and placed it on the little mountain.

A wave of intense Shield Attack energy channeled into Qing Shui's body through the meridian in his hand. The energies seemed to resonate with each other. Qing Shui was surprised. Not only did it not repel his hand but that pure energy seemed to blend with Qing Shui's energy. This subsequently strengthened Qing Shui's Shield Attack energy as it quickly completed one full cycle in his body.

Plop!

The sound akin to a stone being dropped into water rang out. Qing Shui's eyes widened. Just when Qing Shui was grasping in the dark, the Shield Attack that had been very difficult to breakthrough actually broke through.

Grade Four Shield Attack. That wave of energy invasively gushed forth into his body. Its explosive force was so strong that it felt like it was enough to raze a big mountain to the ground. Qing Shui felt extremely pleasant right now. It felt as if his entire body was brimming with an explosive energy.



The breakthrough of Shield Attack was quite a bit of a surprise to Qing Shui. He had really reaped a lot of benefits from coming all the way to the Ancient Ruins. No wonder so many people wanted to come in. Everyone would experience their own encounters and opportunities here.

Feeling content, Qing Shui took a look at his Grade Four Shield Attack. Its capability was somewhat stronger than before. The amount of strength had also been increased by 10%. Furthermore, the probability of it occurring should be a lot higher now compared to before. Other than that, he had a hunch that the power of this Shield Attack was connected to this little mountain.

“So heavy!”

Qing Shui couldn't help but exclaim these words when he exerted some force and tried to lift that little mountain. It was too heavy. Its weight seemed to have exceeded Qing Shui's expectation. He was really curious about what this little mountain was made out of.

With his Heavenly Vision Technique, Qing Shui was instantly stupefied the moment he saw the name.

Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth, the Nine Continents Mountain!

“Another Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth.....” Qing Shui's jaw dropped. His shock was indescribable.

Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth, the Nine Continents Mountain, treasure type. The condensation of pure stones between Heaven and Earth that formed after absorbing the power essence of sun and moon over countless years. Treasure of Sacred Spirit Grade. Refine with own fresh blood prior to use.

Just the simple line of 'Sacred Spirit Grade' was enough to daze Qing Shui. There were many types and grades among Sacred Objects. For instance, the Holy Bracelet could only be considered a Sacred Object of the lowest grade. Sacred Object Arhat Rosary Beads was obviously a level higher than the Holy Bracelet, while this Sacred Object of the Spirit Grade was another level higher than the Arhat Rosary Beads.

He had never heard anything about Sacred Objects of Sacred Spirit Grade in the Five Continents yet. Even if rumor, it seemed like only one or two supreme sects had them. However, no one had really seen it with their own eyes before. In the end, people questioned the validity of these rumors. Eventually, no one ever mentioned them ever again.

Walking until here, Qing Shui seemed to no longer feel the pressure of Heaven and Earth. The pressure of Heaven and Earth was no longer effective on people who could reach up to this point. Perhaps for this exact reason, there was no pressure present around this stone altar.

Qing Shui immediately stashed another object that resembled a book into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal without even checking its title. All he had to do now was to refine this Nine

Continents Mountain.

Using his own fresh blood to refine meant that this treasure required a blood sacrifice. It was a very normal way to use treasures of this grade.

Qing Shui took out the Gold Essence Scissors that was usually used for cutting beast leathers. He placed his hand on the top of the Nine Continents Mountain and slashed across the large artery on his wrist with the scissors.

Scalding fresh blood gushed forth and dripped onto the Nine Continents Mountain. His fresh blood was mixed with a trace of faint golden color. Although it wasn't really visible and could be easily overlooked, this trace of goldness truly existed.

The moment the scalding fresh blood came into contact with the Nine Continents Mountain, it disappeared without a trace. It was extremely strange, even for Qing Shui. He was feeling a little anxious in his heart. He feared that this was a trap.

However, Qing Shui was able to convince himself otherwise very soon. That was because he had read all these through his Heavenly Vision Technique. It wasn't likely to be false.

Qing Shui's face was already slightly pale. However, the Nine Continents Mountain was like a forever insatiable vampire. It greedily feasted upon his blood and it didn't seem like it would be stopping anytime soon.

Qing Shui clenched his jaw and persevered. He even had a feeling that this had gone too far. This kind of 'blood sacrifice' was a little dangerous, even though it wasn't normally life threatening. To put it simply, this was a higher leveled method of owner recognition compared to recognizing a master through blood.

Qing Shui didn't want to waste all the efforts he had put in. He raised the condition of his body to its peak. Even the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness was rotating rapidly. At least this way, he could replenish the blood that he had lost, even if just a little.

His brain suddenly dulled. Qing Shui was shocked. He was losing too much blood. Not even a powerful cultivator could take this because Qing Shui had already lost two-thirds of his fresh blood in his body by now. Coming to the World of the Nine Continents, there was no need to be surprised about this kind of situation.

Just when Qing Shui was thinking if he should stop doing this, the Nine Continents Mountain on the stone altar suddenly stopped absorbing his blood. It shone in black, white, red, yellow and some other colors. The simple looking Nine Continents Mountain appeared to be more beautiful now. Qing Shui was using his thoughts to control his body so that his wound from earlier wouldn't close up. But now that his blood was no longer needed, his wound healed very quickly.

Before he could even take a good look at the Nine Continents Mountain that had turned more gorgeous, everything around him went dark. At that moment, it felt as if Qing Shui's mind had completely stopped for a moment. In just a brief moment, Qing

Shui hurriedly opened his eyes to scan his surroundings.

The Four Continents were boundless. The mountain peak from earlier was gone. The sky had also disappeared. Yet he was still certain that this was where he was previously.

“Huh? Where’s the Nine Continents Mountain? The temple?”

Just when his thoughts flashed by, Qing Shui felt an extra heavy aura akin to that of a lofty mountain on his body, or more like a sensation.

Inner Sight!

Qing Shui hurriedly used Inner Sight. The moment he looked at it, he was stunned. At first, he thought it was the ‘Nine Continents Mountain’ on the stone altar that had disappeared. However, he was actually within his own dantian. On top of that, he was just right below the golden Dan. Next, some thoughts related to the ‘Nine Continents Mountain’ emerged in Qing Shui’s mind.

Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth, the Nine Continents Mountain, treasure type. The condensation of pure stones between Heaven and Earth that were formed after absorbing the power essence of sun and moon over countless years. Treasure of the Sacred Spirit Grade. Successfully refined.

Increases physical strength by 10,000 Stars and spirit energy by 10,000 Stars.....

When Qing Shui thought about the sensation he felt in every movement he made right now, it was probably due to the tremendous increase in his strength or difficulty to adapt. To think that the Sacred Spirit Grade Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth could actually increase his physical strength by that much without exploding his body....

To the current Qing Shui, the true treasure was the increase in physical strength. His Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation could raise his strength that much as well, to the extent of a few ten thousands Stars. However, these were all based on his physical strength. So all this time, he was affected by his physical strength. This didn't only apply to him, but actually also to all the cultivators in the World of Nine Continents.

It should be known that Qing Shui's physical strength didn't even reach 700 Stars previously, yet it had achieved 10,000 Stars now. Even his spirit energy was only 10,000 Stars, after including the Heart of Roc at the large success stage but excluding Arhat Rosary Beads, Big Dipper Sword, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, and Buddha's True Eyes. His base spirit energy was about 1,000 Stars and it had only reached 10,000 Stars under the effects of those cultivation techniques and the Heart of Roc.

To have his base spirit energy increased by 10,000 stars was like reaching heaven in a single leap. Just the Heart of Roc could increase his spirit energy by five folds. With other techniques such as the Superior Focused Concentration, he could further raise it by about two folds. In addition to the Heart of Roc, this meant that his spirit energy could be raised by seven folds. Right now, Qing Shui's base spirit energy had already reached about 11,500 stars.

This meant that even without the help of external forces including the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Arhat Rosary Beads, his spirit energy was already 10,000 stars.

Qing Shui was stunned for a long moment because he was really shocked by his current strength. His body and just the Big Dipper Sword alone was able to unleash the strength of more than 20,000 stars, nearly 30,000 stars. This meant that if his damage was doubled by chance, it would reach more than 50,000 stars. His spirit energy offensive power was even more shocking. It reached up to 240,000 stars.

This was Qing Shui's assumption. In order to prove his own assumption, he quickly tried it out. In addition to his Shield Attack that had broken through to Grade Four, he could unleash 29,000 Stars of strength. When the 20% chance of double damage occurs, he would be able to unleash nearly 60,000 Stars of strength.

Brandishing his Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui felt like ripping the Heaven and Earth apart. This powerful strength made every bone in his body feel very pleasant.

An explosive energy and a qi aura that could slash everything. He even felt that God was on his side. He had him go to the Lion King's Ridge and the other Four Continents.

**Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!**

The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation didn't only increase spirit energy, but also strength. Hence, this allowed Qing Shui's

strength to reach over a terrifying 170,000 Stars.

If he was within the Five Continents, he could only exhibit less than 20,000 Stars under the laws of Heaven and Earth's influence.....

Then there was his spirit energy too. Qing Shui could hardly wait to use the Primordial Flame Dragons. He used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Buddha's True Eyes and all that. The two Flame Dragons instantly became as thick as an adult's waist and reached up to 100 meters long while exuding an aura that condemned even the Heaven and Earth.

However, something felt off to Qing Shui because this type of power was only 120,000 Stars in strength. The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation could increase his spirit energy by two folds and there was also Buddha's True Eyes. So why was it only 120,000 Stars?

Qing Shui put away his Big Dipper Sword. With a wave of his hand, he unleashed the Primordial Flame Dragons. The outcome was still exactly the same as before. The Big Dipper Sword no longer had any affects on his spirit energy's offensive power.

Qing Shui shook his head. Perhaps the Five-Colored Stone had lost its affects, or was lacking in grade. Or it could also be that the Big Dipper Sword's capability wasn't sufficient anymore. With this, his physical offensive power had once again exceeded the spirit energy in the Ancient Ruins. But if he exited from here, he was confident that he could easily traverse the Five Continents with the Arhat Rosary Beads and without the laws of Heaven and



Earth's restriction.

# AST 1080 – Undergoing A Complete Change, Tidal Cloud Waves Seal

---

Although the Big Dipper Sword didn't increase his spirit energy like it did before, Qing Shui felt that his strength had increased qualitatively and that was enough. Sometimes, too much wasn't a good thing and he felt that the current status was good.

The loss of the Big Dipper Sword's effect could be due to the readjustment of his body or that his body was unable to take it. It could be that in the future, if his power settled down, the effect of the Big Dipper Sword would reappear.

Shaking his head, Qing Shui decided to not think too much. Nonetheless, he continued to enter his consciousness to check out that will.

The Nine Continents Mountain was controlled through will. It could be big or small and it could be used to stop the opponent's attacks, including spirit energy attacks. It could also be used to attack and the Nine Continents Mountain which was heavier than [ten thousand jun](#) had the power of a Shield Attack. It could crush and push back opponents.

An ancient unit measurement for weight. 1 jun = 30 jin.

Right now, it could attack with two times his strength and two times his speed. Its attack would have the power of a Shield Attack. It was activated by spirit energy and intent, additionally, it would deplete one's spirit energy!

Could be leveled up!

Could attack and defend!

The Nine Continents Mountain's spiritual Qi completely let Qing Shui's body undergo a complete change. That moment of darkness and blurriness from earlier had allowed the Nine Continents Mountain to enter his body and allowed him to go through a complete transformation.

When Qing Shui saw the setting sun in the west, he was stunned. He had could recall clearly that it was morning earlier but it was now evening...

This meant that the one moment he had felt earlier was actually about half a day!

Located in his upper Dantian, the translucent Crimson Pellet in his Niwan Palace was the size of a marble. The spirit energy it contained even made Qing Shui feel that it was unbelievable.

The Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, his entire body's blood, bones, muscles, and such had all went through a transformation. It was like his cells had gathered together and restructured themselves. The power contained in the Nine Continents Mountain was too great and powerful, causing Qing Shui's transformation to be much more powerful that if he were to experience an epiphany.

The Nine Continents Mountain could be leveled up. This was the power of Sacred Grade Heaven and Earth Spiritual Treasures. When Qing Shui used the Big Dipper Sword, he could reach a strength of close to 900,000 stars. After all, the 20% chance of his attacking prowess being doubled couldn't be considered his true strength. The weight of the Nine Continents Mountain was equivalent to twice his strength and it could also reach two times his speed. Speed was equivalent to power and as long as it was fast enough, even a falling leaf could inflict damage.

Qing Shu had felt that his speed was quite good, and most importantly, the Nine Continents Mountain could still level up. With it doubling his strength and speed, its prowess was still quite terrifying.

A strength of 1.7 million Stars and two times his speed... This was good enough, this was sufficient. Even when in the Ancient Ruins, he could crush the rest of the people. There would still be a restriction due to the world's regulations when in the Five Continents but Qing Shui's Great Golden Buddha Palm and other secret techniques were sufficient for him to be formidable.

Sacred Grade Heaven and Earth Spiritual Objects were powerful enough and could level up. However, he didn't know if its strength would still increase after leveling up. Another thing was that while in the Dantian, the Nine Continents Mountain would be nourished by the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique all the time.

Heart follows intent, rise!

Qing Shui didn't feel much and a small mountain about a

hundred meters tall appeared before him. It was the image of the Nine Continents Mountain which was exuding a majestic power.

Smash!

With a move of his will, the Nine Continents Mountain which was like a small mountain plunged at a rapid speed.

Boom!

With a huge sound, a crater which was so deep that it was hard to see the bottom was created. The surroundings collapsed, burying even the Nine Continents Mountain underneath.

Rise!

Boom!

Rocks and dust flew about and the Nine Continents Mountain rose from the ground, bringing about an even greater crater. A huge sound rang out and even the grounds of the surroundings tremored.

Go!

Qing Shui swung his hand. This was a habit of his but he could also use a slapping motion. If he were to use a slapping motion, it could increase the prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain.

Hu!

The Nine Continents Mountain brought about an air current that was like a tornado. Wherever it passed, the rocks on the ground would be flipped up. Then it came to a stop after less than three hundred meters.

There was a distance restriction to will control and two hundred to three hundred meters was still acceptable for Qing Shui. The Nine Continents Mountain was tempered by fresh blood and it was also being nourished in his Dantian. Therefore, there wasn't a need for him to temper it specifically.

Feeling satisfied, Qing Shui headed back. He was still planning to keep the rest of the people from Lion King's Ridge here and he didn't have enough time to progress further. Otherwise, given that he had gained additional power, he had the abilities to press on.

Nine Continents Steps!

It was just starting to turn dark. Having become stronger, Qing Shui decided to catch some demonic beasts for himself. After all, he still had four bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pills in his hands. The increase in his powers also made his spiritual sense acuter and he was able to sense a further distance away.

Qing Shui called out the Thunderous Beast and started to move around in the vicinity, searching for a powerful presence. After two hours, Qing Shui succeeded in finding one.

## Tiger Jiao Beast!

Qing Shui felt that this demonic beast was about the same level as the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox. Qing Shui didn't wish to look for an even stronger one since there was a restriction to the low grade Sacred Beast Pills. While it might be fine for Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing Shui felt that it would be a little harder for his mother to manage a stronger beast with her cultivation level. Even if she could succeed, it would be just barely.

The monster with a Jiao head and a Tiger's body was snow-white in color and was a demonic beast with the ice attribute. It also came from a lineage of ancient beasts. Right now, it was easy for Qing Shui to deal with it given his powers, and he easily sealed it into his Demonic Beast Token.

A strength of 100,000 Stars!

A demonic beast like this should be able to unleash a power exceeding 30,000 Stars outside the ruins. Demonic beasts of their lineage had their own unique abilities, like how Yiye Jiange's Seven-Headed Crystal Beast could probably unleash a strength not lower than 150,000 Stars outside the ruins. However, when in the Ancient Ruins, it could only unleash a power of over 60,000 Stars.

Qing Shui had the Arhat Rosary Beads and Area Dominance. However, many demonic beasts had their own unique talents to go against the world's rules and let their own tribe better survive in this world.

When it was about time, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He would need to start preparing things. He had mentioned earlier that he was going to make the people from Lion King's Ridge stay behind. Previously, he didn't have absolute confidence of winning, at least not in the Ancient Ruins. However, right now, he felt that it was not a problem.

Once he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he saw that 'book' and was stunned. He had already forgotten about it when he had tossed into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Right now, it seemed that if he hadn't kept it in the realm, he might not be able to see it again. Something which could be placed together with the Nine Continents Mountain shouldn't be something that was that bad.

Picking it up, the few words written on the cover entered Qing Shui's view.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Qing Shui flipped open the book doubtfully. This was a battle technique and there were not many pages. It was made from tempered beast hide and was very exquisite. He looked through it very quickly. After reading it, he closed his eyes and entered a state of deep thought.

Qing Shui had already picked up the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm which focused on the Wave Essence. This Tidal Cloud Waves Seal was similar to the Nine Waves Great Golden



Buddha Palm, which focused on the Wave Force. As for their differences, he had decided to cultivate the skill and check it out for himself. He could also leave this for Qing Clan and let them treat this as a main battle technique for the clan.

Since he still had a lot of time, Qing Shui decided to try and cultivate it. At the start, he only decided to casually pick it up since he felt that it was about the same as the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm and he didn't need to spend too much time on this. He might as well focus on his Great Golden Buddha Palm.

However, upon thinking that he had sufficient time and of how this Tidal Cloud Waves Seal was together with the Nine Continents Mountain, he thought that it shouldn't be bad. Obtaining too many skills was not a bad thing, and thus he decided to pick it up. It might even be useful for his cultivation of the Great Golden Buddha Palm.

This cultivation let Qing Shui discovered that no matter how similar battle techniques were, they would have their own unique traits. It was mentioned that the best way to pick up this Tidal Cloud Waves Seal was to look at the tides and the wave-like clouds in the sky.

Seal Arts like the tides, like wave-like clouds!

Qing Shui didn't really understand that. After all, he had just started to pick it up. It was just that he didn't seem to feel anything. At Qing Shui's level, the harder the battle technique was to pick up, the more extraordinary it was.

Qing Shui's determination and willpower could not be doubted. After one round of cultivation, it was about time for him to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This made him feel that he really needed to observe the tides and the wave-like clouds.

Not wanting to rest, Qing Shui rushed back in the latter half of the night. Those demonic beasts who didn't know any better stood in his way and were all killed by him. Riding on his Thunderous Beast, he was invincible, causing havoc everywhere he went. This feeling was exhilarating and it had been a very long time since he had been doing things completely without restraints.

Three days later!

Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps every day and after using the Nine Continents Steps four times, he would take a look around on his Thunderous Beast. He would also spend some time traveling. In the past few days, he had sealed two demonic beasts.

Mystic Wood Kirin and Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane!

Their abilities were about the same as the one from before. The Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane wasn't only strong but its flying abilities were exceptionally strong. It could be considered a combination of a beast ride and a battle beast.

Wuwu...

A sharp cry rang out and Qing Shui lifted his head, looking into the distance. He had initially wanted to leave but after hearing a terrified cry, he decided to go and check it out. If it was someone he knew, he could lend them a helping hand. Therefore, he charged forth with the Thunderous Beast. Qing Shui had absolute confidence in his powers.

This was a rocky terrain and from afar, Qing Shui could see hordes of demonic beasts both in the sky and on the land.

Blood Wolf Vultures!

After seeing this scene, Qing Shui frowned. He had been traveling for the past few days but the dangers in this place was a completely different level than the places he had been to before. Encountering a big group of Blood Wolf Vultures here was definitely deadly for many people. If he had encountered them when he first came, he would also be forced to run as well.

There were no less than 100,000 huge blood red vulture bodies and black-colored wolf heads. They had covered the entire sky.

Wolves' howls rang out loudly and Qing Shui could see that amidst the Blood Wolf Vultures, there were about over twenty people, most of them being old men. There were only two to three young men. When Qing Shui saw one of them, he laughed.

That guy in violet-colored clothes was the person who had challenged him outside the Ancient Ruins.

The people from the Violet Dragon Mountain!

Qing Shui saw that they had set up a formation and was trying to fend off the overwhelming numbers of Blood Wolf Vultures. Their formation was also very shaky, with fresh blood all over the place outside the formation. It seemed that there had been quite a number of casualties but considering that there were no corpses, they must have been devoured completely by the Blood Wolf Vultures to the extent that no bones or dregs were left behind.

Qing Shui's appearance while riding the Thunderous Beast made them very happy.

"Young Master, look, someone is here! Let's ask him for help!" An old man said agitatedly toward the man in violet-colored clothes.

"Look at the demonic beast he is riding. It must be very strong. The fact that he dared to head over here must mean that he isn't scared of these Blood Wolf Vultures. Young Master, let's give it a try!" Another old man said quickly. At the verge of death, nothing else was of a concern.

...

Everyone looked at the Thunderous Beast which was closing in. When they saw that it was a young man, they were all astonished. However, the face of the man in violet clothes immediately turned pale. The same went for a few other old men. This was because when the man in violet clothes had issued the challenge, they were

there too and thus could recognize Qing Shui.

# AST 1081 – No Room For Clemency, Reuniting With Tantai Xuan

---

As Qing Shui was getting closer and closer, a group of Blood Wolf Vultures charges towards him. Qing Shui on the other hand, calmly took out his Big Dipper Sword and casually swept it. He instantly killed one in one sweep, sometimes he would kill several.

There were quite a lot of Blood Wolf Vultures that leaped towards Qing Shui. But due to the fact that their body size were quite huge, only about ten managed to come into direct contact with Qing Shui. Qing Shui currently possessed a strength worth almost six hundred thousand stars even without his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, if he triggered the 20% chance to double his attack damage, then he would his attack strength to nearly a million and two hundred thousand stars worth of strength.

The group of Blood Wolf Vultures in front was unable to inflict any damage on Qing Shui. After more than a hundred of them were defeated by Qing Shui, the Blood Wolf Vultures retreated. However, instead of retreating back fully, they still surrounded the purple robed man and his companions.

Woo woo.....

The Blood Wolf Vulture was a really greedy and bloodthirsty Demonic beast. Qing Shui didn't go after them. On the contrary, he only stayed back and watched the struggling purple robed man and his companions.

Woo woo.....

Among the Blood Wolf Vulture, there was one that was slightly bigger than average. Unlike the rest of the Blood Wolf Vulture that had black head, it's entire body was colored bloody red. Qing Shui could tell right away that it was the king of the group of Blood Wolf Vulture. If they intended to defeat the group of Blood Wolf Vulture, they would have to go after the Blood Wolf Vulture King.

But Qing Shui didn't really want to do that. He was never interested in the group's survival. Since the beginning, Qing Shui had never thought of fighting him. The Violet Dragon Mountain was just an existence that represented the hidden strength of Northern Sacred Lu Continent. He wasn't really afraid of them, it's just that after leaving the five continents, his women and members of the Qing Clan would remain behind, hence, it would be best if they just quietly disappeared within the Ancient Ruins.

Even if they suspected it was Qing Shui's doing, they did not have the evidence to prove it was him. This was an opportunity that Qing Shui would not waste. Without getting his hands dirty, he was still able to achieve his goal. If not for the group of Blood Wolf Vultures, Qing Shui would still act on his own accord make sure they could not leave the Ancient Ruins.

"Sir, we're from Violet Dragon Mountain. Please lend us a hand, we will definitely reward you handsomely." An old man told Qing Shui. He sounded a bit rushing when he said it.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. Instead, he only looked at the halo of the formation that was about to crumble in silent and the

gloomy purple robed man. While he was doing that, the purple robed man was also looking back right at him.

“Sir, please lend us a hand. Previously, it was our fault to be blinded by our pride. The mistress from Beiming Clan was only a concubine of our young master. Previously, it was us who have offended you, please overlook it.” Another elderly man said quickly when he saw Qing Shui remaining silent.

Qing Shui wasn't really surprised. A lot of people would do things that they usually wouldn't do at the time when their life was threatened. Who would want to bow down and bend their knees to others? Nevertheless, there are countless people doing it every day all for survival purpose.

Qing Shui continued smiling and remained silent while looking at the purple robed man. As he looked at the gloomy face of the man, he could already tell that this man took his pride really seriously. Trying to convince him to say something like this would be even harder than ascending up heaven itself. Hence, he looked at the man in silent, which made his intention clear, he wanted to hear him say it.

Previously, the elderly men were trying their best to say it on his behalf. Despite being sly foxes that have lived a long age, they weren't able to interpret Qing Shui's intention. The reason why they kept on rushing to say it was all in hope to get Qing Shui to sympathize with them. Alternatively, it was also because they thought that after hearing them said it, the purple robed man might also change his mind and follow suit . This was a psychological effect.



“Young master, please say something. A man knows when to quit and when to stand on his ground.” An old man beside the purple robed man who has been silent the whole time said gently.

The purple robed man grit his teeth and shot a glance at Qing Shui with his gloomy eyes. He gripped both of his fists tightly, so much so that his palm got wounded by his fingernails. From a young age, he always got whatever he wanted. He would never have thought that he would run into such an embarrassing situation. He tried his best to hold it in, but he still couldn't help but looked at Qing Shui with both his eyes.

For people from Supreme Aristocratic Clan, nothing comes more important than their face. Deep inside the purple robed man's heart, he'd rather throw away his life than throw away his pride. Otherwise in the future, he wouldn't be able to establish anything in the Continent. If today, he admitted his mistakes, it would only leave behind fears in him. This would drive him mad.

He was clear about what would happen. Qing Shui coldly looked on from the side. He was really unhappy with how highly the purple robed man took his pride. Nevertheless, if the purple robed man really did say something, Qing Shui would still not lend him a hand.

Sometimes, having too much sympathy would only result in one's loss. Depending on the situations, it might be a wiser choice sometimes to be bloodless. It's best stifle dangers in the cradle.

Peng!

The halo of the formation has been destroyed!

“Protect Young Master!” An old man screamed loudly.

“Mister, please lend us a hand. I swear on my life that I will give you something valuable in return.....”

.....

Qing Shui looked on as the man in purple robe tried his best to kill the Blood Wolf Vultures. Both of his eyes looked as if they're breathing out fire, it was as if he had been driven mad. His cultivation level was decent, almost at the same level as Qing Shui before he entered the Ancient Ruins. But now, it could be said that they had a huge gap in strength. If they're outside, even before entering the Ancient Ruins, Qing Shui could still have easily handled the purple robed man with his Spiritual Battle Technique.

Pu!

It was a short and depressing snort, an elder man's head got blown apart as a result from the attacks of the Blood Wolf Vulture. Yet until this moment, there were still a few elderly men around the man in purple robe trying to convince him to apologize to Qing Shui.

The man in purple robe on the other hand, he was madly

massacring the Blood Wolf Vultures in the surrounding and didn't seem to give the least bit of concern to the words of the people around him. Both of his eyes looked bloody red. It might have been that he didn't want to sacrifice his pride, or he was thinking for his future, he was reluctant to admit fault, so much so that he hated Qing Shui more and more.

One died!

Yet another one died!

.....

Up until the end when only the man in the purple robe was left, everything has been decided. Qing Shui still didn't act. Instead, he looked on at the man in purple robe who was driven crazy and felt absolutely nothing.

He didn't have the slightest sympathy for people like this. Everyone has to be responsible for whatever they did. Furthermore, Qing Shui himself was aware that this person would pose a threat to him alive.

Everything turned quiet. Qing Shui collected the Interspatial Silk Sachet scattered on the ground. Wars were the best time to collect loots. In fact, the fastest way to get rich was by killing people and stealing their loots. But of course, a gentleman knew to earn money the right way despite how much they loved it, even if it was about killing people, they should still only kill those that were meant to die.

Almost twenty days of the one month time limit had passed. Occasionally, other people who entered the Ancient Ruins could be spotted. During this time, Qing Shui felt that he had already used up all his luck. Other than finding some medicinal herbs, he wasn't able to find anymore stuff.

Suddenly, a familiar figure appeared and swiftly moved past Qing Shui. Qing Shui found it really familiar, but he only managed to see it momentarily. He instinctively rode on the Thunderous Beast and followed after it.

The silhouette has already passed through the tall mountain in front. Qing Shui also followed along and leaped towards the mountain. At the time when he arrived at the mountain, he realized that the silhouette was staring right back at him.

“Why are you following me?”

Qing Shui spotted the familiar body figure.

The woman wore a snow white plain cloth. She had a really slender and beautiful body. The aura which she exuded felt somewhat pure and holy.

Her pupils looked so pure and holy that it could drive one crazy. It looked really graceful, it was free from vulgarity and was accompanied by some sort of profound magnanimity to it.

The white scarf covered up almost all of her face, leaving only both of her pupils, which even Qing Shui himself was entranced to, exposed. She was a woman whom people already found exceptionally beautiful before they even saw her entire face. What's more beautiful about her was the aura which she exuded and the feeling that she gave to others.

Tantai Xuan!

“No wonder I find the body figure somewhat familiar, it's Miss Tantai.” Qing Shui summoned back the Thunderous Beast and greeted her with a smile.

The reason why Qing Shui found her a bit familiar was due to the Portrait of Beauty which he acquired not long ago. The woman drawn on the portrait was none other than her. It could also be said that her charm as well as her appearance in the portrait was totally identical to that of her in real life.

“You are?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui in suspicion.

Qing Shui felt that this was the first time when he felt this offended. Considering that Tantai Xuan didn't seem to be pretending, she seemed to really not recognize Qing Shui. He had no choice but to say helplessly: “My name is Qing Shui, I have been to your house before. And I have seen Miss Tantai once too.”

“I remember now, grandpa seems to have a really good impression of you. I'm sorry, I didn't manage to recall it previously.” Tantai Xuan explained embarrassingly.

“It’s nothing, it’s normal, I never expected Miss Tantai to remember me either. I feel really happy to be able to see you here.” Qing Shui actually meant what he said. The reason why he said this somehow had to do with her strength.

The woman was able to achieve four hundred thousand stars worth of strength when she was in the Ancient Ruins. At the time when Qing Shui was in Southern Viewing Continent, she must have seen Qing Shui as a small fry based on his strength then. That was why he found it perfectly normal that she didn’t remember him.

Qing Shui felt really puzzled after sensing Tantai Xuan’s strength. He felt that even the people from Tantai Clan might not have an idea about the true extent of her strength. As he dwelled deeper into his thought, the more he found her mysterious.

In comparison, Tantai Xuan was even more shocked than Qing Shui, it’s just that she didn’t express it out, the reason being that at the moment, she couldn’t tell for sure how strong Qing Shui was.

“Sir, you must be kidding. I’m also really happy to be able to see you again.”

Tantai Xuan’s voice resembled the voice of nuns who were chanting buddha’s scripture in temple. It had a pure and holy charm to it.

“You must have only came here after the Ancient Ruins opened!” Qing Shui said after a few thoughts.

“Yeah, I arrived here on the second day the Ancient Ruins opened. At that time, there were already very few people coming into the ruins. However, there were quite a lot of them who stayed outside. You came here from the deepest part of the ruins.” Tantai Xuan nodded her head as she explained. After that, she looked at Qing Shui in suspicion.

“It’s not that far away, I do not dare to delve any deeper into it as I’m afraid I may not be able to make it back out. Did you come alone?”

“Yeah, I only rushed here after receiving informations about it. This place is a bit far away from Southern Viewing Continent. The people from my clan were already unable to make it in time.”

“We don’t have much time left. Miss Tantai, how long are you planning to stay here for?” Qing Shui felt that if he didn’t have the Nine Continents Step Effect here, he would need to ride on his mount to rush back towards the exit.

“I found a Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus nearby. It’s really important to me. I am planning to leave only after I take the Demonic Lotus.” Tantai Xuan explained after thinking for a while.

As Qing Shui saw her expression, he already knew that the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus wasn’t something that could be easily acquired. She must have most likely attempted to get it a few times but with no success.

“Do you need my help? If we don’t rush back now, we wouldn’t be able to get out in time.” Qing Shui said with a serious tone.

“Near the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus, there is a Five Elements Water Jiao King that is a lot more powerful than myself. I have tried countless times to get the lotus but all attempts only ended in failure. I don’t feel good giving up on it at a time like this.” Tantai Xuan let out a sigh.

“Do you know roughly how strong the Five Elements Water Jiao King is?” Qing Shui didn’t rush to promise anything.



# AST 1082 – Five Elements Water Jiao King, Tantai Xuan's World Cleansing Demonic Lotus

---

“Do you know how strong the Five Elements Water Jiao King roughly is?”

“It shouldn't exceed 800,000 stars. It's just that the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus is in the middle of a huge lake. Even though it's known as a lake, it can be considered an inner sea. The strength of the Five Elements Water Jiao King seems to be even stronger in water...” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui as she spoke slowly. I looked like she was watching Qing Shui's expression.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised when he heard Tantai Xuan's words. It's just as strong as the Earth Jiao that he had met outside. The two demonic beasts should more or less be at the same grade.

Qing Shui knew that dealing with demonic beasts at this level shouldn't be a problem for him. Perhaps it was due to his advancement in strength, but he seemed to be quite fond of fighting lately. Furthermore, he had her portrait hung within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui really wanted to help her. Naturally, he couldn't deny that she was beautiful either.

It was the same in his previous life. When looking for jobs, regardless of male or female, those with better physical appearances would often have the upper hand. It wasn't out of selfishness. Rather, beautiful things would give rise to a joyful

frame of mind. It was just intuitive for someone with such abilities to think of misusing it.

Qing Shui wasn't really close to the Tantai Clan. Even though the old grandpa from the Tantai Clan was really friendly when Qing Shui talked with him, he knew that this was just a result of his performance at that time.

The main reason why Qing Shui wanted to help her was because of the portrait. When someone you often saw in a portrait appeared before you one day, you would have a sense of familiarity or even a feeling of intimacy with them for no reason.

Qing Shui didn't respond. He remained silent as his mind wandered as he appeared to be thinking about something. All of these were seen by Tantai Xuan. She thought about how she was used to solitude and had never sought help from anyone, let alone this person who she had forgotten. Furthermore, she took Qing Shui's contemplation as fear. After all, she didn't believe that Qing Shui could beat the Five Elements Water Jiao King.

"You should leave first, it's quite dangerous. There is no reason for you to take such risks. I'll give it another try." Tantai Xuan continued. She wasn't used to remaining silent especially with such a young man.

"What benefit can I get by helping you?" Qing Shui suddenly raised his head and asked Tantai Xuan.

Upon hearing Qing Shui's question, Tantai Xuan's beautiful eyes

looked towards Qing Shui as if she was trying to see through him. She replied, “ Mister, what benefits do you want?”

Actually, Qing Shui himself didn't really know why he said something like that, or rather, he had said it without thinking. He wasn't coveting her beauty, he didn't have time to go after such an extreme beauty. All he wanted to know was what she could offer him.

This was unreasonable, or rather, a sin that one's heart possessed deep down. Even he himself wasn't sure of what he was doing, to the extent that he started thinking about what he would do and what he would want if the woman really promised to do whatever he asked for.

“Oh, may I know what you want?” Tantai Xuan asked Qing Shui without the slightest change in her tone.

“Can you really give me whatever I want?” Qing Shui smiled and asked Tantai Xuan.

“As long as it's something I have and something that I'm willing to give, it's fine.”

Qing Shui:” ...”

“I can help you with this. But I hope that you can get the people from your clan to look after me once I'm at the Four Continents.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Tantai Xuan.

Tantai Xuan was stunned. An amazed look flashed within her eyes. She wasn't sure if she was shocked by his words or by the fact that Qing Shui knew about her power in the Four Continents.

"How did you know about my background in the other Four Conti..." As if she had noticed something, Tantai Xuan stopped in the middle of her sentence and shot an annoyed glance at Qing Shui.

"You're really cunning." Tantai Xuan knew that Qing Shui was testing her. She was sure that Qing Shui didn't know her well, yet he was probing her with his previous question.

Qing Shui smiled, "With your ability, you certainly have power in the other Four Continents. Even you've been there before, so is it really that strange of me to ask a question like this?"

"That's true. Aid me this time and I'll support you when you get there, how about that?" Tantai Xuan said it like she was joking. She sounded a lot more relaxed than before.

"Deal?" Qing Shui asked with a skeptical tone.

"Of course, but I'll only do what my clan can manage. If there are things that my clan is unable to handle, I won't be able to help you."

"Of course, alright then. Will you be heading to the Four

Continents this time? Do you need to give me some proof of identity?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“I’ll give you my keepsake when you get me the Ten Thousand Demonic Lotus. Are you sure you can help me finish my mission?” Despite what she said, Tantai Xuan still passed Qing Shui a snow-white colored token.

Qing Shui took it. It was made of warm jade and had the word ‘Xuan’ carved on it. He raised his head and smiled at Tantai Xuan. “It seemed like Miss Tantai has a reputation in the other Four Continents.”

“You’ll know when you’re there.” Tantai Xuan faintly smiled. It was a really plain and simple smile.

Even though she had a veil covering her face, Qing Shui was still able to sense her smile through her beautiful pupils. Furthermore, Qing Shui could estimate how terrifying the Four Continents were from what her words.

“Let’s go and have a look at the Five Elements Water Jiao King you mentioned!”

“Alright, I know how strong you currently are. But you gotta be careful. I have my own means of protecting myself. Therefore, if the situation isn’t good, you should run away quickly and I’ll deal with it myself. I’ll be just fine as far as self-defense is concerned.” Tantai Xuan said.

Her words made Qing Shui laugh. This woman possessed a kind heart, at least she never thought about treating him like cannon fodder. Hence, he smiled and responded, “Just focus on obtaining your Ten Thousand Year Demonic Lotus. I can deal with the Five Elements Water Jiao King just fine.”

Tantai Xuan was stunned. She didn’t reply and led them into the distance. Below her feet was a Lotus Platform, making her angelic appearance feel more divine and stately.

This was one of the most valuable treasures, a treasure as valuable as a Sacred Object. It seemed to be at least a Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth. It might even be upgradeable.

Qing Shui thought of using the Heavenly Vision Technique to look at the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus on the Lotus Platform. However, he didn’t do so. He was reluctant to do so since it was something that already belonged to someone. If he looked at it with his technique, the owner would be able to sense it. Furthermore, after a Sacred Object recognized their owner, they would often resist being inspected by other people.

In roughly fifteen minutes time, an inner sea appeared before Qing Shui. It was really large—one would only be able to see a vast body of water with a glance. As Qing Shui looked at this area, he realized that he has missed out on many things while he traveled with the Nine Continents Steps.

The water surface was very tranquil and still like a mirror. This could more or less be considered a huge lake, except it’s way too large. Qing Shui also spotted a huge plant in the distance. It

appeared very lofty on the lake surface.

A violet colored lotus. Even though it was a bit far away, it was still no big deal with Qing Shui's strong eyesight. "Is it that the large purple colored lotus?"

"Yeah!"

Qing Shui soared towards the lotus. Tantai Xuan wanted to say something, but she held it back and similarly followed after Qing Shui. The two of them flew towards the violet colored lotus together.

Hua!

There was a loud splash as a huge wave of water spurted out of the lake. Suddenly, Qing Shui froze in shock. It wasn't his first time seeing waves, but he suddenly recalled what was mentioned in the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. He had to observe the tides, waves and the clouds in the sky more often.

He knew that it was talking about a state of mind, and was most likely the essence of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

In the previous instance, especially the moment when the water splashed and the waves rose up and reached its greatest height, the water carried with it a similarly tremendous power. This was a fusion of might and strength. It even had a burst of explosive strength.

“What’s wrong?”

Qing Shui noticed Tantai Xuan looking at him suspiciously and answered embarrassingly. “I was a bit absent-minded!”

Qing Shui only looked into the distance when he finished speaking. Coincidentally, an enormous wave rose up yet again. This time, there was an enormous light blue body which was covered in enormous scales along with it. Qing Shui saw the head of the demonic beast.

An enormous and fierce Jiao’s head appeared. Furthermore, there were two thick, deer-like horns that emitted a gentle spiritual energy.

A dragon’s horn!

“That’s the Five Elements Water Jiao King. It has a strong body and a powerful recovery ability. Water elemental beasts are gentle, yet they possess tremendous strength. Their attacks are all encompassing and they are able to attack weak points with ease. It’s just like water flowing down a stream. Its endurance and fighting prowess gets significantly raised while in water.” Tantai Xuan softly explained to Qing Shui.

“Don’t worry, it’s really easy. The things that I mentioned before was a joke. Can you tell me what the Four Continents are like when you get the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus?” Qing Shui asked while looking at the Five Elements Water Jiao King from far away.



Tantai Xuan was stunned. “Of course, I meant what I said previously. I won’t go back on my promise. We will meet again when you get to the Four Continents.”

Qing Shui didn’t continue talking and just took out the Big Dipper Sword. He immediately charged towards the Water Jiao King with his Nine Palace Steps.

Thunderous Beast!

Qing Shui never thought of immediately murdering the Five Elements Water Jiao Dragon. Instead, he commanded the Thunderous Beast to use the Thunderbolt from a long distance. This was one of Qing Shui’s habits while battling and it could help build up the coordination between the Thunderous Beast and himself.

Roar...

The Thunderbolt from the Thunderous Beast angered the Five Elements Water Jiao King. It abruptly soared out of the water and instantly brought up a splash of water with its enormous body. It was almost comparable to the Earth Jiao.

The Five Elements Water Jiao King was also known as the Five Elements Water Jiao Dragon. This was because of the dragon’s horn on its head. However, it was still just a Jiao Dragon, only a grade greater than a Jiao. It could be considered an overlord grade existence in the Five Continents. Reaching this level of strength, it

could be considered to be at the top the of the food chain in the Five Continents.

Thunderbolt!

Violet Thunder Spark Chain!

Qing Shui swung the Big Dipper Sword in his hand.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confine!

Roar!

There weren't any effects on the Jiao King. Tantai Xuan, who was not far away from Qing Shui, looked at Qing Shui with calm eyes as she stepped on the Lotus Platform, which was actually the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confine!

Although it was just barely, this time, the confinement worked.

However, the Water Jiao King managed to break free very quickly before it even reached a breath of time.

While Qing Shui unleashed the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, a powerful aura appeared. An amazed look flashed across Tantai Xuan's eyes. When she saw the Earth Diamond Bear, she got even more shocked.

Looking at the Five Elements Water Jiao King that charged towards them, Tantai Xuan swung her hand and a Demonic Beast Armor also appeared on her body. Qing Shui was stunned upon seeing it. It was an enormous violet colored lotus flower.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was even capable of manifesting plants? That Lotus platform was the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus. Her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation must be related to the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus!

# AST 1083 – Five Elements Water Essence, Tantai Xuan's melancholy

---

Qing Shui saw the enormous purple lotus envelop Tantai Xuan. This was her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Next, he thought about the purple Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus. He felt that it would significantly benefit her World Cleansing Demonic Lotus.

“It seems that her Violet Lotus Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation is also a powerful existence.” Through its aura, Qing Shui was able to gauge that it was not weaker than his Earth Diamond Bear. It seems that he had learned something new today, apparently demonic beast armor wasn't limited to demonic beasts.

Looking at the Five Elements Water Jiao King that was getting closer and closer, Qing Shui watched as his previous attacks were countered quite easily by the demonic beast. That was a Spiritual Battle Technique. At this moment, he brandished his sword and charged forwards. Within the Ancient Ruins, he was still quite powerful.

Nine Palace Steps!

The Nine Palace Steps which Qing Shui had trained in the temple had gotten significantly stronger, to the point that there were changes in its nature. Currently, it looked even more enigmatic when used. It's like Qing Shui was influencing the aura around him.

## Sword of Sixth Wave!

Qing Shui's strength approached 900,000 stars, which was more than enough to defeat the Five Elements Water Jiao King. If the effects of Shield Attack or the 20% chance of doubling his attack activated, he would definitely be able to blow away the mighty demonic beast. The extent of its injuries would be critical if it was not directly slain.

Bang... Bang...

Consecutive loud noises could be heard, causing the water around the lake to spurt up. The water rose at least ten feet, covering the surroundings with water screens. From time to time, a series of roars were accompanied by loud shrieks.

Even without the effects of Shield Attack or the doubling of attack power, the demonic beast was still blown away by Qing Shui's Sword of Sixth Wave. After all, Qing Shui was still significantly stronger than the Five Elements Water Jiao King.

Subsequently, Qing Shui dodged with his Nine Palace Steps before charging towards the beast once again. Simultaneously, he said to Tantai Xuan, "Go get the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus!"

Previously, when Tantai Xuan saw the Five Elements Water Jiao King charging towards Qing Shui, she had instinctively summoned her Demonic Beast Armor in preparation for battle. She had also noticed that Qing Shui had paid special attention to her purple

lotus before appearing to increase his strength significantly as well.

“Is he testing his own strength?” Tantai Xuan started making guesses of Qing Shui’s intention.

She remained stationary and was a bit stunned when she saw that Qing Shui not only managed to attack the Water Jiao King, he even blew it away! But eventually, she still made her way towards the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus.

Roar!

The Five Elements Water Jiao King seemed to realize that someone was getting close to the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus and started to give out louder and louder cries. It even ignored Qing Shui and approached Tantai Xuan.

The effects of Shield Attack appeared in Qing Shui’s previous Sword of Sixth Wave, blowing away the Five Elements Water Jiao King. However, the scene that followed startled Qing Shui.

The Five Elements Water Jiao King suddenly dived into the lake and disappeared. However, Qing Shui knew that something was wrong. In the blink of an eye, he rushed towards Tantai Xuan, who was in front of the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus.

Oh no!

Moving as you wished!

Qing Shui disappeared instantaneously. The ability of the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring enabled the user to move to any location they wanted within two hundred li. However, the Five Elements Water Jiao King appeared at almost the same time, opening its mouth to shoot out a dense 'Water Essence'.

This was the true killing move of the Five Element Water Jiao King.

Five Elements Water Essence was also known as the Aqua Breath. As long as one came into contact with it, the Aqua Breath would automatically burn the person's weakest point. No matter where it came in touched, it would burn the weakest part of the person's body.

Qing Shui felt a powerful and dangerous energy. He immediately embraced Tantai Xuan and covered her with his entire body. He cast Divine Protection and instantaneously used the ability of the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring again.

It's just that at the moment when everything was in motion, Qing Shui felt a pure energy forming a protective barrier around the woman in his embrace. All of these happened in a flash. Only now did Qing Shui feel the soft and fragrant body of the woman in his embrace.

He had not intended to take advantage of her. Previously, he had confidently told her to go and take the Ten Thousand Years

Demonic Lotus. He would never have thought that things would turn out like this. He instinctively went to save her. This was a kind of responsibility as he wasn't sure if she was capable of protecting herself. Even though she had mentioned before that she had no problems protecting herself, at that instance, he didn't have the time to consider whether he should save her or not.

Qing Shui quickly let go of her. "I'm sorry!"

Tantai Xuan was a bit stunned and didn't say anything. Instead, her beautiful eyes looked at Qing Shui without blinking, as if she wanted to see through him. She saw that his eyes were clear. They had a trace of embarrassment but didn't seem to have any other notions.

"I believe you!"

Her voice sounded really beautiful. However, Qing Shui didn't quite get what she meant. He rubbed his nose embarrassingly. "Wait till I beat this huge guy unconscious before you go to take the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus."

Qing Shui left but Tantai Xuan was still dazed. Currently, her emotions were in a mess. When Qing Shui suddenly hugged her, she had even thought of killing him. However, for a reason unknown to herself, she didn't do that. She, who had never spoken encouragingly to males, currently felt as if she had toppled over a [Five flavored bottle](#).

(TL note: Five Flavored bottle meant a bottle which contained all five flavors: Sweet, sour, bitter, salty, spicy)



She believed that if she didn't so happen to really need his help, they wouldn't have interacted much and at most would have greeted each other. Currently, she was already regretting coming to the Ancient Ruins.

On the other hand, Qing Shui was also feeling a little depressed. If he knew that she had such strong means of protecting herself, he wouldn't have embraced her. However, the deed had been done. In any case, the situation was special and he believed that the chances of them meeting in the future were slim and there wouldn't be any complicated feelings between them.

Perhaps because of its powerful Water Essence Attack, the Water Jiao King didn't intend to hide. Instead, it looked at Qing Shui arrogantly. As Qing Shui looked at the Water Jiao King, he couldn't help but be angered by it.

This was just too wretched. Let's just see who is better at playing dirty...

Qing Shui similarly stopped lying low, immediately using the Buddha Form Reveal and swung his Big Dipper Sword.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confinement!

This time, there was a huge gap in their strengths and the Water

Jiao King was immediately grabbed by Qing Shui's Great Golden Buddha Palm. In front of absolute strength, all techniques were futile. At this moment, Qing Shui wouldn't sit still and do nothing.

Thunderous Beast!

Thunderbolt!

At the moment that Qing Shui swung his left hand, a Primordial Flame Ball smashed towards the Five Elements Water Jiao King.

After only a few blows, the Five Elements Water Jiao King was already on its last breaths. However, if he stopped, the Five Elements Water Jiao King would recover and heal at a terrifying rate.

It possessed the water element of the five elements and it was the king when in water. Even though it wasn't the legendary Water Dragon King, the blood of the Water Dragon King still flowed inside its body. It was naturally terrifying in water.

Unfortunately, it ran into Qing Shui. At this moment, Tantai Xuan was already absorbing the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus. It was just as Qing Shui had assumed, Tantai Xuan had transmitted a message to Qing Shui. She told him to not kill the Five Elements Water Jiao King because she wasn't able to absorb all of the Ten Thousand Years Demonic Lotus.

.....

“How’s it?”

After a few hours, the pair sat on a hilltop. Qing Shui watched the clouds in the distance as he asked.

Even though the clouds in the sky were gaseous, they still exerted an enormous pressure. The waves of clouds were thick like smoke, covering the entire sky. It would even cause people to feel panicked and constrained.

“It’s ok, this is my only harvest from the Ancient Ruins.” Tantai Xuan sounded relaxed when she said that.

“Can you tell me about the other Four Continents?”

“I can only tell you that they are practically boundless. The spiritual energy there is more abundant than in the Five Continents. Moreover, there are no restrictions from the laws of Heaven and Earth. They have countless supreme aristocratic clans and ancient sects are everywhere. There are imperial courts and dynasties but they are still ruled over by sects. Of course, there are still exceptions but I’m not clear on the details either. You will find out for yourself when you’re there.” Tantai Xuan explained slowly after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui didn’t question her any further. Tantai Xuan had already given him a lot of information with her previous sentence. Dynasties and imperial courts, they were all systems from a long time ago. It’s just like the General Clan in the Green Cloud Continent, which was a remnant from imperial times. This meant

that imperial courts still existed in the other Four Continents.

“Qing Shui, I’m leaving now. I will appear again when you’re headed for the other Four Continents.” Tantai Xuan turned around and glanced at Qing Shui.

“Take care of yourself! Goodbye!” Qing Shui smiled and nodded.

As Tantai Xuan left, her thoughts were in a mess. It wasn’t just because Qing Shui hugged her because of his strength. In terms of martial arts, she had always been really confident in her skills. There was no one at her age who was stronger than her. Even in the five years she had spent in the Four Continents, she had rarely come across people of a similar age who were stronger than her. However, this man who was once really weak and fragile in her eyes had now turned out to be so strong...

Qing Shui was instead thinking about Di Chen. It has been so long, how has she been over there? Every time he thought about it, he would start feeling worried. Very soon. Very soon he would finally be able to go look for her. In the past, his strength was barely enough. But now, he already had the Nine Continents Mountain and he was also able to head over to the other Four Continents with his own strength, so it shouldn’t pose too much a problem to him.

.....

“It’s almost time, shall we return?”

As soon as they exited the ravine, Yu Ruyan looked around and said to the others.

Fattie wasn't far from them and was examining the surroundings.

"It's time to head back. It's better to reach there earlier and not delay in heading out." Yiye Jiange said with a smile.

"Alright then, let's head back. Who knows if Qing Shui has already gone back yet?" Yu He smiled and asked when she saw that the exit of the ravine was not far away.

"Probably not. I suppose he would wait until last minute before exiting. For all you know, he might still be in there." Di Qing said while shaking her head.

"When we're out of the ravine, let's head back immediately. We don't need to be too fast since we have more than enough time." Wenren Wu-shuang said as she walked to Luan Luan's side.

As soon as they got out of the ravine, they saw a wide field. A light breeze brushed their faces but they were all shocked, especially Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan.

There were more than ten people in the distance. Furthermore, there were tents with the symbol of a male lion on them.

Lion King's Ridge!

Even though Yiye Jiange has never once forgotten about them, when they suddenly appeared in front of her, she still felt a bit nervous. If it had been her past self, she might have felt scared, however, it was now more of a nervousness. It seemed like she still hasn't fully prepared herself for this day.

Since these graceful and elegant young women appeared all of a sudden without wearing veils to cover their face, they were immediately noticed by the people from Lion King's Ridge.

Among them, 80% were elderly men. There were also a few who seemed like they just reached middle age. Judging from the way they're dressed, they seemed to have important positions in Lion King's Ridge.

"I'm not leaving. Don't look at them, don't talk either." Yiye Jiange said softly. Without saying anything, the others changed directions and returned to the original route.

"Wait! Ladies, please hold your steps!"

Suddenly, a tall and lofty middle-aged man from Lion King's Ridge stood up and said. The gold gown on his body made him look really noble. In terms of physical appearance, he actually looked quite handsome and had deep eyes. Because of the aquiline nose he possessed, he somehow gave people the impression that he was fierce and brutal.

# AST 1084 – Beitang Lie, Bewitching Flower Wave

---

The girls who heard the noise were all startled. Both Yu He and Di Qing hid Yiye Jiange behind them. Right at this moment, Fattie went ahead of them and immediately stood in between the girls and Lion King's Ridge.

Now, Yiye Jiange's heart was thumping. The reason why she asked Yu He and Di Qing to stand in front of her was because she recognized this middle-aged man. At that time, the man who was about to get married to her was also the young master of Lion King's Ridge.

The young master of Lion King's Ridge at that time, whether he was still the young master now was unclear, the reason being that this person caused the death of her family, hence Yiye Jiange could recognize this man with one glance. He looked exactly the same as himself many years ago.

She wasn't scared, she was only worried for Luan Luan. Luan Luan was the hope of Yiye Clan. The reason she was the way she was now because she was worried of Luan Luan, also, the life of herself and her brother were all in exchange for their parents very life. Hence, for her dead parents, she had to appreciate her own life too.

“May I help you?”

Fattie stood up and questioned the middle-aged man in golden

gown who was approaching them.

The middle-aged man in golden gown knitted his brows when he saw Fattie. He seemed to be unsatisfied with the fat person who blocked his path and responded in an upset tone: “I have some things that I would like to talk to the ladies about, please move aside.”

The man had a honorable status, never has he ever been stopped so forcefully by someone before. Especially at times when he was talking to women, no one would dare to stand in his path, nor would they even dare to interrupt him.

“If you have anything you would like to talk about, just talk about it here!”

Peng!

As soon as Fattie finished speaking, his entire body got thrown out vigorously. His giant body scratched through the surface of the ground and formed a deep trench on the ground. It continued on until when it was about a hundred meters long.

“If you try to stop me again, you will die!” The man in golden gown looked at Fattie who was not far away from him and said. He once again moved his sight to the girls and made his way towards them.

“Fattie, are you alright?”



Wenren Wushuang and Hai Dongqing asked in a worried tone as they looked at Fattie stood back up. Simultaneously, they also looked at the approaching man furiously.

“Set up the formation!”

Yiye Jiange grinned her teeth and said.

Including Fattie, they swiftly went on to set up formation, the one that they’re trying to set up was the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation.

“Haha, even you guys are capable of setting up formations, why set up formation? Do you really think that one small formation is capable of stopping me? Yiye Jiange, you have given me quite the trouble trying to look for you!”

The man laughed really loudly. The things which he said gave the girls quite a shock. About Yiye Jiange’s past life, a few of them were aware of it. As Yiye Jiange heard that voice, she walked up to the front and coldly looked at the middle-aged man in golden gown with her beautiful pupils.

“Beitang Lie, you no longer need to look for me, the reason why I’m here right now is precisely to fight justice for Yiye Clan. And you Beitang Clan, you will have to pay back all of it in blood” Yiye Jiange said calmly.

Since Yiye Jiange could recognize Beitang Lie with one glance, it's not weird that Beitang Lie could recognize her either.

“Hahaha! I admired what you said! But do you truly believe that you can get me to pay you back full in blood with your current strength? Stop joking! Do you not know the trouble I have to go through to find you? The trip to the Ancient Ruins this time has truly been worth it! Don't worry, I won't kill you, I will make you marry me in a grand way. This way, without saying anything, the grudges our family hold against each other will be resolved.” Beitang Lie once again broke out in laughter. He seemed to be in a lot of joy.

“Don't you think what you said sounded really funny?” Yiye Jiange knitted her brows and asked.

“Funny? There is nothing that I Beitang Lie haven't managed to do once I have said it. I am aware that you will never do as I wish even if it means death. But let me tell you this, even if you are dead, I will still marry you. Not only so, I will even touch you at night.” When Beitang Lie was almost about to finish his sentence, he sounded a bit cold.

“Hey, you, the guy with aquiline nose, you want to marry my auntie with that disgusting face of yours? In the past, I have only heard before that you have disgusting nose, but today when I finally get to see it, I think that's just an understatement, it's even worse than a dog's nose!” Luan Luan couldn't hold her anger and spoke up.

“You actually called her aunt? Are you the daughter of Yiye Tian?

Well said!” Beitang Lie said furiously. There were seemingly flames in his eyes, causing him to look especially furious. There was also a kind of madness and fiery expression that couldn’t be described in words.

He hated people talking about his nose the most. This time, Luan Luan actually pointed right at it and criticized it. For a moment, he got triggered by it and was almost unable to control his anger. He was really powerful, additionally, he also thought himself as someone who has really great self-control. Despite so, even he who has lived like a prince for many years was for a moment unable to restrain himself.

“Isn’t she....?”

“Precisely, I am Yiye Tian’s daughter. Today, I’ll first kill you to avenge Yiye Clan!” As Luan Luan finished speaking, she immediately swung her hand and summoned her own Demonic Beast. About ten of them appeared all at once.

“Luan Luan!”

“Things have already turned out this way. Auntie, we have no choice but to give it a try, besides, it’s not like we don’t have any chance of winning.” Luan Luan looked at Yiye Jiange and said.

Yiye Jiange summoned the Seven-headed Crystal Beast. They were all within the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation.

All the old men were already gathered behind Beitang Lie. Both sides had powerful demonic beasts. In fact, there were as many as a hundred of them. For a moment, it felt as if the aura in the air has formed a vortex.

“Young master, look at that, that’s the Seven-headed Crystal Beast, don’t make any reckless moves.”

An old man knitted his brows and said.

“Elder Xi, in a while, go look for a few other elders and form a formation to keep that beast distracted. Then you can leave the rest to me.” Beitang Lie smiled and said.

“Alright!”

As soon as Elder Xi finished speaking, he started whispering to the ten elderly men around him.

“Set up the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation!”

Yiye Jiange could tell that the enemies opposite them were yet to make their moves. Obviously, they weren’t really see them as a problem. Frankly speaking, the situation was precisely as she thought, the reason being that the elderly men opposite were all people with more than ten hundred thousand stars worth of strength. In this Ancient Ruin, they really didn’t see the girls as too much of a problem. But there were still a few demonic beasts that they saw as a threat. The Seven-headed Crystal Beast as well as the

Six-headed Windfire Wolves, when they're here in particular, had quite a huge contrast in strength. The maximum strength that they possessed here were only barely worth around three hundred thousand stars.

The girls took this opportunity to swiftly set up the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation while the people opposite them were getting closer and closer to them. Beitang Lie waved his hand: "Do it!"

Among those old men, some clapped their hands whereas some screamed: "Surround them!"

"Luan Luan, we should first try to hold them back with the demonic beasts and wait for them to set up the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation. By doing so, we would have built up a good foundation for ourself. They wouldn't be able to do anything to us. By then, we might have a chance of turning the tide of the battle." Yiye Jiange said to Luan Luan while looking at the people surrounding them.

Wu-wu!

The Seven-headed Crystal Beast opened its mouth and spat out an icy flame towards a demonic beast closest to it.

Instant kill!

The other three Windfire Wolves similarly charged towards the

demonic beasts closest to them. Even though the Windfire Wolves weren't as strong as the Seven-headed Crystal Beast, they're still significantly stronger when compared to those opposite it. They could also manage to instant kill their enemies.

“Eight Directional Sky Net Formation!”

Elder Xi from before let out a huge scream. At the same time, he along with seven other elders each ran into one direction, with the eight of them in eight different directions, they managed to surround the Seven-headed Crystal Beast and left it in the center. Powerful aura started flowing in their body, instantly connecting all of them together, just like an enormous net.

This was the Eight Directional Sky Net Formation. It could only be used when there were eight people. It helped significantly boost their strength. Unfortunately, it couldn't be used for offensive attacks, it could only be used to trap enemies. Making use of their pressure to trap their opponents from all eight directions.

Even though the Seven-headed Crystal Beast was formidable, when standing in front eight old men trapping it, with two being more than two hundred thousand stars and one being three hundred thousand stars strong, it couldn't break through it for a moment. Nevertheless, it still managed to fluster the enemies.

The strongest person from Lion King's Ridge who entered the Ancient Ruin this time was only worth three hundred thousand stars. Furthermore, most of the people in Lion King's Ridge consisted of people near the level of being elders. Even around Beitang Lie, there were less than three elder with three hundred

thousand stars worth of strength. Of course, this was their strength when they're in Ancient Ruin. When they were outside and bound by the Laws in Heaven and Earth, their strength would have been decreased significantly.

When Luan Luan saw the Seven-headed Crystal Beast trapped, she hurriedly made the Windfire Wolves and Earth Devouring Mice to go support it. But at this moment, two elderly men in red gowns immediately stopped two of the Six-headed Windfire Wolves. They both had two blue lion heads imprinted in front of their chest.

“There is no need for any more resistance, even though your demonic beast is powerful, you should remember what kind of a sect Lion King's Ridge is and what they specialize in. The thing that a tamer specialized most in is dealing with demonic beasts.”

Looking at all of these, Yu He knitted her brows. Looking at the girls as well as Fattie who were forced to act passively, she said: “The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable is here, we should try our best to hold on, for all you know, Qing Shui will be here any minute now.”

“Considering the circumstance we're in, I kind of hope that he won't be here.....” Yiye Jiange said bitterly.

Her expression looked indifferent. No one has ever seen Yiye Jiange furious, nor have they ever seen her particularly happy... They have also not seen her broke down in tears.

Yu He smiled and remained silent. She took two steps forward and unsheathed a long sword.

She looked really outstandingly beautiful. As she took a step forward, the rhythm across the heaven and earth also seemingly changed. Everyone who was present were all attracted by Yu He's graceful look. Yu He gave a faint smile and once again swung the long sword in her hand.

Suddenly, a faint sweet scent appeared. After that, petals started to appear one after another in the air. They consisted of a variety of colors and looked really stunning. It almost felt like an illusion.

Sea of flowers!

Her movement wasn't actually that fast, but the flower petals in the air was gradually increasing. Yu He's body slowly emerged within the sea of flowers in the sky. The movement of the petals in the air was influenced by her body and followed along it.

Bewitching Flower Wave!

Yu He let out a scream. Next, the things around her all sunk into seas of flowers. After that, she quickly told Yiye Jiange and the others: "Set up the formation quickly, I can't hold on for too long."

Yu He had the physique of hundred blossoms. She already had quite a splendid achievement with the Secret Art of Hundred Blossoms which she cultivated. But this also relied on spirit



energy, hence, she could only forcefully use the mighty of the Hundred Blossoms Secret Technique. This was also only for temporarily trapping the enemies.

By the time the sea of flowers disappeared, the girls disappeared too, the only things left behind were a few flags on the ground.

“Damn, what kind of a spell is this?” Bei Tanglie screamed out in anger while staring at the formation with his eyes.

The Lion King’s Ridge was considered a supreme sect in the five continents. They possessed abundant knowledge about casting spells. A lot of people already felt that something was special with the seal, so for a moment, they all looked at the flag tin the center in silent.

The women in the spell all looked at the spell opening with caution while the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable made creaking noises. It sounded ear-piercingly sharp. Not knowing what happened, the women looked at it in confusion.

Could it be that Qing Shui was here?

# AST 1085 – Danger, Injury, Break His Teeth

---

Could it be that Qing Shui had come back?

The girls all looked at the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable in shock. Back then, when had Qing Shui left, he had intentionally left behind the sable and informed them that so long as he wasn't too far away from it, he would be able to sense it.

For now, the strength of the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable could be considered as average and dealing with ordinary elders from Lion King's Ridge shouldn't be a problem. Its poison was very strong and it had managed to kill a few demonic beasts previously.

At this time, it let out a sharp cry. For a demonic beast that had reached such a formidable level, its cry could penetrate the clouds. It could be transmitted for a 1000 li or even further.

The girls wanted to stop the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Deep down, Yu He wasn't too sure either. She was unsure if they could beat the people in front of them, but she thought to herself that if Qing Shui did manage to arrive soon, they might really stand a chance.

Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, had witnessed Qing Shui's strength before. It's just that the people in Lion King's Ridge were a bit more powerful without the Laws of Heaven and Earth, she wasn't really confident in herself either.

“Young master, this is a formation to trap enemies, there might also be killing formations within it. If you really wanted to destroy this formation, you will have to get in from here. Furthermore, it would be the best if a formidable warrior who specializes in all eight positions of Heaven and Earth enters.” Elder Xi said with her brows knitted.

“Hmph! Do they really think that they can defend themselves with a formation? Funny, we don’t have to get in, we can still manage to break the formation.” At this moment, another elderly man in a similar red gown spoke up.

“Elder Chi, have you thought of any ways to counter it? This time, we definitely can’t let them go. You saw it yourself, Yiye Jiange and her niece are already powerful Beast Tamers. If any more powerful warriors from the new generation continue to appear someone with Heart of Seven Orifices might happen to appear. If that happens, our Lion King’s Ridge will definitely be done for.” Bei Tanglie looked at the elderly man with the sunken eyes earnestly.

“Young master, I have a Formation Breaking Stone in my hand. It’s just that this one is of a lower grade. However, these people aren’t that strong, it should be able to break their formation. This Formation Breaking Stone is able to absorb the Spiritual Qi emitted from the eye of the formation. It would immediately cripple the formation itself.” Elder Chi said with a smile.

“Elder Chi, if we succeed this time, I will report this to father! I will definitely not let the usage of this Formation Breaking Stone be for naught!” Bei Tanglie said seriously looking at the old man.

“It’s alright young master, I will start right away. You guys get ready. The time that the Formation Breaking Stone stays in effect isn’t that long. As such, we have to force the girls out of the formation within a short period of time. You can also try to destroy the eye of the formation.” As soon as Elder Chi finished speaking, he took out the Formation Breaking Stone.

The Formation Breaking Stone was a black stone. It was about a foot in size and it was oval in shape. On top of it flowed a strange energy, or rather, a kind of devilish entity. A lot of people would feel uncomfortable with this kind of strength since it felt a bit gloomy.

“Oh no, they’re about to break the formation!” Yu Ruyan said to the girls who were similarly looking outside.

“Everyone get ready, as soon as the formation loses its effect, we should focus on one direction and run. Don’t turn back, as soon as you get the chance to run, run! I will watch your back.” Yiye Jiange said calmly.

“I will look after you guys too!” Luan Luan said with a smile.

“Sister Jiange, who do you think I am? Today, we either leave together or stay here together.” Wenren Wushuang shook her head and said in an upset tone.

“Let Luan Luan leave, we will stay behind. Whoever gets the chance to run, run. Luan Luan, you leave, we can still succeed in

holding them back.” Hai Dongqing said at this moment.

“I’m not leaving, don’t any of you dare to make me go. What face do I have left to meet daddy? I would rather die than let you guys risk your life here. I will not leave.” Luan Luan made her choice clear.

Judging by the situation, it was clear that no one would leave. The girls came to an agreement and charged backwards together. As for whether they could successfully make their way out, it would all be decided by fate.

Back when they’re in the Five Continents, because of the Laws of Heaven and Earth, Yu He was still considered strong, just like the strong warriors opposite with 300,000 stars of strength, they wouldn’t be able to gain any advantages while battling against Yu He. When they’re here, however, Yu He couldn’t even manage to hold them back.

Elder Chi tossed the Formation Breaking Stone in his hand. It immediately arrived above the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation. In an instant, it was as if the spiritual energy across the Heaven and the Earth got split apart. A Qi flow that was visible to the naked eyes came to a stop on the Formation Breaking Stone.

Everything across Heaven and Earth reinforced and counteracted against one another. It was just that there were certain things that were difficult to counteract and the time it stayed in effect would similarly be really short. On top of that, it was also really hard to search for those things. For example, although the Formation Breaking Stone was low grade, it was still quite a rare substance.

Suddenly, the halo of the formation fluctuated.

“Get ready!”

The halo from the formation dispersed after rippling for quite a distance, revealing the women and demonic beasts within the formation.

“Charge!”

Both the demonic beasts and the warriors charged towards the broken formation together. There were as many as 100 huge demonic beasts, even though it wasn't that so numerous that it was able to cover the mountains and plains, it was still a magnificent sight. The roar of the beasts could shake the sky. In between, there were even tremendous energy blasts.

Both the girls and the demonic beasts also didn't back down and charged towards them. However, they didn't charge towards them head to head as there was a huge gap in their strength. Both the Seven-headed Crystal Beast and the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf worked together to open up a path for them. They were like a sharp sword and the demonic beasts who got attacked by the Seven-headed Crystal Beast were all instantly killed.

“Eight Directional Sky Net Formation!”

As the Lion King's Ridge saw this, another eight of their

members immediately appeared to surround them. But now, the formation was just about to activate. The girls each tossed out a talisman at the same time.

Heart Toxin Talisman!

The Heart Toxin Talisman was unavoidable and it attacked the heart directly. Hence, it was related to both the user's and the victim's spiritual energy. This was also why the girls were scared that it might not take effect. They immediately threw out a few Heart Toxin Talismans.

Two of the enemies present sunk into madness.

“Surround them, don't give them any openings!”

The girls, as well as Fattie, left the formation. Fattie had a huge rod. Its entire body was flashing with a faint golden light. He was using it to attack the demonic beasts in the surrounding like a mad demon.

There were almost fifty people against them and each of them were powerful warriors. The attacks from the girls were strong, yet they only lasted for a short while. Very quickly, each of them were already occupied by their own enemies and they slowly got separated from each other. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable constantly shuttled around as it let out ear-piercing cries as if it wanted to rip the sky itself.

Again and again, it let out loud cries. It was as if each of its cries could push forth the previous cries, causing it to be transmitted even further away. It was mournful and sharp.

The Heart Toxin Talisman wasn't invincible. It could already be considered really powerful to be able to destroy two of the men who were setting up formations. But very quickly, other people took their places. The girls were also quite occupied. If it hadn't been because of their mystical steps, they would very likely have been defeated.

Peng!

Fattie got blown away by an elderly man. But because he had a strong physique, he rubbed off the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth and stood back up once again. He again let out the Vajra Frenzied Devilish Rod Technique.

A depressing groan was heard.

Wenren Wushuang didn't manage to dodge in time and her arm was slashed by the two elderly men. Fresh blood started streaming down her hand.

Zhi-zhi!

The Earth Devouring Mice suddenly appeared and pushed back the two elderly men.



Luan Luan herself already possessed quite a decent amount of demonic beasts. She could already be considered to have some small achievements. Furthermore, it was currently at a state when it was growing quite quickly. Unfortunately, the reason she was forced into such a difficult situation was not only because she suddenly ran into so many formidable warriors at once but because the place where she met them was the Ancient Ruins.

Bei Tanglie slowly approached Yiye Jiange. At this moment, Yiye Jiange was already surrounded by three elderly men. Bei Tanglie, on the other hand, was patiently moving towards her like a leopard hunting its prey.

Yiye Jiange, who was surrounded by three elderly men, already had her hands occupied. Her calm and extraordinary eyes made Bei Tanglie feel absent-minded. Many years ago, it was precisely those eyes that had attracted him. Many years after, he still didn't dare to look directly into her eyes.

“You are mine! My woman can never run away from me!”

Yiye Jiange was once again forced to a corner. The direction in which she was blown to was precisely Beitang Lie's position. Bei Tanglie stood still at the spot and didn't move, there was even a trace of a proud look on his face.

Three meters!

Right at the moment that Yiye Jiange was blown to about three meters from Beitang Lie, she suddenly turned around with the

Violet Jade Sword in her hand.

Nine Palace Steps!

Suddenly, her sword was aimed right towards Beitang Lie's chest.

Ding!

It managed to pierce through his heart. However, the sharp and clear noise produced from the collision caused Yiye Jiange to feel insecure. At this moment, Bei Tanglie extended his hand and grabbed onto the Violet Jade Sword. There was a thin glove on his hand.

“Haha, you're too weak.”

“Oh yeah?”

Yiye Jiange swung her other hand and swiftly shot out a Willow Knife. It flew towards Beitang Lie's left eye at a fast speed.

Bei Tanglie instinctively dodged it. However, it still left a wound on his face. In an instant, half of his face was dyed red.

“Fucking bitch! You are challenging death itself!”

He pushed forward with the hand which he was using to grab the

Violet Jade Sword and thrust the sword handle towards Yiye Jiange's chest. He used so much force that it immediately pushed her back and caused her to spit out fresh blood in mid-air.

“Auntie.....”

“You are dead!”

Di Qing pulled Luan Luan.

Suddenly, a fluctuation could be felt in the air. A human figure appeared in the distance. However, this human figure once quickly flashed at lightning speed and appeared in mid-air. The figure extended its hand and grabbed Yiye Jiange who was dropping down from the sky.

“Daddy, daddy.....”

“Qing Shui!”

.....

The person who came was precisely Qing Shui. He came with his Nine Continents Steps after hearing the cries let out by the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Nine Continents Step could be used four times every day. Every time it was used, it couldn't be used for more than 400,000 li. Even if a person only used it to travel a li, it was still considered as using it once.

Coincidentally, the instant he appeared happened to be the instant that Yiye Jiange got blown away. As Qing Shui looked at the veil that was dyed red with a blood stain and the indifferent eyes, Qing Shui felt an excruciating pain in his heart.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

In an instant, he appeared in the sky and grabbed Yiye Jiange. His hands were trembling. Only now did he recognize the enemies as people from Lion King's Ridge.

As for the three old men who were originally only surrounding Yiye Jiange, they had now turned and surrounded both Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange instead.

Mind Transfer!

Nine Continents Mountain!

In an instant, a one hundred meters huge mountain appeared in front of Qing Shui!

Za!

Spiritual Confinement!

Qing Shui immediately spiritually confined the three old men

from below.

Peng!

The people who were originally still moving were now all frozen in shock. All of this had happened too quickly, it was to the extent that a few of them only began to notice that there was one more person in the sky now.

Up!

The Nine Continents Mountain emerged once again. On the other hand, there was a bottomless pit on the ground. The smash from before caused the entire earth to tremble. Qing Shui was extremely furious. With Yiye Jiange in his hands, he didn't want her to feel any of the quakes. As such, he used the most powerful Nine Continents Mountain right away.

“Daddy, kill these inhuman beasts. Not only has that man hurt mommy, he even scolded her.” Luan Luan screamed loudly.

Deep down, she had always seen Qing Shui as an unbeatable god. As long as her daddy was here, there's nothing that couldn't be solved. Every father was their daughter's heroes.

Qing Shui's eyes turned cold.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui swiftly flicked his right hand and instantly shot out a Coldsteel Bead the size of an egg.

It was directed precisely towards Bei Tanglie who was frozen in shock.

Pa!

Fresh blood could be seen spurting out of the man's mouth along with a few whimpering noises.

As a result, all of his teeth were broken. A few Coldsteel Beads had also managed to make its way into his throat.

# AST 1086 – Lion King’s Li Fire Formation, Killing With Great Power

---

Wuwu!

Bei Tanglie’s eyes popped out and he took great effort to swallowed down the Coldsteel Bead which was the size of an egg. His eyes were bloodshot and filled with tears.

Qing Shui killed three people in the time he took to swing his hand. One of them wasn’t even able to say a single word. If not for the fact that Bei Tanglie was considered quite powerful, he wouldn’t be able to withstand this Coldsteel Bead. Of course, Qing Shui had intentionally left him alive. It was because Qing Shui judged from his clothes and skills that this man should be an important character in Lion King’s Ridge.

However, just swallowing a Coldsteel Bead was sufficient to make him feel awful for a while. Moreover, the guy basically ended up losing every single one of his teeth. When Qing Shui saw that Yiye Jiange was hurt, he had wanted to kill this guy immediately. However, Qing Shui now felt that it would be going too easy on him to let him die.

This sudden change caused everyone to stop. However, a few demonic beasts once again pounced towards Qing Shui!

“Go!”

With a soft bellow, the Nine Continents Mountain in the air pushed forth and collided against the huge demonic beasts.

This was what it meant to be easily destroyed!

Tremendous and terrifying roars rang out as the demonic beasts collided with the Nine Continents Mountain, many of them turning into a pile of ground meat.

In the time it took for Qing Shui to snap his fingers, over ten demonic beasts were blasted off. Qing Shui landed next to Yiye Jiange. He looked at her arm which had been dyed red by blood and asked, "Who did that?"

"Qing Shui!" Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and smiled, her eyes filled with tears. It was impossible to know if these tears were of sadness or of joy. It could be half of each!

"Alright, I won't ask who did it. I won't let a single one of them leave this place alive." Qing Shui said in a soft tone to the people on the other side but there was powerful killing intent in his voice.

Yiye Jiange smiled and looked at Qing Shui. She had never felt so calm in his arms before. Earlier, when she saw him killing in fury, she felt very warm inside. When she felt the most desperate, this person had appeared...

"Little Fattie, are you alright?" Qing Shui looked at Little Fattie who also seemed a little dejected.



“Brother Qing Shui, I’m fine. Sorry.” Little Fattie was also despondent to see Yiye Jiange get hurt. He had given his word to Qing Shui but now...

“Little Fattie, I don’t blame you. I hadn’t expected to encounter them either.” Qing Shui smiled and interrupted Little Fattie who was blaming himself.

“Sister Yu, Sister Qing, Sister Yan...” Qing Shui greeted them.

Yiye Jiange pushed both her hands against Qing Shui’s chest and said, “I’m fine now. You can put me down.”

Qing Shui had actually been healing her injuries all along. He gradually put her down and took her hands. It was only after seeing that her arm injury wasn’t very serious that he felt relieved.

“Qing Shui, that Bei Tanglie is Lion King’s Ridge’s young lord.”

Qing Shui looked at that middle-aged man dressed in golden-colored clothes. That man still seemed to be in agony. Right now, that man was being surrounded by many others and his expression was painful and twisted. Many of the others were looking at Qing Shui in astonishment. To them, Qing Shui was a demon.

In the Five Continents, they held tremendous power. With their abilities, other than Northern Sacred Lu Continent, they were invincible in any other places within the Five Continents. This

time around, they had come to the Ancient Ruins, hoping to try out their luck. As long as they encountered good things, it wouldn't matter even if it belonged to someone else. As long as they were still within the Ancient Ruins, they would be able to snatch the items openly. This has always been a world where it was survival of the fittest.

However, to think that this young man who had suddenly appeared could do this to them and to even be able to kill them instantly in this Ancient Ruins... How could they not be afraid?

Qing Shui gradually walked over to the opposite side. Bei Tanglie finally felt a little bit better, but he was now looking at Qing Shui, feeling horrified. He knew that there was no way that things could end in their favor.

“Set up the formation!”

Lion King's Li Fire Formation!

Everyone quickly took action, each of them holding a formation flag which was three feet long. These flags had the drawing of a fire lion on it. They surrounded Bei Tanglie and three old men who were wearing fiery red clothes.

Qing Shui walked until he was about 50 meters away from them before he came to a stop. There were demonic beasts on each of the opponents' side while the Nine Continents Mountain was on top of Qing Shui.

“Who are you? Why are you getting involved with matters concerning our Lion King’s Ridge?”

When Bei Tanglie spoke, he was in agony. He no longer had any teeth and air was flowing out as he spoke. However, even at this point, he still hoped to settle the matter peacefully.

“Who am I? Why am I getting involved with matters involving Lion King’s Ridge? You’ve injured my woman. Don’t you think that’s enough reason for me to tear you into pieces?” Qing Shui said, wearing a false smile.

“Yiye Jiange is your woman?” Bei Tanglie held back the pain he felt while speaking and when he looked at Qing Shui, it was unclear whether his expression was that of astonishment or fury...

“Is there a need to doubt this? Since you’ve injured my woman, I shall give you two options.” Qing Shui spoke once again. After all, it was not a bad idea to spite him before he was to die.

“What are the options?”

Frightened by that small mountain above Qing Shui, Bei Tanglie knew that things wouldn’t end so simply. However, he had to force himself to ask. As long as he could survive this episode, there would be plenty of ways for him to take revenge after they’ve left the Ancient Ruins.

“You can take your own life or I can do it for you.” Qing Shui

looked straight at Bei Tanglie who was in a pitiful state.

“I’ve also gotten injured today and you’ve killed a number of our people from Lion King’s Ridge. If enmity is not settled amicably there is no end to it. Why don’t we both take a step back and I’ll make it up for you through other means?” Despite never having been on the losing end before, Bei Tanglie had no choice but to keep his temper in check.

“You guys had shamelessly bullied a few ladies with your numbers and yet you still dare to say something like this. If you’re a man, you should just step forward and don’t continue hiding behind them.” Qing Shui let out a light bellow and waved his hand, sending his Nine Continents Mountain to attack.

The huge Nine Continents Mountain tore through the air. The twisted air could be seen by the naked eye. The currents on both sides of the Nine Continents Mountain gushed forth as it smashed toward those large demonic beasts.

Boom!

Sand flew about and the air was filled with the smell of smoke. There were also the terrified cries from their demonic beasts.

Since he had taken action, Qing Shui didn’t plan on stopping. The Nine Continents Mountain smashed out with a violent strength and would kill two huge demonic beasts each time.

In the blink of an eye, tens of demonic beasts disappeared under Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain. The prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain made Qing Shui feel exhilarated. There was an indescribable sense of enjoyment to be able to go through such violent massacre.

Roar!

Suddenly, a roar rang out. It was only that Qing Shui looked towards his opponents' formation. The formation had been activated and the faint red colored glow from the formation fluctuated with a powerful aura. The glow from this formation was in the shape of a huge fire lion which was about 100 meters in size. With a low howl, all the air before it went through major explosions.

“Mmm, this formation isn't bad.”

Qing Shui looked at this huge lion before him. There weren't any world's regulations in the Ancient Ruins like there were in the Five Continents. To think that it had the strength of 1.5 million stars.

This formation was very practical. To think that it could connect so many people. As expected of the strongest formation of the Lion King's Ridge. This was the Li Fire formation in the Lion King's Formation. It was said that the Lion King's Ridge still had other formations. This particular formation was good when multiple people worked together and as long as they could cooperate well, there were no limits to the number of people who could be included. However, the more people, the more energy required, and the stronger the prowess.

The formation's prowess was related to the strength of those people. Although Qing Shui had killed a few of them earlier, there were still over 40 of them. Each of the remaining ones had a strength of 100,000 stars, with a few who were even at 300,000 stars. Right now, this formation could unleash a prowess of 1.5 million stars and was definitely terrifying.

It could only be said that the people from the Lion King's Ridge were very unlucky or that Qing Shui was very lucky. If it wasn't because he had gotten his hands on a Sacred Spirit Grade treasure, he would be helpless in this situation.

The Lion King's Li Fire Formation was the final trump card for the people from the Lion King's Ridge. This was why earlier if they could come to an agreement, they wouldn't want to take the risk. The Nine Continents Mountain from earlier had already terrified them and if this final trump of theirs didn't work, what awaited them would only be death.

And right now, they had no other choice but to fight to a bitter death.

Roar!

The huge red lion opened its mouth and the surroundings were engulfed by a sea of flames.

Li Fire!

The most powerful fire in the five elements. This fire was similar to the flames that the Fire Bird used to spew out.

Flame Lightning!

A stream of pure red-colored flames appeared, seemingly covered with something that resembled sizzling electricity.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

With a wave of his hand, a Primordial Flame Ball flew out toward that electrifying fire!

Boom!

The Primordial Flame Ball was destroyed and the electrifying fire once again attacked towards Qing Shui.

Nine Continents Mountain!

The Nine Continents Mountain could be used for both attack and defense. This was why Qing Shui let it block the middle. When the electrifying fire landed on the Nine Continents Mountain, a sizzling sound rang out. However, there was no damage done to the Nine Continents Mountain at all.

Qing Shui wore a faint smile. This Nine Continents Mountain

was really powerful. To think that it could even fend off such a powerful attack. Moreover, the Nine Continents Mountain was too heavy. After receiving such a powerful attack, not only did it not receive any damages, it didn't even move an inch.

Go!

Qing Shui slapped his hand on the Nine Continents Mountain and it flew toward the huge 'fire lion'.

Its speed was extraordinarily fast and in an instant, the two collided!

Boom!

The huge lion was sent flying. When the Nine Continents Mountain attacked, it would have the pushing back impact that the Shield Attack had. Moreover, the Nine Continents Mountain's attack was slightly more powerful than the huge lion's prowess. Two times that of Qing Shui's speed was already quite terrifying.

Next, the Nine Continents Mountain continued to smashed against the huge lion again and again. Putting aside the fact that this 'lion' was not as strong as Qing Shui, even if it was slightly more powerful than Qing Shui, it wouldn't be able to take such an attack. Each attack reduced the endurance prowess of both sides and in terms of endurance, those who would dare to compete with Qing Shui would die a terrible death.



Boom boom...

Consecutive explosive sounds rang out. It was like the Lion King's Li Fire Formation set up by the Lion King's Li Fire Formation was blocked by a sandbag. All the powerful flame attacks it had released were blocked by the Nine Continents Mountain and each smash from the Nine Continents Mountain would reduce quite a lot of their endurance. Although the prowess of such a formation was very great, so was the depletion. Its fatal flaw was that it could not last long.

In less than 15 minutes, the fiery red glow started to flicker. After all, during this period of time, the Nine Continents Mountain had collided against the Lion King's Li Fire Formation countless times from different directions. It was already quite good that they could hang on for so long.

Pa!

Finally, the Lion King's Li Fire Formation couldn't hold on anymore and just scattered. The Nine Continents Mountain smashed toward them and even if the people from the Lion King's Ridge were quick to dodge, half of them were sent flying from the collision, turning into blood-colored lumps before disappearing into the air.

Qing Shui looked at the people from Lion King's Ridge. They were very pale and had blood trickling down from the corner of their lips. They weren't wearing any expressions at all!

The Nine Continents Mountain smashed down once again. This time around, its target was the horrified Bei Tanglie.

# AST 1087 – Devastating Slaughter, Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape

---

“Don’t kill me!” Beitang Lie shouted pleadingly as he looked at Qing Shui with desolated eyes. Even though he had lost his teeth, his cries were quite distinctive and loud.

Without the protection from the Lion King’s Li Fire Formation, not only would they be vulnerable to the ensuing wound infliction, they wouldn’t be able to sustain Qing Shui’s current Nine Continents Mountain attack even in their prime state.

As for Beitang Lie’s pleading cries, Qing Shui had no intention of showing him mercy as none of these people would be able to go back home today. With that in mind, he struck with the Nine Continents Mountain and pounded viciously against his opponent and Beitang Lie’s cries were immediately stopped. However, when the Nine Continents Mountain was lifted up yet again, the surrounding opponents began to shriek in panic and subsequently scattered away hurriedly.

Qing Shui who had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring, flashed by his opponents one-by-one in an instant like a disappearing shadow. Each time he appeared behind one of his opponents, a life would be taken. Under the great disparity between their powers, Qing Shui was essentially a lion in a lamb’s den.

When every one of his opponents had fallen, Qing Shui finally stopped. After calming down for a bit, he started to realize the terrifying consequences should he have come a bit later than intended. He had thought about it during the beginning of the

fight, which was why he became more furious and afraid the more he thought about it. In a fit of rage, he committed the mass massacre of Beitang Lie and his men. Once he had made a decision, there was only one thing he could do—act on it. He couldn't spare a moment to be irresolute when the time called for him to pull the weeds from the ground. What happened today should not be allowed to happen again. Qing Shui would never leave any of the members of the Lion King's Ridge alive. He wouldn't want anything like this to happen again even after they had left the Five Continents to the other Four Continents.

Moreover, he had already decided how he would handle the Lion King's Ridge—and that was to destroy them completely. He did mention that he would leave the members of the Lion King's Ridge inside the Ancient Ruins forever even before they had stepped into the ruins itself.

He had finally done it. After witnessing the true actions of the Lion King's Ridge, there was no hesitation toward the brutality on Beitang Lie and his men. Even after he had massacred them all, his hatred still lingered deep inside his heart.

With a flick of his hand, he burned the corpses completely. He took away the Interspatial Silk Sachet that they had dropped on the ground as there were rare ingredients stored inside them. When the corpses were burned, the Interspatial Silk Sachets were still intact. Qing Shui had no idea whether the sachets would ever burn if he continued to let them sit in the flames for a little bit longer. After all, he had never tried testing his theory on this before.

Despite the ‘setback’ in this journey, the results were still unexpectedly great. Yiye Jiange was excited as 50 people from the Lion King’s Ridge were rendered dead, which was already a huge blow toward the Lion King’s Ridge itself.

The people they had lost in the Ancient Ruins, which included a young master, was a blow they could still endure. Unfortunately for the Lion King’s Ridge, they didn’t have the slightest idea of the cause of their deaths. However, they knew for certain that it was the doing of humans. This caused them to become restless and anxious for the impending danger to their existence.

Death was a normal occurrence inside the Ancient Ruins but for all 50 members of the Lion King’s Ridge to die in this place was a bit unbelievable. Before this, Qing Shui had already executed three of the strongest elders from the Lion King’s Ridge, this had eventually accumulated to the total of 50 people. Qing Shui had no idea if there were anyone else from the Lion King’s Ridge who was still alive but that didn’t matter anymore.

Qing Shui walked back and was greeted with the delighted expression of the ladies. He took out the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Rings he had forged earlier and gave them each one to infuse their blood as a certification of ownership. By doing so, they could communicate with the Spiritual Qi within the ring, allowing the prowess of the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to become more powerful.

Little Fattie and the ladies followed Qing Shui’s instructions and listened to the usage of the rings intently. He told them the key points of the rings and what was required to activate them. After

that, he allowed them to test the prowess of the rings after they had thoroughly understood everything about the Sacred Jade Divine Stone.

When they had actually tried it on their own, the ladies and Little Fattie were left dumbfounded. Their powers and experiences were extraordinary but even a normal person would be able to tell how remarkable these rings were. After they had tried it, they turned to look at Qing Shui with unbelievable gazes. If they had the rings earlier on, who could possibly stop them from going on a murder spree?

The rings were a divine artifact of life assurance. As long as the owner of the ring wasn't killed from a surprise attack, they could easily and safely run away with the power of their rings. They could use the ring multiple times in a row for a maximum distance of 200 li, which was more than enough to escape from peril and disaster.

These ladies were endowed with the blessing of intelligence, so they were able to immediately understand the unique ability of the Sacred Jade Divine Rings. They knew they could use it when the situation had gone awry and they could even use it to land a surprise attack on their opponents. In a short amount of time, they were able to fully grasp the potential of the rings. Qing Shui was relieved as he wouldn't need to worry about their safety all the time.

“Wu-shuang. Your power is the weakest among everyone here. I will give you this.”

Qing Shui smiled as he took out a Demonic Beast Token and released the Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane. As soon as it was set free, the crane busted away and went for a run. Qing Shui had already prepared himself for such a situation and quickly used the Demon Binding Ropes to stop the crane from escaping any further.

A couple of punches were sufficient enough to leave the crane dispirited. He then gave the low grade Sacred Beast Pills to Wenren Wu-shuang and said, “The smaller ones are for you. Take this big one and feed it to the crane. It will become the most loyal demonic beast you’ll ever have.”

“Qing Shui...” Wenren Wu-shuang wanted to say something more but she couldn’t.

“It’s alright. Just go!”

Qing Shui gently pushed her toward the Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane. She could see how gigantic and beautiful the crane was in its massive form. The large head of the crane had three golden gleaming cauldrons sitting on top, which formed a golden crown together. This crown was able to bring about the dignified manner of the crane to a certain extent. Wenren Wu-shuang didn’t feed the crane immediately but reached out to caress the silver white feathers instead. After a long while, she then took the Sacred Beast Pill and held it directly in front of its beak.

Qing Shui was actually a bit worried. The low grade Sacred Beast Pill wasn’t that spectacular but it was still decent. He had only heard this from the ‘Old Sixth’ of the Lion King’s Ridge.

Wenren Wu-shuang had already consumed the smaller Sacred Beast Pill earlier. Qing Shui stood at the side and continued to use his spiritual sense to detect the changes within Wenren Wu-shuang and the Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane after the demonic beast had consumed the bigger Sacred Beast Pill.

The medicinal pill was quickly digested, followed by the extension of a formless energy toward the aura of the crane until the two types of energy had a contact with one another. This was a peculiar type of communication. Qing Shui knew Wenren Wu-shuang had succeeded after seeing the surprised expression appearing on her face.

Qing Shui wanted to give Wenren Wu-shuang a powerful demonic beast not because she was weak but because he wanted to let her feel the warmth of a companion. She was already strong, yet she was the loneliest among the ladies in Qing Clan. He hoped that by using the low grade Sacred Beast Pill, he could help her tame a powerful and loyal demonic beast so that she wouldn't be as lonely anymore.

A lonely person would feel unsafe or feel that they lacked a sense of security in their life. Because of that, Qing Shui wanted to provide her a sense of security as best as he could. She had gone through a lot in her life and because of that she had become the strong person she was today. It was only through this way that Qing Shui could slowly change the way she viewed her life and the world around her.

Qing Shui was able to rest easy knowing she has the Sacred Jade



Divine Stone Ring and this powerful Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane by her side. He then took out some Beast Pills, Hallow Pellets, and Crimson Pellets and gave them to Wenren Wu-shuang for her demonic beast.

While the iron was still hot, he wanted Wenren Wu-shuang to feed those medicinal pills to her demonic beast so that she could increase her closeness with the crane and develop a strong bond with it.

The power gained was considerable. They became closer as they formed a deep bond with each other, which was a joyous moment for Wenren Wu-shuang. Eventually, time had passed and half a day was gone. They were at an area where no other human souls would venture into, so they needed to get out as soon as possible to keep up with their schedule. Fortunately, Qing Shui has the Nine Continents Steps to travel to other places in an instant. They essentially had nothing to worry about.

“My girl, did you reap anything good?” Qing Shui sat on the grass while facing Luan Luan to ask her a question.

“It’s alright. It’s just that I couldn’t find any treasure yet. Even though I didn’t have much experience in battles, common demonic beasts are nothing in my eyes anymore.” Luan Luan giggled as she slumped in front of Qing Shui and laid on top of his legs.

“They are called treasures because of their scarcity. If anyone could waltz in and find treasures immediately, then that’s not a treasure anymore. Keep up with your cultivation. Your strength is the most important thing you have right now. Of course, you can

always depend on your demonic beasts to lend you a hand. You have to take great care of your sidekicks you know,” said Qing Shui as he relaxed his mind. The promise he had made years ago would soon come true in the near future.

The ladies and Little Fattie sat beside Qing Shui, forming a circle with Luan Luan in the middle. Everyone looked at her with a smile, which caused her to burst out in laughter. She was very happy to be surrounded by those she loved the most.

“Daddy, when are we going to the Lion King’s Ridge? We should kill them all. How dare they bully us like that!” Luan Luan huffed in anger.

“Right you are. Those who bully us should die.” Qing Shui replied glowingly.

Yiye Jiange was flushed in red as she sat in the opposite direction of Qing Shui. After all, the other ladies had already known about her relationship with Qing Shui. She was still a bit bashful after hearing what Qing Shui had said just now. To be honest, she had already let go of the worries in her heart and she was now free from any type of conflicts.

When the atmosphere had turned warm from the laughters, Qing Shui was able to see Wenren Wu-shuang’s expression. She was laughing with the others but there was a bit of impenetrable anxiety in her expression. It was subtle, so no one else noticed. However, Qing Shui was sure of what he saw. He had already known that she had something painful that she could never disclose since a long time ago but she wouldn’t even bring it up to

him even until now.

The matters with her elder sister had passed. What else could she be hiding from him? Qing Shui was confused by his thoughts.

“We will rest here tonight. Luan Luan, let me take you somewhere to tame a demonic beast.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Alright, sure!”

The tents had already been set up and the ladies were already wearing the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Rings, so there was nothing to be afraid of. After everything was settled, Qing Shui brought Luan Luan along and left to find a demonic beast.

They had encountered a demonic beast when they had initially arrived at this place. Qing Shui could sense that the demonic beast was a powerful one. This beast was none other than the ancient demonic beast—Giant Armored Draconic Ape.

In other words, the Giant Armored Draconic Ape was also an ancient feral beast. According to the legends, some of the ancient feral beasts contained the Dragon Bloodline in their veins. They were said to be comparable to most Jiao in terms of strength. Qing Shui and the others were rushing in the beginning, so he was able to steal a few glance at the demonic beast before they parted ways.

Qing Shui thought that the feral beast was suitable for Luan Luan because of its young age—the Giant Armored Draconic Ape had not

reached its adulthood. The power of the beast was about 20,000 stars and it would become an adult once it consumed the Hallow Pellet, subsequently boosting its power by multiple folds. Because of that, Qing Shui felt that the Giant Armored Draconic Ape was more suitable for Luan Luan than himself.

The giant beast was easy to find too. With one usage of the Nine Continent Steps, both of them were back at the spot and they were able to spot the ancient feral beast in no time.

Even in its young stage, the Giant Armored Draconic Ape was already a few dozen meters in size. The beast emitted a subtle killing intent and coldness. Additionally, it was covered in silver scaled armors that were similar to steel plates all over its body. On top of its head was a single spiral horn. The beast was laying on the ground in its resting position. Qing Shui had no idea why the historical records would call this giant beast the Giant Armored Draconic Ape because there were no signs of ape characteristics from its appearance.

When the beast caught a glimpse of Qing Shui and Luan Luan, it cocked its head upwards and let out a distinct shriek. The enormous front body stood right up at the same time. Qing Shui then finally realized why it was called as the Giant Armored Draconic Ape.

When the Giant Armored Draconic Ape stood up, the front upper body was twice as tall as the lower back body. The front body looked like a small mountain, slowly becoming shorter as it reached the back body. The overall stature of the beast was that of an ape or gorilla.

Not only was the physical strength of the Giant Armored Draconic Ape impossibly domineering, its spiritual energy was powerful and its speed was immense as well. This was a monster of massacre—violent and savage. It would be quite difficult to tame a monstrous beast like this one but one fact remained: The Giant Armored Draconic Ape was extraordinarily powerful beyond all doubt.

“My girl, see if it’s possible for you to tame it. This one’s still at its young stage. If you can tame it, then it should grow into an adult in no time. You should know how powerful this demonic beast is, right?” Qing Shui smiled as he fixated his gaze at the incoming demonic beast before lashing out with his Primordial Flame Whip to retaliate.

# AST 1088 – Taming, Fastest Way To Riches Is To Kill And Rob

---

Clack! Roar!

The Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape was immediately knocked out by Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip, causing the ape to roar as it struggled to gain momentum in mid-air. However, the ape quickly regained its composure and rushed back quickly towards Qing Shui with a more infuriated demeanor than before.

Qing Shui was also shocked. The strike resistance of the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape was indeed powerful. Even though he hadn't used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and the Buddha's True Eye, he was still able to unleash 200,000 stars of spiritual energy attack against the ape. However, all he could get out from the beast was a loud shriek.

Some demonic beasts were known to be powerful only due to their physical strength. For example, the Stone Rock Beast had a body as sturdy as a rock, so it would seem appropriate to suggest that the physical defense of this beast was superior. However, if one were to use the same amount of power with a spiritual energy attack, the Stone Rock Beast would be easily defeated within seconds.

As one's power surpassed 5,000 stars, their spiritual energy would receive a boost as well. During the cultivation of any particular skill, the usage of spiritual energy would be a vital element to their training. However, most skills require the physical strength of a cultivator to be powerful rather than their

spiritual energy. This was due to the difficulty of cultivating spiritual energy. In any case, spiritual battle techniques were rare to come across, making the cultivation of spiritual energy not prioritized.

With the exception of a few specialized spiritual energy cultivation and a few cultivators who spent most of their time cultivating spiritual energy, these people would always be lacking in terms of physical strength and speed. So in other words, each aspect of cultivation had their own advantages and disadvantages.

As for the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape, Qing Shui suspected that it might have the Dragon Bloodline in its veins. Thus, not only was its body as strong as steel, it had an ample amount of spiritual energy that could even contend with its physical strength. Yiye Jiange's Seven Headed Crystal Beast was also a mutant. Even though its spiritual energy was superior to its physical strength, upon reaching that level, it had its own protective battle techniques. In any case, it had a strong body that was only weaker when compared to its spiritual energy.

“Daddy, keep holding it off. I will talk with it in the meantime.” Luan Luan chuckled.

Qing Shui smiled back and gave her a nod. It was still relatively easy trying to hold off the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape. He lashed out with his Primordial Flame Whip against the ape multiple times again, with the beast shrieking in pain each time it was struck with the whip.

Luan Luan opened her mouth and made some strange sounds.

Qing Shui knew that Luan Luan was talking to the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape. However, judging from the angry grunts made by the ape, he could tell that this giant beast was disagreeing with what Luan Luan was trying to relay.

With a wave of her hand, Luan Luan summoned the Golden Jiao King to her side. Then with another wave, she called out the Spirit Deer as well. After that, she looked at the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape and said something again.

Qing Shui couldn't understand a word she was saying. As long as he was able to keep the distance between Luan Luan and the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape further apart while keeping it within his reach, it would be fine. He felt that Luan Luan was trying to entice this gigantic beast and that she was trying to demonstrate something about herself.

The Mystic-Armored Ice Ox, Earth Devouring Mice and the recently tamed demonic beasts were called out simultaneously by Luan Luan, which caused the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape to finally stopped moving. The ape looked at Luan Luan in the eyes before turning towards Qing Shui with a more frightened gaze.

Qing Shui had an inkling that Luan Luan was using intimidation to show the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape her power. He could tell from the ape's eyes how scared it was of her. However, Luan Luan seemed to be going forward with her enticement to the beast as she took out the medicinal pills that he had given to her earlier.

“Luan Luan, tell it that you are the Heart of Seven Orifices and that you are naturally gifted. Tell it that you will accomplish



bigger things in the future and let it know that choosing you is the best choice for it.....” Qing Shui knew for sure that Luan Luan would tell the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape these things but he couldn’t help but remind her what she should do just in case.

“ I did, otherwise it wouldn’t settle down like this. The ape has already been wavered by my words. Just watch me.” As soon as Luan Luan was done, she called out three Windfire Wolves with two of them being six-headed.

This was Luan Luan’s trump card. The current Six-Headed Windfire Wolves were comparable to this Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape in terms of power. Of course, this ape would definitely surpass the strength of even the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast once it had break through to its adulthood.

It was because of its growth that Qing Shui took a fancy to the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape. This was also a great opportunity for Luan Luan as she was the Heart of Seven Orifices. Even so, she wasn’t allowed to tame any demonic beast as she liked. Even though the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape was interested in her, it would not allow itself to be tamed because her power was still far from impressive to these powerful demonic beasts.

However, this ape who was almost at its adulthood was different. The beast wasn’t an adult yet, so the intelligence of its mind was still mediocre at best. But with the current situation, the ape was rendered senseless even further, which was why the beast had wavered after it saw the powerful Six-Headed Windfire Wolves following Luan Luan and the fact that she has something that could benefit its power.....

After the last stream of Beast Tamer spiritual energy was absorbed by the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape's mind, the beast was officially tamed by Luan Luan successfully.

Beast Tamers would typically tame demonic beasts with different types of approaches. The first type of approach would require no contracts or agreements, just like how Qing Shui managed to tame his Five-Headed Demonic Spider. It was the same situation for Luan Luan and some of her demonic beasts. This type of approach could cause the demonic beast to betray the trust of the Beast Tamer. However, this was a fair approach—or to be exact, this was a team between a man and a beast striving for a common goal.

In addition to that, Qing Shui and his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, as well as Wenren Wushuang and her Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane, were examples of a taming approach that utilized medicinal pills as a contract with the beasts. This approach would benefit the owner the most. However, the medicinal pills used to tame demonic beasts were rare. This was because these pills were high in quality but low in quantity.

And then there was Luan Luan's recent approach with the Gigantic Armored Draconic Beast, which was planting a part of her spiritual energy inside its head. The effect of this approach was more or less similar to that of using medicinal pills but this would either require either the cooperation of the demonic beasts in question or for one to force the demonic beast into submission. If the demonic beast was forced to be tamed, then the power of the beast would not match up with that of the Beast Tamer. The disparity of power would be great in this instance, so taming a demonic beast of such a level would be meaningless. Beast Tamers

would only use this type of taming process for demonic beasts that were more powerful than themselves. However, such circumstances would be extremely costly but it would be ideal to catch one successfully. This method might not be fair, which was why this approach was difficult for most Beast Tamers.

Using medicinal pills wasn't fair either but one could also seek assistance from others to force the demonic beast into submission. However, this type of taming process would be useless—or rather, seeking assistance was a futile effort—as the demonic beast would only be tamed successfully when it had decided to submit willingly.

Just like this Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape—it was 'tricked' into being tamed by Luan Luan. Demonic beasts would prefer the taming process to be fair and equal. That way, they would have more freedom in their decision to choose their owner.

Luan Luan's method in taming the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape wasn't purely beneficial for her, it also held some disadvantages. This method would require Luan Luan to use her spiritual energy to tame the beast. And should the Gigantic Armored Draconic Beast die in any circumstance, Luan Luan would be affected as well and she would be wounded in the process.

The strong point of the Heart of Seven Orifices was the ability to communicate with demonic beasts. Through this method of taming, the amount of spiritual energy needed was minimal. Most importantly, demonic beasts would always become closer to her, forging a deeper bond in an instant.

For safety purposes, she decided to use this ‘unfair’ method in taming the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape. She used the same method to tame the strongest Earth Devouring Mouse, the Five-Headed Windfire Wolf as well as two of the Six-Headed Windfire Wolves. However, the rest of her demonic beasts were tamed using the fair method instead.

The fair method didn’t necessarily mean that demonic beasts would be easily ‘settled’. In fact, most demonic beasts would not betray their owner once they had confirmed that they would work together as a team. The demonic beast would only betray their owner during a special situation. Some would do so due to their nature as a cunning beast too.

Luan Luan was destined to be strong and she would have a lot of demonic beasts by her side. As long as a number of her strongest demonic beasts were extremely loyal to her and were able to intimidate the rest, then everything would be fine.

After she had managed to tame the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape, she proceeded to feed it a bunch of medicinal pills and the Hallow Pellets immediately. The ape was already at the peak of its power, so it would eventually broken through to adulthood in no time regardless of its condition.

Luan Luan feeding it medicinal pills was like igniting the fuse of a dynamite. In an instant, the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape took a leap and became as big as a small mountain, increasing its power by two folds. The ape was still on par with the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast. In terms of the resistance, however, the Gigantic

Armored Draconic Ape was a step superior to the Crystal Beast itself.

Due to its surge of power, the bond between Luan Luan and the ape was further enhanced. This made Luan Luan happy and pleased as the bond between a Beast Tamer and a demonic beast was the most important aspect of the beast taming process. The stronger the bond was, the greater their teamwork would be.

“My girl, we should go back now.” said Qing Shui with a smile.

“Alright, daddy!”

Luan Luan wasn't a child anymore, so she would naturally understand everything that Qing Shui had done for her. Her impression of Qing Shui was more significant than that of Yiye Tian. She had more or less understood Qing Shui's contribution to her growth, even from when she was just a little girl. Because of that, she had determined that her greatest pride was having Qing Shui as her father.

Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps and brought Luan Luan back to the camp. He was slowly fulfilling his wishes, lessening the burdens in his heart in the process. He was becoming more at ease after watching the members of Qing Clan slowly becoming stronger and powerful.

When they arrived at the camp, the ladies had already finished their preparations for dinner. Upon seeing Qing Shui and Luan Luan back from their adventure, they requested to see what kind

of demonic beast she had tamed. Luan Luan had no choice but to call out the Giant Armored Dragon Ape she had caught.

The colossal and overbearing presence of the Giant Armored Dragon Ape had the ladies drowned in envy. Unfortunately for them, this was Luan Luan's talent. None of them would be able to learn how to tame a demonic beast like her. Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, had a great starting point as a Beast Tamer for being able to claim the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast as her own. But ever since then, she didn't have any thoughts on taming other demonic beasts. In any case, taming demonic beasts wasn't a simple matter that could be achieved in just one day.

The evening sky could be considered as the prettiest view of any time of the day. They had set up their tents in a vast and boundless field of grasses somewhere further away from the messy battlefield earlier.

Everyone had a good time eating their dinner. After they were done, Qing Shui went to a nearby concealed area and went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was still outside the realm to alert Qing Shui should anything dangerous happen around the tent area.

Upon entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui immediately went to check on the Interspatial Silk Sachets he had thrown in earlier. Most of the sachets had nothing meaningful but some had medicinal ingredients that were quite decent for refining medicines. On a side note, the medicinal pills that he had gathered from the silk sachets could be shared among his close family and the other members of the Qing Clan as well.

Amongst the sachets belonging to Beitang Lie and the powerful Elders, he had managed to acquire six bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pills. Qing Shui was elated to the point that his hands shook just by holding them. He initially thought that Sacred Beast Pills he had were too small in quantity. Now that he had six bottles of them, he still thought that the pills weren't a lot but it was at least enough to allow the members of Qing Clan to become stronger than ever.

The reason that the Lion King's Ridge was so powerful must have something to do with these low grade Sacred Beast Pills. In addition to that, they were all considered as Beast Tamers, so it wouldn't be difficult for them to become powerful with years of accumulated experiences.

After gaining additional bottles of Sacred Beast Pills, Qing Shui figured that he would have a better time arranging and separating the pills for his close family. Hai Dongqing would receive one, as the others already had demonic beasts of their own. Even though the demonic beasts weren't that strong, they were still powerful nonetheless. Hai Dongqing was the only member without any demonic beasts, so he decided that he would take some time tomorrow to help her capture a power demonic beast. Killing the members of the Lion King's Ridge was worth the six bottles of Sacred Beast Pills found in their Interspatial Silk Sachets.

The remaining five bottles and the three bottles he had initially possessed had accumulated to about eight bottles in total. Qing Shui decided to give them out appropriately once they have gone back to the Qing Clan. That should be about it. These few bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pills had helped Qing Shui quite a lot. The

only thing he was worried about was his mother—whether she could tame a powerful demonic beast on her own with her current strength.

Qing Shui stored the low grade Sacred Beast Pills and continued to look at the remaining items. The first thing he saw made a smile curl up on the corner of his mouth.

Lion King's Imprint!

This could be considered as a decent battle technique of the Lion King's Ridge if this was the cultivation method of the Lion King's Imprint.

“Mm, there's more!” Qing Shui continued to read below. Acquiring the battle techniques of the Lion King's Ridge was an excellent thing for Qing Shui right now, as he would be able to develop a deeper understanding of the affairs of the Lion King's Ridge. If he managed to destroy the Lion King's Ridge in the future, then he could allow the members of the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace to learn some of the Lion King's Ridge mastery techniques. Moreover, he had a feeling that the Lion King's Ridge would be in possession of more of these low grade Sacred Beast Pill, which he could acquire for his family as well.



# AST 1089 – A Full Meal, About To Leave The Ancient Ruins

---

Qing Shui hadn't expected that the collection of Bei Tangle and the few elders in their Interspatial Silk Sachets to be this great. Other than six bottles of low grade Sacred Beast Pills and some medicinal herbs, medicine pills, and materials for forging, there were actually quite a number of cultivation techniques and battle techniques. Furthermore, they were at a very decent level.

Lion King's Li Fire Formation!

Qing Shui was also surprised at his discovery of this formation. He had also witnessed the might and effects of this formation earlier. This kind of formation could definitely be considered as a top ranking formation even among the Lion King's Ridge. The name of this formation was 'Lion King's Li Fire Formation'. As such, Qing Shui guessed that there were other formations under this 'Lion King's Formation'. He wasn't quite certain if they were as powerful. When it came to setting up formations, other than the power of the formation, the strength and coordination of the people setting up the formation played a big role too.

Lion King's Roar!

Qing Shui knew the Lion King's Roar before but it was a very difficult technique. Now that there was a book on the technique here, Qing Shui quickly skimmed through it. This was a spiritual battle technique that utilized sound waves to attack. According to the book, if this technique was cultivated to its peak, the sound waves could permeate the three mortal souls and seven mortal

forms of a person or a demonic beast like sonic waves and disperse them.

### Lion King's Armor!

This was different to the 'Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation'. Although it was a battle technique of a similar type to the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, it didn't require powerful spirit energy as the backbone, unlike the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The Lion King's Armor could be cultivated by even cultivators with the strength above Xiantian. At the small success stage, a ring of energy armor would form on the body and its defense was quite decent.

.....

Qing Shui was looking at all these battle techniques. He was pleasantly surprised but also a little concerned. The roots of Lion King's Ridge was indeed very deep. It was needless to further discuss its strength within its sect. Regardless of strong or average cultivators in the sect, they were a lot more powerful compared to cultivators of the same level in other sects.

Without anything better to do, Qing Shui decided to cultivate the Lion King's Imprint and Lion King's Roar. With the experience of cultivating Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, the cultivation of Lion King's Imprint went quite smoothly. Even so, it wasn't something that could be learned in just half a day.

He carefully studied the Lion King's Imprint and Lion King's

Roar. Both of these battle techniques seemed to have an extremely intensive Qi aura, the king's aura of the Lion King. It seemed like spiritual battle techniques were definitely connected to Qi aura. These two types of battle techniques actually had an even more intensive requirements on the user's aura. Other than that, Qing Shui also realized that his Emperor's Qi was starting to stir when he was cultivating. This caused him to make the decision that to cultivate the Lion King's Imprint and Lion King's Roar well.

Raising his cultivation spirit, he channeled a stream of Qi that emitted an aura that could engulf even the mountains and the rivers!

The Lion King's Imprint belonged to the Seal of Explosion. Explosions were formed by the channeling of powerful spirit energy. This was the introduction of the battle technique. However, in the earlier battle, there was no explosion when the Lion King's Ridge member used this Lion King's Imprint. Could it be that the stage of his technique was lacking, or he wasn't able to make the explosion happen in time.....

Qing Shui didn't notice that this explosion required a process until the very end of it. During this process, if the target evaded or resisted, then the explosion would not happen.

The Lion King's Imprint itself had binding effects prior to exploding. When the Lion King's Ridge people used the Lion King's Imprint earlier, its binding effects could easily be neglected by Qing Shui, so naturally, the explosion hadn't occurred. The explosion that came after the bind was the real killing technique. This binding effect could also be coordinated with other killing

techniques.

The might of the Lion King's Imprint had a direct connection to spirit energy. But of course, one must attain the small success stage before they could perform it.

This Lion King's Imprint shouldn't be any inferior to the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. It was one among the powerful battle techniques of the Lion King's Ridge. Qing Shui took a look at the Lion King's Roar and the Lion King's Li Fire Formation next.

He prepared some copies of these for the few ladies. He had already imparted the battle techniques that were suitable for them since long ago. However, some of the techniques were either still unable to be cultivated by the few ladies or not successfully cultivated yet.

Among these battle techniques of the Lion King's Ridge, some of them could be instantly cultivated. Other than this formation that they could cultivate, the battle armors that Qing Shui helped them forge and the Spirit Gathering Formation that was engraved on them also brought a very great benefit to them. The Lion King's Li Fire Formation not being able to last long was a great flaw in itself. Hence, the Spirit Gathering Formation on their battle armors would be a big help.

By the time Qing Shui exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it was already the next day. It was very chilly outside at night. Although it was pitch black out there, Qing Shui still had decent visibility thanks to his current strength.

Qing Shui had gone out for the sake of helping Hai Dongqing tame a demonic beast and at the same time, see how many he could seal. The low grade Sacred Beast Pills were rare, so he should make full use of them.

He didn't consider helping everyone in the Qing Clan to tame one. The younger generation must rely on themselves. If he made things too convenient for them, they might lose their ambition. Hence, he didn't want to tame any demonic beasts for Qing Clan's Third Generation.

If it was possible, he wanted at least his grandfather and mother to have one, as well as Lin Zhanhan. He was going to think about the remaining ones next time again. Qing Shui flew towards a distant place while thinking. His figure disappeared into the horizon in a flash.

Qing Shui's first choice was still a flying beast. Although cultivators and flying beasts were both capable of flying when they attained the Martial Saint Realm, they were simply no match at all when compared to the natural abilities of flying beasts. But of course, some mutated species of Heaven and Earth were exceptions.

Shadow Demonic Panther!

"It has to be you!"

A dark figure flashed by. Its body length was 30 meters and it

could be considered a mini powerhouse. The Shadow Demonic Panther's strength was only about 10,000 stars. However, its killing power was difficult to be resisted even by someone with 20,000 stars of strength. It had an ancient bloodline and was a natural born predator. It was a dark walker that hid among the shadows.

The speed of the Shadow Demonic Panther was peerless. It was definitely the fastest compared to others with the same strength. Over a short distance, not even flying beasts could match up to its speed. It was an expert in ambush and was able to kill in one strike.

Qing Shui's heart couldn't help but flutter at the sight of this ancient mutated species. He even wanted to tame one for himself. However, this kind of demonic beast wasn't really too useful to him for now, so he quickly gave up on this idea. He believed that his demonic beasts could become powerful very soon.

## Nine Palace Steps!

Although the Shadow Demonic Panther was very powerful, Qing Shui's speed was unfortunately still a lot faster when he was using his full strength. Hence, he was able to successfully seal it. The speed of this Shadow Demonic Panther sprinting on land wasn't any slower than flying beasts of the same strength when they were flying in the sky. Most importantly, it wasn't only able to sprint on land. It had four magical clouds underneath its paws. This allowed the beast to sprint in the skies as it could on land. The only drawback was it lacked endurance when sprinting with all its power.

After the Shadow Demonic Panther was successfully sealed, he made his way to somewhere further. His spiritual sense allowed him to detect the location of powerful demonic beasts within the shortest amount of time. Besides, many demonic beasts roamed around at night. The ones that Qing Shui was searching for were all about 10,000 stars of strength because a greater strength wasn't necessarily good. He could feel that fact when Wenren Wu-shuang and the Golden Cauldron Spiritual Crane used the low grade Sacred Beast Pill.

After consuming the pills, he reckoned that his mother and grandfather's strengths would be strong enough. His only hope right now was that 10,000 stars was a threshold that allowed Xiantian cultivators to tame the demonic beasts too. Otherwise, he would be wasting a bottle of low grade Sacred Beast Pill.

Twin-Headed White Bear King!

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before accepting it too. It was extremely unwieldy compared to the Shadow Demonic Panther. The Twin-Headed White Bear King was also known as the Mountain Suppression Beast. As its name suggested, it had two heads. One of them solely cultivated spirit energy. Although it was unwieldy, its battle power was exceptional. Its only drawback was its slow movements.

After sealing the Twin-Headed White Snow King, Qing Shui once again sprinted out.....

He didn't return until dawn. The few ladies were already up, but they didn't say anything when they saw Qing Shui, who had just

returned. Some of them went for their morning practice while some went to prepare breakfast.

Qing Shui pulled Hai Dongqing aside and passed the low grade Sacred Beast Pill to her.

“Qing Shui, I don’t need this with my current strength.”

“You don’t have any demonic beasts as transportation. Isn’t it inconvenient for you if you have to travel somewhere?” Qing Shui asked her with a smile.

“Well.....”

“Don’t tell me you don’t want me anymore?” Qing Shui pretended to look at Hai Dongqing in shock.

Hai Dongqing was startled before she laughed. “How could I?”

Qing Shui summoned the Shadow Demonic Panther. Although it was considerably smaller than the Gigantic Armored Draconic Ape, a demonic beast of 30 meters in size was still extremely huge. However, at this level of strength, its body size could only be considered small. Even so, the flesh and muscles on the Shadow Demonic Panther were akin to steel. There was not a single trace of flabbiness on its huge body. It was as if it had the most perfect body.

The Shadow Demonic Panther was pitch black in color. Seeing it



during the day would still make one felt somber. Even so, it was very visually attractive, especially those magical clouds that were faintly glowing underneath its paws. They created an air of mystery around the Shadow Demonic Panther.

Taming it went very smoothly.

When the few ladies came over, they were all extremely envious. However, Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan and Wenren Wu-shuang didn't really feel that envious since they already had their own demonic beasts.

Little Fattie had his own Golden Light Beast, so he didn't really have any reaction. Di Chen and Di Qing both owned formidable flying beasts. Although they were not really strong in here, they would be very decent once they exited the Ancient Ruins.

Yu He was the Mistress of Hundred Flowers Valley. She had her own powerful mount too, although it couldn't be compared to these demonic beasts with 10,000 stars of strength from the Ancient Ruins.

"You like it very much? Do you all want one too?" Qing Shui asked them with a smile. When he said this, he wasn't even sure if he could really get them each one.

They were not dumb either. They could tell that there were reasons behind Qing Shui's choices when he gave out the demonic beasts. Most importantly, he didn't even tame one for himself. It was evident that he didn't have enough pills on him or had other

use for them.

“Hehe, no need for me.”

A few ladies immediately expressed their opinions then gave Qing Shui a smile.

“There are really not many bottles of these. Let’s talk about it when we have returned to Qing Clan. We’ll probably get more on our hands by the time we eliminated the Lion King’s Ridge. Let’s have a meal and make preparations to return.” Qing Shui suggested with a smile.

The speed of their return journey was very fast. They had ample amount of time to travel with the help of Nine Continents Step. Besides, when they had nothing to do during the day, they could also ride on the demonic beasts and hurry on with their journey. It was better for them to hurry back to the exit as soon as possible as it was safer there.

A few days passed in a flash!

When Qing Shui and the rest reached the Ancient Ruins’ entrance, quite a lot of people were flying out. There were also a lot of people wobbling around nearby. Qing Shui could even smell the stench of blood here and there were even a few puddles of it on the ground.

Killing to rob!

Snatching treasures!

.....

Qing Shui and the rest didn't make it too far before a group of people suddenly stepped forward to block Qing Shui and the few ladies' way.

When they entered the ten li zone, Qing Shui and the rest thought that the environment here wasn't bad, so they walked over there. However, they didn't expect someone to block their way. Seeing the few dozens of people standing before them, Qing Shui wasn't only calm, he even wanted to laugh.

There were no less than 50 people here and most importantly, Qing Shui saw the people from the Lion King's Ridge and the people from the Violet Dragon Mountain. As for the remaining ones, he wasn't sure who they were. He was only able to tell them apart from the way they dressed.

# AST 1090 – Beast Blood Tribe, To Kill Or Not To Kill

---

Among these people, Qing Shui realized that the people from the Lion King's Ridge and Violet Dragon Mountain weren't at the front but rather, at the back. From the look of things, it didn't seem like they were the people who had started this incident. They were most likely only here to watch.

The person who led them was a middle-aged man. However, there was a wave of violent energy hidden within his body. Although he wasn't that old, his strength was extremely terrifying. His appearance was also very wild and as rough as a demonic beast.

“Qing Shui, be careful. The leader is from a seclusive race among the aristocratic clans in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. They are the Beast Blood Tribe that is the representative of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.” Yiye Jiange warned.

“The Beast Blood Tribe?” This was Qing Shui's first time encountering this name. But after hearing it, Qing Shui realized that this man who stood before him indeed had a slight resemblance to that of a demonic beast.

“That's right. They are an ancient tribe. There is a trace or a little amount of Demonic Beast Bloodline within their body. However, their intelligence is not inferior to anyone. Furthermore, they are exceptionally strong and strongly advocate violence. Then also.....” Yiye Jiange trailed off.

“Then what?” Qing Shui asked in puzzlement.

“And then regardless of male or female, they have quite an appetite in that aspect.....” Yiye Jiange whispered uncomfortably into Qing Shui’s ear. Her voice was trembling.

Her soft voice slightly tickled Qing Shui’s ear. Yiye Jiange was still an inexperienced maiden. The fact that she had only said something like this to Qing Shui had quite a heavy impact towards him.

She reached out and pinched Qing Shui angrily when she saw him spacing out a little. Only then did he laugh mischievously. It was extremely delightful for him to see those beautiful eyes behind the veil hiding from his gaze.

“Hey kid, please stay away from that young lady.”

A loud and slightly metallic voice rang out just when Qing Shui was about to say something. His unreasonable words were spoken with a righteous tone.

“Why?” Qing Shui smiled at the wild and beastly man across him. The man was taller than the average men by more than a head and he had a well built body. On top of that, his gaze and aura were extremely sharp and incisive, just like a demonic beast. Ordinary people would feel fearful in their heart at the sight of them.

There were about twenty of them while the rest were from other parties. Standing together, the Beast Blood Tribe stuck out like a sore thumb among the crowds. Most people would automatically put some distance between themselves and the Beast Blood Tribe.

Qing Shui was rendered speechless too. This leading man was really too domineering. It was to the point that Qing Shui lost the intention of arguing with him. He then casually responded to his question.

“Because they are very beautiful. I like them very much.” The man replied with a smile too, though his smile was a little chilling.

“You blocked my path for this reason? Then let me tell you this. We are leaving here and it’s best that you don’t bother me and my women.” Qing Shui said while shaking his head before he lifted his foot, preparing to leave.

“Hold it right there. I don’t recall letting you leave. You better not leave.” The man spoke up once again.

Qing Shui turned his head around to look at Yiye Jiange. “Is something wrong with their brain? Why is it so hard to communicate with them?”

Qing Shui’s voice wasn’t too soft, so it was clearly audible to everyone around them. Naturally, the man closest to Qing Shui had heard it too and a wild aura was instantly emitted from his entire body. He wasn’t the only one, the other people of the Beast Blood Tribe were also glaring at Qing Shui furiously, as if they

were going to rip him apart in the very next moment.

“They are not dumber than other people out there. They only advocate violence so if you can beat them down, not only will they not bear any grudges to you but you can even be friends with them.” Yiye Jiange hurriedly replied.

“I couldn’t care less about being friends. It’ll be fine as long as they don’t bother me. Beating them doesn’t sound too easy.”

Qing Shui walked towards the leading man after he finished his sentence. His speed wasn’t too fast but his Qi aura was raised with every step he took. By the time he was about ten meters from the leading man, his aura was already akin to that of a lofty mountain.

“Come, show me if the strength of the Beast Blood Tribe is domineering enough.” Qing Shui’s voice rang out as he bound this man with his spiritual sense.

Although this man had the appearance of a middle-aged person, he seemed to be a little younger than that. Even so, Qing Shui could sense that the blood and bone in his body had already reached their middle age. However, they were still superior if compared to ordinary cultivators in their middle ages..

“How delightful. But you better be sure of this. If you can’t beat me, I will be accepting your women without hesitation.” The man’s lips turned into a tight, straight line. A ruthless expression appeared on his face. He also appeared agitated and animalistic.

“If you lose, then all these people here shall die.” Qing Shui shifted his gaze to the all of the forty to fifty people around the middle-aged man.

The man’s thick eyebrows knitted together. “You should only talk about this after you have defeated me!”

Two gigantic axes appeared in the man’s hands after he finished his sentence. The twin axes were fiery red in color. Each of them was about two meters long. The head of the axe was no less than a meter in size. Within its heaviness laid a wave of scorching aura that exuded impetuous explosive Qi.

Qing Shui took a step forward as his right fist struck out violently.

Sixth Wave Essence!

The Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm only unleashed a palm imprint at the very beginning. To be more specific, this was the limit of Qing Shui’s understanding in the beginning. Now that he had become proficient with this type of Wave Essence, it had gained many dynamic forms since long ago.

His fist flew towards the man with a powerful stream of Qi. The powerful stream of Qi streaked across the air as it flew towards the man with lightning speed.

“Insignificant!”



The red wave from the gigantic axe of the man streaked across and directly collided with the wave from Qing Shui's fist.

Condensation!

Qing Shui's fist violently struck out once again. In a split second, a big golden fist emerged in front of his fist and it collided directly with the red wave of Qi that was rushing in his direction.

Qing Shui had experienced great improvements in terms of his knowledge of spirit energy while he was cultivating the Lion King's Imprint and the Lion King's Roar lately. His improvement this time had allowed him to have a breakthrough. This allowed his spirit energy to gain form, for example, Qing Shui was able to condense his spirit energy into the form of a fist to attack as he wished.

This kind of breakthrough also required outstanding talent and opportunities. Over these past few days, he had been cultivating the Lion King's Imprint every day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The fact that condensed Qi in the form of a fist could further enhance the offensive power of his existing spirit energy was also something that he had come to comprehend without realizing it. Take someone who had 100 jin of strength that could move a 100 jin object as an example. Without using any methods, then this 100 jin of strength would be merely 100 jin of strength. But through the form of fists or some other methods, the strength of over 100 jin could be exhibited. This was the reason why Qing Shui had condensed his Qi to the form of a fist.

This was actually the effect of battle techniques. They could further bring out the potential of one's strength. Spiritual secret techniques, Buddha's True Eyes and Lion King's Roar all had this effect. However, spiritual secret techniques were rare. This golden fist that Qing Shui had condensed must not be underestimated. It could be considered as one of the basic spiritual battle techniques. Though it might be superficial, it could extend Qing Shui's current spirit energy beyond its original capability.

Bang!

The great tremor instantly caused a ring of explosive gas to form around them. Qing Shui could already tell this man's strength from their clash just now. It was about 20,000 stars. For a middle-aged person like him, this could be considered a blessing from the heavens. On top of that, they were standing at the exit of the Ancient Ruins because this place allowed his strength to be exhibited at its highest potential.

The man's expression turned hard as he stared at Qing Shui in disbelief. From this single exchange, he could already tell that things could get troublesome today. He shifted his gaze towards the few beauties with heavenly fragrance behind him again.

He didn't believe that no one had ever thought of snatching the women behind this young man. There was only one reason as to why they were still able to remain standing behind him right now. That was because no one was able to snatch them away from him.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui's Qi aura bloomed the moment he used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and the countenance of the man suddenly changed greatly. He dropped the gigantic axes in his hands and frantically waved his hand at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't expect this turn of events either. It was normally a disgrace and a humiliation for a cultivator to do something like this. This could even hinder them from cultivation breakthroughs in the future. Yet this man appeared to feel normal. He didn't seem to be uncomfortable at all. He was taking this as a competition, admitting his defeat when he realized that he couldn't beat his opponent.....

Qing Shui felt as if he had just punched cotton with his fist. But despite what the man had said earlier, all of them dropped their weapons. A cultivator who dropped their weapons would have already forfeited some of their dignity. 'Not killing a cultivator who had dropped their weapon' was an unwritten rule. Of course, it wasn't like they couldn't be killed. Some wouldn't consider this unwritten rule even if their enemies had dropped their weapon. Some evildoers also massacred the innocent frequently.

"Qing Shui, they have some demonic beast blood running in the veins of their body, so there's some special power in their mind. Lowering their head this once will not hinder their future improvements. They are just like demonic beasts who have simply fled. Also, it is impossible for them to cultivate the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation." Yiye Jiange said softly.

Qing Shui was stunned. So even though God had bestowed them

many things, he had also taken away some things from them. This also allowed Qing Shui to understand why the Beast Blood Tribe was so formidable among the Five Continents. They started out at a much higher level than others. In the Five Continents, cultivators who could use the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation were among the best. Even so, the people in the Five Continents who could use the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation weren't a bit superior to the Beast Blood Tribe.

He looked at the person who had put down his weapon. He could be considered a barbarian. Qing Shui made his decision when he remembered the actions of all these people from earlier on and their beastly gaze. He directed an icy cold stare into the man's eyes.

He thought back to Qing Clan. By then, Qing Clan should be the most powerful clan among the Five Continents. Qing Shui's heart calmed down when he thought about these things. But his piercing gaze was still affixed on the man.

Buddha's Piercing Eyes!

Qing Shui's Roc's Might was gradually raised and his Buddha's Piercing Eyes also gradually became more powerful!

Spirit Bind!

Qing Shui's spirit energy was enough to bind the middle-aged man after Qing Shui had performed the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestations. His formidable spirit energy was corrosive. It was corroding the middle-aged man's very soul.

“I’ve said that I’ll kill you all. Did you think that I was just joking?”

His icy voice rang out. The trace of cruelty in his tone made many people’s hair stand on their end. It was followed by an overwhelming wave of pressure which was so intense that they could only crawl on the floor!

Terror filled the man’s eyes. He was genuinely frightened this time. He had only experienced such terror from the elders of his tribe. They were a few of them and each of those elders were so old that it wouldn’t be a surprise if they left this world at any time. But this young man before him already possessed this kind of strength at his mere age. He couldn’t imagine how he terrifying this young man would be in the future.....

He felt as if his brain was about to explode. He looked at Qing Shui pleadingly.

**KILL!**

Qing Shui’s spirit energy rushed forth wildly!

# AST 1091 – Collapsed At The First Blow

---

Qing Shui's raging spiritual energy poured out toward his opponent, causing the man to bleed out from his ears, nose, and mouth. This all happened in the instant after he was suppressed by Qing Shui's powerful spiritual energy. The Beast Blood Tribe's weakness was their spiritual energy, after all.

Qing Shui would not forgive those who tried to assault his women. Furthermore, he did mention that everyone in the opposing party would die should his opponent lose this battle. Initially, Qing Shui decided that he would let the others off even if his opponent failed to defeat him. But when he turned to look at the massive number of people surrounding them, he knew that no one should be left alive, regardless of whether he wanted to punish them as a warning to others or he was being persuasive with his words.

“Third Master Xiong!”

Some of the men from the Beast Blood Tribe shouted abruptly. Most of them even picked up their weapons and rushed towards Qing Shui. However, these people were nothing in Qing Shui's eyes. With his palm outwards, he released the Great Golden Buddha Palm towards the incoming crowd!

In an instant, one of the two who was rushing towards Qing Shui was squished to death. With a wave of his hand, the Nine Continents Mountains quickly appeared above the other opponent and simultaneously grew larger. Before everyone could see it coming, the mountain smashed into the ground with an abrupt

motion, causing the eyes of the panic-stricken crowd to widen even further.

A large crater was bored into the earth with depths beyond comprehension. Those people were suddenly met with misfortune and the unexpected confinement to their power, allowing Qing Shui to beat them into a pulp quite effortlessly. All of his opponents were crushed into the endless pit, ending all signs of life in an instant.

No one would expect any fortunate signs of life to come out from the pit. The power Qing Shui had demonstrated was enough to eliminate any lives instantly, forcing those who felt it have a desire to escape immediately. However, they realized they couldn't even move their feet. The worst part about the situation was that they knew this young man could kill them very easily should he desire to do so at the moment.

The surroundings became so quiet that one could even hear a pin dropping onto the ground. Everyone here was extraordinary in terms of power, as only powerful cultivators were allowed to enter this zone. They could also be considered the best in their respective hometowns, wherever that may be in the World of Nine Continents.

Rise!

Qing Shui growled. The Nine Continents Mountain rose up from the earthen ground with a grumbling noise that appalled those who could hear it. They could hear their own hastened breaths despite the tremors of the Nine Continents Mountain.

The ladies stood behind Qing Shui in silence, yet their thoughts were scattered everywhere. The strongest would be absolute in the World of the Nine Continents. Only those with power would be able to live a life of their choosing—they would be able to guarantee the safety of their family and themselves.

The stronger Qing Shui became, the happier the ladies would feel. They would feel safer and happier as long as Qing Shui continued to grow more powerful. Furthermore, they would be able to stay by his side with no worries whatsoever.

Lives were already taken. Qing Shui knew that he would be pursued with endless troubles by those who sought an answer for the deaths of these people. Fortunately, he had already annihilated the two Guardian Clans from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent when they were at the Greencloud Continent. Moreover, their sole purpose of coming to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent was to destroy the Lion King's Ridge once and for all. The Northern Sacred Lu Continent was destined to fall into calamity under Qing Shui's hands, so there was no harm in killing a few people now and then.

Qing Shui swept his gaze across the surrounding crowd and proceeded to lead the ladies out from the scene. He had no doubt that this incident would cause the onlookers to watch their tongues when they spread rumors. Of course, there would always be those who were fearless of death and would rather watch the whole world burn with glistening eyes.

Qing Shui and the ladies managed to cross the hundred meters



wide halo surrounding the Ancient Ruins but were soon overwhelmed by the powerful force of the world's regulation in an instant. However, at the same time, Qing Shui's spiritual energy was beginning to push back the force of the world's regulation—this was clearly an effect produced by the Arhat Rosary Beads.

At that moment, his lips curled into a smile. He could sweep the entire Five Continents with both his spiritual energy of 1,200,000 stars and his spiritual battle techniques. He felt quite at ease in this moment and because of that, he suddenly felt that the Nine Continents Mountain within his Dantian was becoming closer to him. It was a mysterious feeling, almost like when as if his techniques had reached a breakthrough. It was vague, to say the least and it wasn't quite obvious to his senses. Overall, all he could gather from this realization was nothing more than a feeling.

Qing Shui didn't analyze his Dantian immediately. Instead, he closed his eyes and enjoyed the moment. There were quite a number of people outside the Ancient Ruins who had just got out today. It was already late and by mid-day tomorrow, the Ancient Ruins would be closed off from public access.

Whether the Ancient Ruins would open again or be closed forever, no one had a clue. Perhaps it might open again soon or perhaps it might take another thousands of years before it would be opened for access once more. There might be a possibility that the Ancient Ruins may be closed forever.

Qing Shui didn't see Tantai Xuan, so she must have left already. He shook his head—he had no idea how strong her master from Mount Putuo of the Southern Sea was in the other Four

Continents. Despite that, he looked forward to seeing the structure and system of the other Four Continents.

The time to head to the other Four Continents was rapidly approaching. Before that, he would have to settle everything in the Five Continents first. He would rather postpone his journey to the Four Continents by five years than leave hastily without settling his matters properly.

“Daddy, let’s go look around the Dragon Spine Mountain. It’s already quite late today, so let’s continue our journey tomorrow!” Luan Luan made a suggestion while hugging Qing Shui’s neck happily.

Only Luan Luan would do such a thing. Maybe if Huoyun Liu-Li was here, she would do the same thing too. The other ladies couldn’t force themselves to do it. However, they were already satisfied by watching Luan Luan being close with Qing Shui, as it proved that their bond as father and daughter was nothing short of amicable. Despite Qing Shui’s young appearance, he already possessed the mannerism that only a father would have.

“Alright, my little girl has spoken. We will follow her words. Tomorrow we will go back and fetch Grandpa Lin, then we will go to Lion King’s Ridge together,” said Qing Shui as he rubbed Luan Luan’s head and smiled.

“Mm, that’s great. I’ve been waiting for this day to come.” Luan Luan laughed and jumped with joy, as if she didn’t care whether the people around her would look at her with a surprised expression.

Compared to Luan Luan's overwhelming excitement, Yiye Jiange was as stiff as a board. The day she had been longing for was getting closer. Would it finally happen? Would the hope that she had longed for all those years finally come true because of him?

She smiled as she looked at Luan Luan and Qing Shui stood together. Her smile gradually turned to that of immense gratitude. Yiye Jiange felt blissful that a man like him would show concern towards her. She didn't know when it happened but her impression of him had changed entirely since she had first met him years ago.

Qing Shui used to be her disciple. Even though he was a disciple in name only, she was still far stronger than he was back then. As time passed, she eventually treated him like a junior and cared deeply for his well-being.

Despite her genuine concern for him, she had never really shown it through her expressions. She soon became a bit conflicted after being called 'master' several times, yet she couldn't understand why she felt that way and why her mentality toward him had changed. It wasn't until now that she finally understood why—she had been in love with him for a long time.

It wasn't difficult for two people who didn't hate each other to develop feelings for one another after being together for a long time. Because she didn't hate him, there was no conflict. Both were clearly of different genders, so there would be skinship somewhere along the way. It would be easier to develop a relationship with each other as well.

Yiye Jiange didn't know when she had developed such feelings for him. Romance could happen at any time, so when the moment came, it would always start with an emotion, then moments of awkwardness and changes in their manners with one another.

"Jiange, what are you thinking about?" Qing Shui approached her and asked when he noticed that her head was in the clouds.

He also understood her feelings at the moment. After all, this moment would change her life forever. One could also say that her life would change the moment her burden was released from her heart. Her purpose of life would take on a different meaning as well.

"Nothing. I was just thinking of some stuff." Yiye Jiange replied unnaturally. Qing Shui, however, didn't think too much of it and continued ahead towards the distance with the group.

It wasn't until they were far away from the crowd that they finally called out their flying beasts and demonic beasts to roam around the Dragon Spine Mountain due to its enormous landscape. If they were to travel on foot, they wouldn't be able to cover the entire area even if they continued on until night time.

The Dragon Spine Mountain looked like a meandering snake with an uneven terrain on its back from a bird's eye point of view. Now that the sky was becoming dim, the mountain was like a silhouette of a giant dragon that laid down on the ground. This mountain has its own unique Spiritual Qi, as well as its own

majestic aura as a grand mountain.

They were traveling at an appropriately moderate speed, enough to roam around the Dragon Spine Mountain while taking in its overwhelming sight. There were quite a number of people mounted on Qing Shui's Thunderous Beast at first but it was quickly mounted by everyone in the end. The giant Thunderous Beast seemed nothing like a demonic beast once it was mounted by Qing Shui's group.

Qing Shui's ears moved toward the shifting sounds and turned to look behind him. At that moment, a scornful smile could be seen appearing on his mouth.

“What is it? Is someone following us?”

“It's nothing. We shouldn't be concerned with anyone coming for us now since we're going to destroy the Lion King's Ridge. Are you still afraid of those clowns?” Qing Shui smiled nonchalantly.

“Qing Shui, you can't be too careless either. Remember what I said to you before. If you fail, we are finished. So in other words, you can't afford to lose, especially before we manage to lay our hands on Lion King's Ridge.” Yiye Jiange felt almost powerless speaking those words herself. However, her words were touching, enough to show her concern for Qing Shui at the very least.

“Alright, woman. I know what you're worried about. Just relax. I'm very confident in myself this time. Even if we can't destroy them this time, we can still retreat without worrying what they

will do to us after that.” Qing Shui said with a relaxed smile.

Yiye Jiange shot him a helpless glare after listening to what he had to say.

Then at that moment, a number of large blue demonic beasts flew towards their direction and trapped the Thunderous Beast by surrounding it in a swift motion. Qing Shui observed his surroundings without saying a word. The clothes on these perpetrators seemed like the uniform of the Violet Dragon Mountain.

The leader of this group was an old man who was also wearing violet robes. He had a strong and dignified air in him. With just one look at this man, Qing Shui could tell that he was a person of high status and position. He also hated the superiority that the old man was showing as soon as he laid eyes on this arrogant leader.

The other men following this leader were also wearing violet robes that were slightly lighter in color than that of the old man. These men exchanged glares with Qing Shui —both parties remained silent as they observed one another. Qing Shui didn't feel pressured by their presence ever since he had emerged from the Ancient Ruins. If he hadn't gone into the Ancient Ruins first, Qing Shui might have felt immensely pressured by their presence and succumbed to their will more easily.

“What do you want from stopping us?” Qing Shui frowned as he asked with a displeased tone.

“Were you the one who issued a challenge to my grandson?” The old man finally spoke after he observed Qing Shui thoroughly for quite a while.

“Yes, is there anything wrong with that?” Qing Shui asked the old man calmly.

“And you killed them in the Ancient Ruins?” The old man remained calm while shooting his question at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui kept his composure as he shook his head and said, “I did no such thing. I’m the type who would boldly confess if I ever killed someone, you know. But the man you spoke of—your grandson is indeed dead. However, I swear to the heavens, I have nothing to do with his murder whatsoever.”

The old man was still unfazed as he remained his focus on Qing Shui. “Then can you tell me who killed him?”

Qing Shui shook his head and replied, “I can’t. I’m not afraid of them but I think you already have an idea who might have done it. Why do you need to ask me then?”

Qing Shui said it deliberately as he didn’t have good feelings toward the Violet Dragon Mountain. Besides, for a large force to be able to do such things, they would more or less attract enemies or stir up rivalries for themselves. Qing Shui didn’t feel the need to explain himself clearly to them and he would prefer to let them delve into their guesses and miscellaneous thoughts. It was a dog-eat-dog world in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent due to the

battle of powers from different forces. He wasn't particularly concerned for those who lost the battle, because the fewer competitors there were, the better.



# AST 1092 – Dragon Veins? The Essence Of A Dragon – Dragon Qi, Dragon’s Spirit

---

The old man looked at Qing Shui with suspicion but all he could see was the calm expression on the young man’s face. He realized at that moment that he couldn’t get a clear reading on this young man, which surprised him immensely and terribly.

“Did you know that the men you killed earlier were members of our Violet Dragon Mountain?” The old man released a subtle pressure against Qing Shui as he asked this question. It seemed that he was trying to test how strong Qing Shui was.

“I didn’t know who they were, I just knew that they had to die. If a group of people wanted to kill your woman, what would you do?” Qing Shui ignored the old man’s pressure and shot back at him with his own query.

The old man’s expression grew fierce as if he could burst at any moment. However, he managed to regain his composure and said with a calm expression, “How should I address you, sir? I don’t have any ill intentions toward you and I’m pretty sure you already knew that we are from the Violet Dragon Mountain. If you don’t mind, I will treat you to a drink. As I said, I don’t have ill intentions. I just like making friends, that’s all.”

Qing Shui curled a smile and replied to the old man. “My surname’s Qing. Your kindness is duly noted but I still have things to do today. As for who really killed your men from the Violet Dragon Mountain, I have nothing more to say. I have grudges with the perpetrators, so saying more will only arouse your suspicion

toward my intentions. Just wait a few days and you'll understand eventually because I will definitely pull them up from their roots."

Qing Shui spoke with utmost calmness as he looked at the old man. He didn't intend to pick fights with these people today but if they wished to brawl with him, then he would have no choice but to comply with their intent. The reason Qing Shui said so was because he feared that the enemy still had surviving forces they could summon. He wasn't entirely certain about his assumptions but he was quite sure that one of his allies would sweep off those from the Violet Dragon Mountain should the remaining forces make their move.

When a leader fell, the others would disperse and scatter. As long as he was able to send the Lion King's Ridge to oblivion, many would want to bask themselves in the light of his glory. After all, underneath the existence of a mighty power was none other than the promise of wealth. How could they miss the opportunity to reap the fortune of another? Besides, a lot of people hated the Lion King's Ridge, so many would join in to further spit on their fallen banner.

However, that moment was still within his reach, yet Qing Shui could already predict the outcome. The Lion King's Ridge would not be easily beaten, however, he decided to build up his power before he faced them in the future. Preparations before battle would always be necessary.

"Alright, since we have come to this point, then we won't disturb you any longer. If you ever come to the Violet Dragon Mountain, please just use my name Zilong Shi and someone will direct you to

me.” The old man smiled as he waved at Qing Shui. He then took his leave with his men.

Qing Shui waved back at him too, smiling as if nothing had happened. It was at that moment that he realized how some men would be able to maintain their composure during times of imminent danger. It wasn't the result of some special training but because there wasn't any danger to begin with. Some may view a situation as a threat, while others would see it in another light, allowing them to remain calm and resilient. Only when they saw that their life was in great peril would they would start to panic and lose their composure.

After being interrupted by the members of the Violet Dragon Mountain, everyone had lost their interest in their initial plan to roam around, so they decided to descend from the mountain and go somewhere else nearby. They had made up their mind to rest for a night here before journeying to their home tomorrow morning.

The rocks of the Dragon Spine Mountain were extremely—sturdy as raw steel—yet they never disturbed the growth of the flourishing plants even the slightest. The force of the seeds and plants could penetrate through the hard rocks as they strived to grow, just like the plants in his past life—the fragile grasses were able to crack even the sturdiest of floor tiles.

The plants in this vicinity were of the pine variety. They were tall and extremely dense in nature. Moreover, they were abnormally vigorous—this was actually considered normal in places where spiritual energy was abundant. Only mountains

deprived of spiritual energy would be barren and filled with nothing but rocks.

“Daddy, look at that highest point. Let’s set up camp there!”

After they had crossed the Dragon Spine Mountain twice with the Nine Continents Step, Luan Luan pointed at the highest peak as she spoke to her father.

“Alright, whatever you like to do today, we will do it.” Qing Shui said with a smile. The ladies did not utter a word and continued to follow him towards the highest point of the mountain. The air in the atmosphere began to change as they proceeded not too far from their starting point. The weather in this vast area varied from extreme hot to bitter cold, with warmth in between and occasional rains. Hail storms were known to strike this part of the lands as well. In spite of all of this, Qing Shui was unfazed at the ever changing weather as the World of the Nine Continents was too vast—it was normal for him to encounter several forms of weather in multiple places through the Nine Continents Steps.

Qing Shui peered at the highest part of the mountain from a distance before he turned around to look behind him. The highest peak seemed like the protruding part of a dragon’s back and was the coldest part of the entire area. The coldness felt at the peak was the most painful kind, yet there was no snow to be seen. The air around the peak was dry, almost as if it could slice through a human flesh easily.

Dragon veins?

A thought then flashed through his mind. He had read about the legend of the dragon veins from a few books before, which stated that the structure of the Dragon Spine Mountain was that of a dragon. However, this didn't mean that the mountains he was seeing would definitely be the dragon veins. The true meaning of the dragon veins was not in its appearance but the Dragon Force contained within it.

In actuality, the dragon veins were only a specific point on a mountain. It was rumored that the real Dragon's Qi was hidden in there, which was essentially the essence of a dragon.

Qing Shui looked at the highest point of the mountain in the distance with shocked eyes. His heart was beating with excitement and joy.

“Is this the area of the dragon veins?”

The ladies were stunned as they turned to look at Qing Shui with a puzzled expression. He regained his composure and let out a chuckle as he said, “Do you think it's possible that the dragon veins is over there?”

The ladies were shocked. Some of them couldn't comprehend what he had said, while some were just looking at the elevated distance with unbelievable gazes. Hai Dongqing then calmly spoke out, “This can't be a coincidence, can it?”

“I don't think it's a coincidence either. This is the dragon veins

we are talking about. If it's real, then we have really lucked out." Qing Shui said to the ladies and Little Fattie contentedly while making his way toward the higher altitude.

"What's dragon veins? Daddy!" Luan Luan asked as she followed along with his pace.

"I'm not too sure myself. According to the legends, the dragon veins is a mountain where dragons were said to be buried a long time ago. Dragons exist in the legends. The burial of the dragons would take ten of thousands of years or more to form the Qi of the dragon veins, which is said to contain the essence and Qi of a whole dragon. The whole mountain can be considered as the dragon veins but the real essence of the Qi of dragon veins is only a small area. There's one location in the mountain where the Dragon's Qi is at its optimum, which can be used to cleanse the bodies of humans and demonic beasts. Basically, the benefits are huge. However, this is just a legend. No one really knows if it's true or not." Qing Shui explained beamingly.

"Ah, then we should take a look. If this is the dragon veins, that'd be great." As soon as Luan Luan was done talking, she pulled Qing Shui by his hand and went towards the higher altitude hurriedly.

When they finally got close to the mountain range's peak, they realized that the mountain was actually quite tall. Even though the mountain range was still considered towering when they were situated far away, they realized the size of the mountain range was much larger than they had initially anticipated.

The circumference of this area was about 1,000 meters. Upon

stepping onto the soil of the surrounding mountain range, the piercing cold of the winter breeze vanished instantly. Instead, they were greeted with a type of warm sensation that was able to dispel the coldness of the chilling wind they had felt a second ago.

It was then that Qing Shui felt there was something odd about this place. By common sense, this kind of situation would not be possible. This area was filled with an abundance of life, yet there were no signs of vegetation forming on this land. The rocks under his feet were paler than the rocks found in other places too. All in all, this place felt surreal and different from the reality that they were accustomed to.

“This place is very different. Maybe this really is the dragon veins!” Yu He exclaimed as she observed the surrounding area. After that, she shifted her focus to the rocks beneath her feet.

Qing Shui stomped on the ground forcefully but he couldn't even crack the surface of the rocks, which shocked him for a moment. “Are the rocks that sturdy?”

He had a feeling that they weren't the first to venture into the dragon veins and that someone else had made the same guesses regarding this mountain range was the dragon veins. However, for a place like this to remain pristine and undamaged, the probability of this whole area being the dragon veins was quite high. Despite so, it wouldn't be easy to extract the Dragon Qi lingering in this area should this prove to be the real dragon veins that they had initially thought of.

Qing Shui and the ladies went nearby and surveyed the area to

look for new discoveries or anything to prove that this was the dragon veins. Even though they were looking forward to it, they didn't have high expectations when imagining what it would be like if their speculations were true.

“Daddy, there must be something down here. I can feel it and it's very strong. Are we going to raze this entire area? Daddy tried it just now, and it seems really difficult to even break these rocks.” Luan Luan said with a smile as she walked alongside Qing Shui.

“I don't think that's necessary. Even if there's really a place of concentrated Qi of dragon veins down there, I don't need to raze this area. It's useless anyway, because the violent Dragon Qi will only wreck this place. We will need another way to gather the ‘Dragon Qi’. Maybe extracting the Dragon Qi slowly, for example.” Qing Shui spoke after a brief moment of pondering.

“Then what should we do?” Luan Luan asked hesitantly.

“I'm not sure!” Qing Shui shook his head.

“I've seen the method of extracting the Dragon Qi by chance but I'm not sure if it's real. In essence, you have to focus your mind on the Dragon Qi condensed in the dragon's power until a point where it is possible to extract the Dragon Qi safely appears,” said Yu He with a frown, as if she had thought about it thoroughly before explaining it to the others.

Yu He seemed like she had just blurted out some random words from her mouth because most of them couldn't understand what



she was talking about. Meanwhile, Qing Shui's eyes lit up brightly. He looked at Yu He with a sudden impulse to give her a kiss or two but couldn't due to the presence of the other ladies and Little Fattie. All he could do in this moment was to resist his impulses and control his emotions.

"I will try it. Let's test out Sister Yu He's method to see if it's real or not." Qing Shui chuckled.

### Four Symbols Formation!

The first thing that popped into his mind was the Four Symbols Formation, that consisted of the Azure Dragon position, Vermilion Bird position, White Tiger position, and Black Tortoise position. Yu He did mention something about the condensed dragon power or a method of possibly absorbing the Dragon Qi successfully.

### Azure Dragon's position!

This was the focal point of this formation for this particular situation. If this was where the Dragon Qi was most concentrated under the dragon veins, he could think of ways to extract it regardless of the method. He increased the power of the Four Symbols Formation to its maximum even though this method might not work at all. Thinking about it would only incite his excitement further, because Dragon Qi was particularly precious. It was useful for not only humans but for demonic beasts as well. Anyone and anything could absorb the Dragon Qi without a problem. However, the amount one would be able to absorb would be dependent on their luck and nature's order. If one was lucky enough, they would be able to reap benefits beyond greatness.

Qing Shui called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant first before he began summoning his Fire Bird and the Spirited Snake Turtle into the formation. The key point of the Four Symbols Formation was the use of bloodline. Qing Shui felt that the three demonic beasts he had summoned met the requirements. The remaining spot was the White Tiger position, so he decided to take on that mantle himself. However, at the moment of his summoning, he felt a slight change inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The realm had shrunk a little before it had reverted back to its original size a few moments later.

He was no stranger to the Four Symbols Formation as he had practiced the placement of positions with his demonic beasts numerous times. The Spirited Snake Turtle had also participated in the same formation inside the Realm of the Violet Jade several times, performing outstandingly in the Black Tortoise position more than the Five-Headed Demonic Spider could ever dream of.

And so, Qing Shui stood at the White Tiger position!

Setting formation!

A subtle and formidable force began to rise up quickly and shrouded Qing Shui and his demonic beasts in an instant. The subtle layer of energy began to mix in with the formidable force, enveloping Qing Shui's formation completely. The Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth quickly flowed towards the Four Symbol Formation like a tsunami raging into the inner lands.

The ladies could feel the power of the Four Symbols Formation surrounding them becoming stronger. They felt constrained from time to time, alternating between feelings of comfort, the sensation of heaviness, and a feeling of desolation.

Roar, screech.....

A series of demonic cries rang out. Some of the cries sounded deep, some sounded distinct, while some sounded like a clear screeching noise. Each cry that rang out strengthened the Four Symbols Formation by the minute.

Dragon's Spirit!

The body of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant gleamed in a brilliant golden light, as it let out a distinct deadly shout before flying up towards the sky!

# AST 1093 – Absorbing Dragon Qi, Small Success Stage For The Nine Yang Golden Body?

---

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's body glowed brilliantly. That cry that it let out made Qing Shui feel that it was like a dragon's roar. That deep and penetrating voice was able to touch one's soul. It was solemn, commanded respect, and was majestic.

Qing Shui sensed the changes to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in the Four Phases Formation while also sensing the movements of the 'dragon veins' under his feet. Even the few ladies and Little Fattie who were outside the Four Phases Formation were looking at the formation seriously, sensing the changes and being in anticipation.

Time passed by bit by bit and the prowess of the Four Phases Formation was raised to quite a powerful level. The sounds of the 'dragon's cry', the 'phoenix's cry', and the 'tiger's howl' were endless. The golden light on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's body almost seemed material. Despite this, he still didn't sense any changes to the 'dragon veins' under his feet.

“Could it be that the prowess of the Four Phases Formation isn't sufficient?”

Qing Shui was puzzled but he didn't stop and continued to activate the Four Phases Formation. A mysterious power crept downward below his feet through the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and it seemed like it was going through reconnaissance

and communication.

An hour passed by. The ladies continued to look at Qing Shui and the few demonic beasts which hadn't change at all. They felt that there seemed to be very little hope. In fact, there was little hope for it to begin with. Yu He, Hai Dongqing, and the rest of the ladies especially felt this way since they knew that that dragon veins were hard to come by.

Only Luan Luan kept on believing that Qing Shui could do it. She didn't know of the dragon veins and felt that Qing Shui could accomplish anything in the world. She continued to look hopefully at Qing Shui, who was still in the Four Phases Formation.

Quite some time had passed by and under the Dragon's Spirit, the Dragon Elephant Force of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant went through a great distance under the effects of the formation. However, it seemed to be unable to move as much as it liked and its speed continued to slow down. It seemed as if it was going to come to a stop.

If one wished to lure out the 'Dragon Qi', one must let the dragon power come into contact with the Dragon Qi and then use this the dragon power to draw it out. It was like how one would draw out underground water.

The dragon power came to a stop!

Qing Shui frowned, unsatisfied with the result. He lashed out his left hand towards the formation, creating a bunch of brilliant light

spots in the area. He then used another hand to circulate and channel his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Four Phases As One!

At the same time, the Fire Bird and the Spirited Snake Turtle also sent out their power. Next, under the effect of the light spots, powers of various colors turned golden and landed on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Source of dragon power!

Charge!

The dragon power which had stopped moving now shot downwards like an arrow. It was even stronger than before, spinning as it went. It felt exhilarating.

Qing Shui didn't know how much deeper it could reach down to, nor did he know if there was truly Dragon Qi underground. However, he wanted to try it, even if there was only a little hint of hope. If he could really draw out the Dragon Qi, he would pay any price.

The dragon power traveled rapidly. After the time it took for about an incense to burn, it once again slowed down. However, following that, it continued to move quickly and steadily again.

The moment it slowed down, Qing Shui felt worried. However,

he could only activate the Four Phases Formation at its full power right now. His Fire Bird and Spirited Snake Turtle would also need to extend their full powers. He had even prepared Vital Essence Pills.

Boom!

Qing Shui suddenly had a feeling, it was as if the strong surges were being blocked. He didn't know if he should be happy or sad to feel this, since this situation would usually mean that he had either reached the end or that he had encountered an obstacle which encompassed the Dragon Qi.

Of course, other than a barrier encompassing the Dragon Qi, it could also be other stuff. For example, it could be some mysterious rocks or rock stratum. However, Qing Shui would rather believe that it was a barrier that was encompassing the Dragon Qi.

Boom boom...

There was a feeling of a consecutive impacting force but it didn't seem as if he would be able to break through. This made Qing Shui feel a little helpless. It would all be for naught if he wasn't able to break through it. The dragon power continued to push against the barrier.

This situation continued on for about 15 minutes and a dense layer of sweat appeared on Qing Shui's forehead. He couldn't accept this. Even if there was nothing behind that barrier, he still wanted to break through it and see it for himself.

Just as Qing Shui was feeling at a loss at when his impacts were useless, the Nine Continents Mountain in his Dantian sudden release a faint and rustic glow. It gradually wrapped around his golden pellet. Before Qing Shui had a chance to feel astonished, he felt a formidable aura dashing out. It headed toward the light spots and charge down, heading deep under the location where the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was standing.

Its speed wasn't very fast but it had an overwhelming impact, as if it was a block of huge mountain pushing downwards. It was an aura that seemed to be capable of destroying everything.

The power of Shield Attack!

Pfft!

This time around, Qing Shui could even clearly sense the power of the collision. He could even sense that there were some clear cracks appearing on the barrier. He felt elated and attacked with an even more powerful strength.

Boom!

He seemed to be able to see the shattering barrier through his spiritual sense. Then, an overwhelming aura that was very pure and yang in nature soared up, following the trail of dragon power.

Qing Shui squinted his eyes.



## Four Phases Protection!

Qing Shui didn't dare to be too careless. Although the Dragon Qi which had charged up was very fine, it was extremely domineering. Qing Shui activated the Four Phases Protection to protect the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was of a dragon's descent. Moreover, the head position was there. It was a place that the Dragon Qi would cleanse directly.

Roar roar!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant let out ceaseless roars. These roars contained excitement and anticipation!

Roar!

As a loud and clear cry rang out, an ancient and rustic feeling appeared. It was a feeling that would resonate deeply with one's heart. At the same time, the golden light around the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant shone very brightly.

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. Although it was written in books that the Dragon Qi wouldn't harm humans and demonic beasts, it was hard to extract. Moreover, ordinary people and demonic beasts could only absorb a small amount of Dragon Qi. Just this little bit of Dragon Qi would be sufficient to benefit them greatly.

It was a pity that the Qi of Dragon Veins was the Dragon Qi formed from the essence of a dragon after 1,000 years, 10,000 years, or even longer. There was generally not a lot of it and once it was unleashed, it would dissipate after a short while. It was impossible to store and could only be absorbed by living things such as demonic beasts and humans.

After the time it took for an incense to burn, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant left the head position and the Dragon Qi scattered out. Qing Shui's heart ached to see this and immediately stepped forth to take the place of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He then quickly called for the others to be on the standby.

Once the Dragon Qi came out, there wasn't a need to sustain the formation anymore. Right now, Qing Shui couldn't even concern himself with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's condition. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant seemed to have gone to a quiet place to 'comprehend' some things.

The reason Qing Shui was the first to take the spot where the Dragon Qi was coming out from was not just so that he could be the first to absorb it. It was mainly because his body was strong and he wanted to sense if there were any dangers to this Dragon Qi. He didn't want to let the ladies take the risks first.

The pure Dragon Qi dashed into his body. Qing Shui didn't feel any discomfort. It was like the feeling of being in a hot spring and yet it was also like if one was in water with slightly higher temperatures. It was a little hot but still very comfortable.

All the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique gradually circulated in his body. Most importantly, the golden pellet in his Dantian started to spin rapidly as the surging power in his body moved slowly along his body.

His internal organs, the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, and the Crimson Pellet in his Niwan Palace were all circulating. Slight changes that could be seen with the naked eye was happening. His blood, which had a hint of violet to it at first, now had a hint of gold. The most important change was to his bones. His bones had completely turned into a faint golden color and only Qing Shui could see it. After all, they were located deep in his body.

In the past, there were only hints of golden light on his bones but now, his bones had turned into a faint golden color. This surging power and tenacity made Qing Shui astonished. What a powerful Dragon Qi.

Qing Shui sensed that it was a power that came deep from his soul. Very quickly, Qing Shui sensed that his body was no longer absorbing any Dragon Qi and earlier, Qing Shui had sensed a 灵识 in his consciousness.

Stimulating the Nine Yang Golden Body to the small success stage!

Could this be the reason why his bones had turned completely into a faint gold color and that he had acquired the Nine Yang Golden Body?

Qing Shui didn't have the time to sense this and quickly left. The one who took the baton from him was Luan Luan. Qing Shui remained at the side, ready to take action in case anything were to go wrong.

Thank goodness everything proceeded very smoothly. After the time it took for an incense to burn, Luan Luan also left rapidly. She wore a happy and delighted smile, unable to hold back her emotions.

Then the few ladies took their turns and so did Little Fattie. The ladies generally didn't last the time it took for an incense to burn but it wasn't a very big difference in the amount of time. What astonished Qing Shui was that Little Fattie stayed in their for the same amount of time.

Luan Luan's physique was good, the few ladies were also very powerful. However, thinking of how Little Fattie was also very talented, Qing Shui no longer found it strange.

After Qing Shui, Little Fattie, and the few ladies absorbed the Dragon Qi, the demonic beasts were next. Everyone called out their demonic beasts and quickly let them take their turns.

"Haha, father, I've the most demonic beasts, so I get the most benefits out of this!" Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui happily, then at the demonic beasts who were absorbing the Dragon Qi. Right now, the Dragon Qi was almost all used up and what that came out was very fine. However, there were no more demonic beasts who could absorb it anymore.

“Although the Dragon Qi that is coming out is very low and fine, it’s too much of a waste to let it be.” Yu He couldn’t help but say this after seeing Luan Luan call back her final demonic beast.

“That’s right, since it’s going to go to waste anyway...” Qing Shui waved his hand to call out the Jade Emperor Bees!

Qing Shui had not planned on letting them absorb the Dragon Qi at the start since he felt that it was a waste. However, everyone else had already had their turns and he was the only one left with some demonic beasts which could absorb the Dragon Qi.

The Jade Emperor Bees now mainly produced Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar. Qing Shui didn’t plan on letting them participate in battle anyway but it was too much of a waste to let the Dragon Qi dissipate just like that.

Each of the Jade Emperor Bees could stay about the time it took for a breath. However, Qing Shui had many of them. Right now, there were about 800 of them.

When there were two hundred bees left, the Dragon Qi had disappeared completely. Qing Shui felt that it was a pity that the remaining two hundred Jade Emperor Bees hadn’t manage to get a chance, since it would mean that they had lost a chance to change their fate.

Qing Shui saw that they were all wearing extremely satisfied expressions. This included all of the demonic beasts around them,

the ladies, and Little Fattie. Luan Luan grabbed one of Qing Shui's arm and occasionally broke into a crisp laughter.

“You seem to be very happy. You must have gained a lot out of it!”

“I'm not sure either but I feel that I've grown a lot stronger and need to familiarize myself with this new power.” After Luan Luan said this, she left with her demonic beasts. Demonic beasts were unlike humans and they seemed to have already gotten used to the explosive increase in their powers.

Onefold!

These demonic beasts had grown to become twice as powerful as before. How horrifying was this? This was much stronger than some of the demonic beasts with the dragon's lineage.

It was because the lineage of the dragons was too messed up. It had gone through too many generations, with each generation having only a hint of blood lineage. However, the Dragon Qi was different. It was the essence of a dragon.

# AST 1094 – Dragon Qi's Massive Effect, Laying The Foundation

---

Qing Shui felt that most of the demonic beasts strength increase by one fold. This precious Dragon Qi did not just increase their strength by onefold, its main effect was that it could change the constitution of someone, regardless of whether they were beast or human. Being able to increase their strength by onefold was the current benefit, while the other benefits were expected to be in the future.

It was almost time, so Qing Shui decided to rest right there. Although trouble had been stirred up in this exact location, Qing Shui was not worried that people would come to cause more trouble.

Many beasts were released outside. Qing Shui had only kept two hundred Jade Emperor Bees that had not absorbed any Dragon Qi. Luckily, this place was the Land of Dragon Qi. He could leave the Jade Emperor Bees outside as warning alarms while letting them absorb the residual Dragon Qi in the air.

After Qing Shui greeted several of the women, many of them sought a place to absorb and appreciate the changes in their constitutions. Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal covertly.

He had taken too much time before finally entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, Qing Shui was happy. Even if he was unable to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for several consecutive dayshe would still be happy.

Qing Shui felt that it was a pity that many people close to him did not have the opportunity to absorb the Dragon Qi. On the other hand, these things occurred by chance and many of those close to him had also received the benefits. It was more than enough that none of the Dragon Qi had been wasted. If only his demonic beast and himself absorbed the Dragon Qi, it would have been a waste of good resources.

In general, the result this time was good. Looking at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, it had received the most benefits. It was probably due to its Dragon Bloodline. After all, when it evolved into the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the Dragon Bloodline within its constitution had become more formidable compared to before.

Its physical strength grew rapidly from 800 stars to 3000 stars, making Qing Shui feel inwardly invigorated. This was the result of directly receiving the benefits.

Dragon Elephant Force: passive combat ability, permanently increases strength by tenfolds.

Dragon Elephant Force had powered up and it was a power up of several grades. This was the effect of Dragon Qi. It was like having the right medicine prescribed for an illness. At this moment, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's power grew swiftly.

Qing Shui quickly checked the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's abilities. Many of them had changed and grown stronger.



Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness: Increases attacks by threefolds, randomly attacking at most twenty targets.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp, Grand Perfection Stage, Tenfold increase in physical strength and offensive power. A certain chance in paralyzing the opponent's limbs, immobilizing them.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: An instantaneous leap within a distance of 2000 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: Spits out a wave of Core Qi to attack the opponent. Possesses a formidable attack power. It can reduce a target's speed by 20% and its effect lasts for two hours.

"The distance improved greatly and its self-protection ability became stronger! Diamond Sword Qi's duration became longer, the number of attack targets and the attack power also increased."

Vajra Subdues Demons: Lowers the strengths of multiple targets by 10% within a radius of 1000 meters after casting. Number of targets cannot exceed fifty. Effect lasts for two hours!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Launches an attack at one target in an instant. Can raise offensive power by four folds!

Dark Infernal Flames and Mighty Dragon Elephant Armor had no changes. Although no changes occurred to the ability, since the physical strength of the elephant became stronger, the ability

would be stronger regardless.

When the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant cast the Ferocious Diamond Attack, it could reach a strength of 150,000 stars. Furthermore, similar to how the Spirit Gathering Lamp works, the Heaven Shaking Drum from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could now provide a one fold boost to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's attack power. One increased a demonic beast's spirit energy while the other increased a beast's physical attack power.

Therefore, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could cast out a strength of 300,000 stars. Unfortunately, this location was bounded by the Laws of Heaven and Earth, thus the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's max strength was capped at approximately 40,000 stars.

Afterwards, Qing Shui took a look at Fire Bird and Five-headed Demonic Spider, or more precisely, the Six-Headed Demonic Spider. The Five-Headed Demonic Spider evolved into a Six-Headed beast. Its strength had also increased significantly.

However, the Fire Bird's increase was worst when compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. From this, it could be seen that Dragon Qi was more suitable for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

The Fire Bird's physical strength had reached 1500 stars, exactly one fold less than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens: passive combat ability, zero

energy consumption, permanently increases physical strength by seven times. All combat abilities performed would have their energy consumption reduced by half!

Even in the aspect of combat abilities, it had not increased to the degree of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: When the Fire Bird performs the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, the damage inflicted by its flames attacks would increase by many folds. It can be sustained for 30 minutes and it can be used four times daily. During this period, all damage received would be reduced.

The others had no change, nor had the appearance changed like the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Compared to before, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had become more majestic, the scales on its body had toughened while its vicious aura had increased by several folds. It no longer had its previous simple and honest appearance. It was more like a ferocious beast.

On the other hand, the Five-Headed Demonic Spider had gained an extra giant hideous head. This head was more ferocious than the others and its color carried a hint of gold and the location of the head was in the middle, which surprised Qing Shui.

The Six-Headed Demonic Spider's current physical strength was equivalent to Fire Bird, reaching a strength of 1500 stars. This surprised Qing Shui. This was likely due to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider's sudden breakthrough, otherwise, it would not be so strong.

**Five Qi Origin:** The Five-Headed Demonic Spider's innate battle technique, permanently increases its physical strength by six folds and has zero energy consumption.

Seeing the change in the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Fire Bird, the Six-Headed Demonic Spider's growth felt a little pitiful. Even though Qing Shui knew that it was nothing worth pitying about since the Six-Headed Demonic Spider was already a mutated beast of Heaven and Earth—the Emperor of Demonic Spiders.

**Poison Silk Entanglement:** The Five-Headed Demonic Spider can fire a thread of poison silk within a range of 800 meters, attacking and entangling the target. Its speed is very fast and it is highly toxic and sticky.

**Flying Spider Silk:** After using this, its speed will increase by five times. This skill will last for seven and a half minutes. It can be used once every day.

The other abilities had not changed. However, at the very bottom, Qing Shui noticed a new combat ability.

**Demonic Spider Golden Armor:** Increased the strength and sharpness of the Six-Headed Demonic Spider's body by one fold. The toughness, stickiness and toxicity of the Six-Headed Demonic Spider's silk are also increased by one fold. Furthermore, endurance and durability are both enhanced by one fold.

After Qing Shui saw the last ability, he understood that the Six-Headed Demonic Spider had become formidable. After absorbing the Dragon Qi, its constitution had morphed wholly. It could now be considered one of Qing Shui's formidable crowd control beasts. It could be paired with the Thunderous Beast, playing as a part of his battle force.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable's physical strength had almost doubled. It was now at the strength of 500 stars, though its body was about a meter in length. It seemed to have gained more spiritual intelligence.

**Five Colored Poison Passive:** Increases physical strength and its venomous nature by five folds, passive combat ability with zero energy consumption.

**Five Colored Poison: Venomous** Five Colored Poison will be released together during attacks.

**Spiritual Sensitivity:** Increases speed by five folds, passive combat ability with zero energy consumption.

Its strength had been increased significantly. This time, its capabilities had become quite formidable.

Once Qing Shui glanced over at Thunderous Beast and he could not help but laugh. He had never thought that the Thunderous Beast would give him such a surprise.

Physical Strength of 2000 stars!

**Violet Thunder Protection:** The Thunderous Beast's unique ability that activates automatically. This ability increases its strength by eight folds with zero energy consumption. When the Thunderous Beast is under a physical attack, it has a chance to paralyze the enemy. At the same time, it can reduce the enemy's attack power by 20%.

**Violet Lightning Strike:** Harnesses the core's power and releases a powerful lightning strike to disable the opponent, resulting in an attack with four fold strength. It has a 100% chance to paralyze the enemy, with the length of the paralysis depending on the opponent's abilities. This skill can be used four times every twenty four hours.

**Violet Lightning Armor:** Battle Armor formed from condensed Violet Lightning. Can withstand 40% of physical and spiritual attacks!

**Thunder Flash:** Passive ability, permanently increase speed by six folds.

In addition to these enhancements, the others had no change. The Thunderous Beast's strength was in its speed and resistance, being able to resist 60% of all attacks. Thunderous Beast was a crowd control type beast and even though its attack was lacking, its resistance was strong. The lack of attack was relative. The Thunderous Beast was a legendary existence, it could possibly evolve into a legendary beast.

Further down, Qing Shui saw that the Thunderous Beast gained a new battle ability. His heart began to race.

**Mutual Destruction:** Inflicts 80% of total health and damages itself in exchange for 80% damage to the opposition. Damage is mutual, that is, using a frightening attack to inflict damage to the opponent resulting in damage on the opponent as well as itself. Mutual Destruction cannot directly take the life of the target.

It could only be used once a month! If the disparity in strength was too great, the success rate would be very low!

Qing Shui laughed after seeing this skill. It was too frightening. Instantaneously causing 80% damage to the target and itself. 80% damage would basically result in movement problems for the target.

Had this been any other beast, this ability would only be used in a dire situation without much effect. However, the Thunderous Beast was an exception to this. This was because the Thunderous Beast had the godly skill Lightning Recovery.

**Lightning Recovery:** The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using the Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal 70% of the injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase by tenfold for an hour. After two uses, the cooldown time will be two hours.

The Spirited Snake Turtle's had also experienced great changes, even its appearance seemed to have changed a bit.

Its physical strength had reached 500 stars!

Spirited Snake Turtle: Spiritual Type of Heaven and Earth, Ancient Bloodline, with natural Area Dominance. 30% reduction in its owner's spirit energy consumption and 20% reduction in spirit energy damaged received.

Spirited Snake Movement: Increase physical strength by five folds.

Area Dominance: third grade, within a kilometer radius, Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth, atmospheric pressure, deterrence, seal, toxic venom are negated .....this effect is directly related to the master's strength.

Area Dominance was already at the third grade. Now, Qing Shui placed particular emphasis on Area Dominance's other effects. Negating the Laws of Heaven and Earth did not excite him, he already had the Arhat Rosary Beads.

His own beast had become formidable. Yiye Jiange and the other women also benefitted greatly. However, only the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf, and the other later tamed beasts were formidable enough. Qing Shui's tamed beasts were beginning to strengthen, especially the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.



Under the effect of Spirit Gathering Lamp and Heaven Shaking Drum, his beasts could be considered powerful. However, given the Laws of Heaven and Earth on the Five Continents, the difference was very small.

This was the direct benefit of absorbing Dragon Qi. After being bathed in Dragon Qi, one's strength would increase at a faster rate than before. Of course, the Golden Scale Dragon Elephant's strength would increase the fastest.

# AST 1095 – Nine Yang Golden Body, Force Of The Skeleton

---

Even though the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly and Jade Emperor Queen Bee absorbed Dragon Qi, they still have not reached the level of Martial Emperor. However, Qing Shui believed that it would be possible for the Jade Emperor Queen Bee to evolve into the Jade Emperor Dragon Bee.

The Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly had no change. It simply transformed into scenery within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As for the hundreds of normal Jade Emperor Bees that have absorbed Dragon Qi, their strength sudden surged. Compared to the current Jade Emperor Queen Bee, there was still a huge margin, but their body sizes have expanded quite a bit. This lead Qing Shui to believe that there was potential, perhaps the change would be in the Bee Nectar.

Seeing everything related to him undergo these tremendous changes. These beasts, in particular, were his best aids, therefore his success would be extraordinary in the future. Alongside his women and their beasts, their overall combined strength was a force to be reckoned with.

In addition, there was the life-saving Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring.

Up until now, Qing Shui finally recalled that he had absorbed a

lot of Dragon Qi. It was comparable to the amount taken in by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Moreover, he remembered his spiritual sense telling him that his Nine Yang Golden Body had reached the small success stage.

“Nine Yang Golden Body? Does that mean the bones become a pale golden color?” Qing Shui entered his consciousness with curiosity and looked at the message within his spiritual sense. He was anticipating a surge to his strength.

Nine Yang Golden Body, small success stage! Skeletal strength becomes as strong as boulders. With Force of the Skeleton, the body’s various functions, toughness, and vitality all increased by onefold.

Just those few words left Qing Shui ecstatic. He had already sensed it, but he was not certain. He felt his physical strength increase by approximately 10,000 stars, similar to the original increase on Nine Continents Mountain. This power came from the bones and skeletons, however, since it was the Force of the Skeleton.

When Qing Shui cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique in the past, he had discovered faint, golden sparkles of light on his bones. The higher the realm, the more sparkles there were. After he had absorbed Dragon Qi, his skeleton had completely turned a slight golden color.

It was an undoubted fact that the Ancient Strengthening Technique had the ability to turn his body into the Nine Yang Golden Body, especially with the huge boost after absorbing

Dragon Qi. Had it not been for the Dragon Qi, Qing Shui figures it would take a very long time to reach Nine Yang Golden Body.

His physical strength had increased one fold, just above 22,000 stars...

Just as Qing Shui was stunned, more surprises appeared spontaneously. Upon feeling the power move violently within his body, he immediately began to use Skywalk and Taichi Fist.

He had just received huge rewards in the Ancient Ruins, he did not expect to receive another huge surprise coming out. It was not inferior to the benefit received within the Ancient Ruins.

Single Whip!

Cloudhand!

.....

.....

Qing Shui closed his eyes while suspended in midair. He did not excessively use all of the power within his body. Moreover, he was breathing, stretching, and tempering while continuously circulating his Taichi Fist. This allows for the power within his body to better integrate with his bones and skeleton.

Once he started, he spent the next three days practicing. Luckily, Qing Shui was inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, therefore it was easy for him to enter a clear state of mind. His entire body and mind were completely devoted to practice. His efficiency was amazing.

The Seventh Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique had finally reached its peak. Another step and Qing Shui would breakthrough to the Eighth Layer realm. Even though Qing Shui knew that it was one step away, he felt as though it was far beyond the horizon. It were as if the distance was light years away.

After resting and eating, he continued to cultivate. He had familiarized himself with the sudden surge of power. Qing Shui's strength had increased by onefold from its original foundation. His spirit energy attack could reach a frightening 2.4 million stars.....

His physical body, however, was limited by the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Thus, his strength was greatly reduced. On the other hand, the Nine Continent Mountain's power can be fully utilized now. Even with his physical body on the five continents, he was still a top-tier existence.

Even with the restriction of the Laws of Heaven and Earth on his physical strength, he could still reach 180,000 stars. This was because the Nine Continent Mountain was a twofold multiplier that allowed him to reach approximately 360,000 stars. Qing Shui felt that, with his physical body alone, he could rampage about the five continents.

Qing Shui had spent the last several days crafting rings from the

Sacred Jade Divine Stone. The piece of Sacred Jade Divine Stone was not very big, but it could be used to create many Sacred Jade Divine Stone rings. Though he could not make one for every member of the Qing Clan, he could make enough for members that needed a ring.

The next day, Qing Shui woke up early and began practicing his Fists. However, he was the latest to wake up because he knew that the women had not rested at all. All of them had continued to cultivate throughout the night, familiarizing themselves with their increase in strength. They could not stay inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal like Qing Shui could.

After getting up, Qing Shui greeted them and found an open area to continue practicing his Taichi Fists. The morning sun rose on the east, and during this auspicious hour, it was crucial for Qing Shui to cultivate. In the morning, there is a critical hour to cultivate that could match more than half of a day's worth of cultivating. There were indirect benefits for cultivating during this hour as well, therefore this was a crucial time during the day that he never wanted to waste.

Qing Shui stopped and went to make breakfast as it was almost time. He had already cultivated during the most important time and, after seeing that the women needed some time, went ahead and to make breakfast himself without asking them to.

It was only very late that night that everyone finally stopped. A full night of cultivating had left each of them revitalized. At dinnertime, everyone ate a lot. They all seemed to have a great appetite, or perhaps they were just in a good mood.

Several of the women's strength increased by a lot after one night. Qing Shui discovered that they had grown stronger by about twofold that of their previous strength, although it was only strength. After the restriction from the Laws of Heaven and Earth, there was not much strength remaining.

This night was crucial. It was for the same purpose Qing Shui had spent the last three days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the integration and absorption of the Dragon Qi within the body. In the future, their cultivation speed would be much faster than before.

Qing Shui was not in a rush to leave, but instead, fed them attacks and let them practice attacking Qing Shui. Using this method of realistic combat would better enable them to familiarize themselves with their own power.

When darkness fell, he would use Nine Continents Step just like before. Then, he would set up camp and continue to cultivate by himself, followed by some rest...

This time they had felt the benefit and strength of Nine Continents Step. Many of them needed time to cultivate. If they were only concerned about hurrying along the path, they would lose too much cultivation time. After all, they had absorbed Dragon Qi. If they did not have Nine Continents Steps, then they would find a place to retreat and quietly cultivate.

Along the way, it was very calm. Although there were the

occasional beasts, they were all scared off by the beasts that were with them!

Time past unknowingly and the strengths of the women as well as Fattie have settled down. Seeing their strength increase made Qing Shui throb. Should he bring them to the other four continents?

After returning to the big yard where Yiye Tian was, everyone was exceptionally happy. Yiye Tian and his wife were happy after they saw Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui, and Luanluan return unscathed.

Lin Zhanhan was also happy seeing Qing Shui and them. Qing Shui was smiling as he approached him to talk about something. Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, and Yiye Tian were also talking.

“Qing Shui, how was the gains from the Ancient Ruins?” Lin Zhanhan and Qing Shui discussed over some tea.

They were at a stone table. In the village where conditions were not considered luxurious, it was comparably quiet and calming. This was a type of serenity that a typical city did not have.

“Very good, it can be regarded as a huge advantage. That’s right, Grandpa Lin, let us go outside. I have a small present for you.” Qing Shui stood up and pulled gramps along as they stepped outside.

This place was not far from the mountains. They had found an



open space, whereupon Qing Shui retrieved a Demonic Beast Token with a beast sealed within. He released a Shadow Demonic Panther that had been caught the other day. He had three in total, and now, he still had two left.

Qing Shui did not have to use his hands to control the Shadow Demonic Panther!

Lin Zhanhan was looking at Qing Shui with astonishment. Seeing the Shadow Demonic Panther, he opened his mouth but could not form any words.

“Grandpa Lin, this is a gift for you. This is a bottle of Medicinal Pills. The small ones are for you to eat, while the large ones are for the Shadow Demonic Panther. From now on, it will become your mount.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Eh, Qing Shui, Grandpa Lin is getting old, these things are of no use anymore. Leave them for Qing Clan’s younger generation.” Lin Zhanhan shook his head as spoke to Qing Shui, smiling with joy.

“Grandpa Lin, I don’t want the younger generation of the Qing Clan to have this sort of dependence. This would make them lose their motivation to become stronger. I may leave not long from now, and this will ensure your safety, as well as the safety of Qing Clan.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Then, how come you did not tame one for your grandfather?” Lin Zhanhan said after some thought.

“Grandfather has one and so does mother. This one is for you. The one I have saved for grandfather and the one I have saved for you are the same. When the time comes, they could also be partners.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Lin Zhanhan did not hesitate anymore after this, successfully taming the beast. Qing Shui could feel Lin Zhanhan’s body changing. Qing Shui noticed that he had completely used up the effects of the low grade Sacred Beast Pill.

Lin Zhanhan’s power was much weaker compared to Qing Shui and the women. There was a chance for failure, so Qing Shui had prepared the Gold Needles in advance. He would immediately act if there was an accident, but everything had gone smoothly.

Lin Zhanhan was very happy that he tamed such a formidable beast. From time to time, he would touch it here and pet it elsewhere, as if he was in a dream. He had never known the Shadow Demonic Panther’s original strength. Now that he was capable in communicating with the Shadow Demonic Panther, he was shaken after discovering its strength.

Qing Shui had originally prepared one for Yiye Tian, but Yiye Jiange told him not to. Her brother was not very old, and if he had given him such a formidable beast, it would not benefit him at all. They were better off giving him Medicinal Pills for cultivating or techniques and whatnot.

Qing Shui thought for a bit and went with her suggestion. Not to mention, Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan were already quite formidable. They were more than powerful enough to give

pointers to Yiye Tian. Yiye Tian was a beast tamer, as well, therefore he probably knew quite a bit as a part of the Yiye clan.

Qing Shui intended to leave the low grade Sacred Beast Pill used for taming beasts to the elderly or members of the family that would no longer be able to breakthrough.

This time, dinner was particularly sumptuous. With many people at the table, it was especially boisterous. Yiye Tong seemed to like clinging to Luan Luan and Yiye Jiange. Yiye Tong sat between Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan, talking nonstop.

Yiye Tian and his wife were the happiest. Not only were they able to find their long-lost daughter, they also met up with their sister. Moreover, they could enter the Lion King's Ridge and seek revenge for the bloodbath that happened years ago.

# AST 1096 – Heading To Lion King’s Ridge, Northern Sea City

---

They spent a lot of time to finish this meal. Since it was still early after they finished their meal, Yiye Jiange got Qing Shui to go out for a walk with her as well as discuss some stuff.

Qing Shui followed Yiye Jiange out of the courtyard and into the village. He was very calm now. With his great power, there weren’t many people who could cause him to feel troubled in the Five Continents.

With a fairy-like lady like her next to him, he felt very at peace. Qing Shui had long since treated her as an existence which he would never allow others to taint. Although they haven’t had any physical progress, they both knew what their future was going to be like.

The Lion King’s Ridge was going to be their challenge. Only after the matter with Lion King’s Ridge was settled would Yiye Jiange be able to walk out of her trauma. Or rather, it could be said that only after eliminating Lion King’s Ridge would she truly be able to feel happy. Then the burden in her heart would also be released.

“Wife, you must be in a good mood!” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange who was smiling and couldn’t help but tease her a little.

“You’re not allowed to call me that. Be serious.” Yiye Jiange smiled and said calmly. She even gave Qing Shui a chiding glance. However, her expression held a hint of seduction due to the smile

on her face.

“This is not being serious? Shall I call you Jiange baby?” Qing Shui teased and said with a grin.

“You’re so disgusting...” Yiye Jiange pretended as if she couldn’t take this anymore. Her rare submissive expression made even Qing Shui fall into a daze.

Qing Shui grinned and picked up Yiye Jiange’s soft hands, filtering what she had just said and asked, “Then what should I call you? Master?”

“You’re on this again. You’re not allowed to call me that.” Yiye Jiange said angrily, her face flushed red. This was something she had always been concerned about, the matter of a Master becoming man and wife with her own disciple. Although she had never really admitted to their master-disciple relationship and had never taught Qing Shui any martial arts, this was still something she was very concerned about.

“Alright, alright. Since my wife says that I’m not allowed to call her that, I won’t.” Qing Shui quickly said.

Yiye Jiange smiled helplessly and didn’t insist. Even she had no way of dealing with him when he was being a rascal. She didn’t even know when she had started to get used to him taking her hand.

Qing Shui took Yiye Jiange's hand, feeling satisfied. They walked on as the sun gradually set. Qing Shui's heart was calm like water and everything was progressing well.

“Qing Shui, I've already told elder brother and sister-in-law that we're going to Lion King's Ridge. They want to come with us, even Little Tong. Brother didn't stop him either.” When Yiye Jiange said this, her heart felt very heavy.

Qing Shui knew what she was worried about. He smiled and looked at her, “What are your plans? Are you confident in your husband?”

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's smiling expression which didn't seem like he was joking and sighed. “If I didn't have confidence in you, I wouldn't allow you to head to Lion King's Ridge. However, I'm still a bit uneasy. It might be because I'm agitated or because I'm afraid to lose everything that I have now. It's no wonder that the more people gained, the more afraid they are of losing things.”

“Jiange, with my abilities now, I have absolute confidence in wiping out Lion King's Ridge. It probably won't work even if you were to say that you won't let your elder brother go. However, I still hope that sister-in-law and Little Tong can remain behind.” Qing Shui was afraid that accidents might happen.

Moreover, the few ladies with Qing Shui also insisted on going with him, refusing to stay behind. This gave Qing Shui a headache. His earlier plan was only to bring Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, as well as Lin Zhanhan, to head toward Lion King's Ridge. He hadn't

expected to encounter Yiye Tian and his family. This could be considered a huge surprise for Luan Luan, since she was reunited with her family. This also took a lot of stress off Yiye Jiange. After all, she now had an elder brother to share the burden with her.

“Alright, I’ll do my best to persuade brother to let sister-in-law and Little Tong stay behind.” Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

“I’ve originally only planned for myself, you, Luan Luan, and Grandfather Lin to head there. However, your brother should go. Sister Yu, Sister Qing and the others want to go as well.” Qing Shui said calmly. Even he wasn’t sure what he was trying to say.

Yiye Jiange fell silent. She had stayed with Qing Clan for very long and knew their relationships with Qing Shui. Thinking of this, she looked at Qing Shui with a weird expression.

Qing Shui suddenly felt very uneasy, as if he wasn’t wearing any clothes at all. There seemed to be a tint of embarrassment on his face, “Jiange, don’t look at me like that. I told you that I’ll get you to undress me and take the initiative on the night of our wedding. If you can’t wait till then, I’ll give you what you wish for tonight...”

“We were indebted to you in our previous lives and we continue to be indebted to you in this life. However, we have to start repaying our debt from this life.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui’s uneasy expression and said with a smile.

Qing Shui calmed down and said, “I’m the one who’s indebted to

you guys. There are some things which can never be fully repaid. Therefore, the Heaven has kept you next to me, so that I can continue to repay you in this life, in my next life, and in my life after the next.”

Yiye Jiange’s eyes lit up and smiled as she looked at Qing Shui, “To think that you know how to say something so nice. Did you manage to get your hands on them with the same method?”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, “This is the first time I’ve said this. Even I find it a little mushy. It’s just that I didn’t feel anything when I was saying it previously...”

Yiye Jiange was very happy to see Qing Shui having this expression but she didn’t show it on her face. Earlier, she felt that Qing Shui had said those words from the bottom of his heart and it wasn’t just some mushy words.

“Qing Shui, will they be in any danger if they were to go?” Yiye Jiange was in fact very happy. Other than being related to Qing Shui, they were as close to her as if they were sisters related by blood.

“There’s no danger. The Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring is sufficient for you guys to protect yourselves. Oh, right. I’ve also prepared one for elder brother. You can pass it to him later. This will allow him to keep his life if something were to happen.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Thank you!”



Yiye Jiange spoke with great sincerity. She knew well how precious this Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring was, he had treated everything she loved as well as he had loved her. The reason he was treating her brother so well was all for her sake.

“Jiange baby, you seemed to have forgotten what your husband had said before.”

Qing Shui’s other hand grabbed her well-developed bosom, causing her to be unable to hold back a tremble. He said, “Should I just touch, or should I hit it?”

Qing Shui smiled and held back his urges as he looked at the flushed red lady.

“Let me off this once!” Yiye Jiange said, slightly stiffly. Her soft voice was stiff but seductive. Her expression was equally so.

Qing Shui knew that half of it was her trying to play along with him.

He felt very happy and said, “Then call me husband!”

“You must keep to your words and not hit me after I’ve called you that.” Yiye Jiange lowered her head slightly and said. Qing Shui’s hand hadn’t left that spot which made her heart leap.

“Husband, Jiange likes you!”

That unearthly voice caused Qing Shui to fall into a daze. Looking at this beautiful lady, he knew that she really exists here. Earlier, he was still planning to hit her butt once no matter if she had called him or not. He felt that her well-developed butt must feel very good to the touch. However, he hadn't expected that Yiye Jiange would really call him that and even added on another line at the back.

Qing Shui's mind blanked out and he hugged her tightly, as if he was hugging the most precious gift in the world.

Yiye Jiange smiled, reaching out her arms around Qing Shui's back.

Qing Shui hugged Yiye Jiange and only lifted his head to look at this intelligent and graceful lady after a long time. Although she was right before his eyes, he felt as if he couldn't do anything. She was like a holy and pure existence that couldn't be tainted.

When they returned, it was already dark. Qing Shui handed Yiye Jiange a Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring and told her to pass it to Yiye Tian. He also told her to persuade Yiye Tian to let his wife and Yiye Tong stay behind.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, stayed in the hall together with the ladies, Little Fatty, and Lin Zhanhan. Qing Shui didn't wish to bring the ladies along with him and wanted to have another discussion.

However, after discussing for very long, not a single one of them agreed. They smiled and looked at Qing Shui. In the end, Qing Shui could only nod and agree for everyone to head there together. Only then did the ladies feel happy.

Qing Shui knew that it would come to this. They had already talked about this once. He understood their feelings, and the reason he didn't wish for them to come along was for their good. However, it would only make them feel sad. Moreover, they already had the abilities to protect themselves and also provide quite a lot of help.

If they would be a burden to Qing Shui, even if he were to let them join him, they wouldn't do so.

Yiye Jiange had finished her discussion. Yiye Tian's wife and Yiye Tong agreed to stay behind. This beautiful lady also understood that if she were to go, she would only be a burden and caused the others to be distracted. This was why she had agreed to stay behind.

Two days later, they continued on their way. This time, they headed north, where Lion King's Ridge was located. It was said that the place was sealed in ice for 10,000 years and even the cities there were like snow cities.

They continued to only travel using the Nine Continents Steps. They would occasionally travel on demonic beasts for half a day as well but they rarely did so. It was only during these few days did

Yiye Tian understood that Qing Shui was the mainstay here and how terrifyingly powerful he was. Even these few ladies of unparalleled beauties were his women. Although Yu Ruyan wasn't introduced as such, Yiye Tian could still tell that there was something going on between them.

The few ladies continued to put in hard work when cultivating. The same went for Yiye Tian. Only Lin Zhanhan and Qing Shui acted leisurely, drinking wine or even going around the vicinity on demonic beast to see if there were any treasures. If they were to come across any rivers or lakes, they would also do some fishing with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod.

Qing Shui was very free and thus he would cook as well. He did this so that they could have more time with their cultivation. After all, cooking was not a big deal to Qing Shui and it was even faster with Lin Zhanhan helping him.

Traveling was something very boring but the few ladies, Yiye Tian, and Little Fatty were focused on their cultivation while Qing Shui and Lin Zhanhan would check out the vicinity as if they were on a tour. For most of the time, Qing Shui would also be cultivating or giving guidance on the others' cultivation.

Northern Sea City!

They passed by many cities on the way but they didn't stay for long. Neither did the cities leave any impression on Qing Shui's mind. However, this city which they had just arrived in gave him a very strong impression and he planned to stay here for a few days.

The Northern Sea City was truly a sea city, facing the huge Northern Sea. If one wished to head to Lion King's Ridge, they must travel across the Northern Sea City. The Northern Sea City was already considered the arctic region. There were many hidden influences there and even the Ancient Great Formation that was linked to the other Four Continents was also in this arctic region.

# AST 1097 – Formation Immortal Sect, Barging Through The Immortal Obstruction Formation

---

The Northern Sea City was very beautiful. The Northern Sea was located on the line separating regions of different temperatures. The places on the south side had four seasons, with periods of both hot and cold. On the other hand, on the north side, especially in the far north, the places would have cold winter days all year around.

“We’ll rest and reorganize ourselves here. Let’s stay here for two days before we continue on our way!” Qing Shui and the others landed in a huge square in Northern Sea City. There were many people and demonic beasts around.

The Northern Sacred Lu Continent was very big but the population wasn’t sparsely distributed. The World of the Nine Continents was very huge but it was segregated into cities and wilderness. The wilderness was the demonic beasts’ territories where countless of them would gather together in large groups. Other than some adventurers or people who were traveling, there were only demonic beasts.

In the wilderness, large cities would appear. Both the city itself and some of the wilderness around it would be within the city’s influence. Large reinforcing walls would be built around the city. This was primarily because there were countless cultivators in the cities. In order for them to protect their family and their own safety, they would fight against the demonic beasts outside that were thinking of entering the cities. Although they were on

opposite sides with the demonic beasts, a lot of what they ate and wore came from demonic beasts.

Humans and demonic beasts had been engaged in battles for countless years and every day, there would be cities drowned by demonic beasts and some new ones created which wandering and homeless people would move into.

Things like these were very common in this world. The population in this world was immeasurable and there could be more than a billion people in each city. After all, the scale of the cities in this world was on an entirely different scale. There were over 100,000 cities in the world and there were also some unique cities which were extremely prosperous.

Although there were many people, the cities were spacious enough and thus the people's standard of living rose gradually. Even ordinary people had strong physical bodies and had a strong value for manual labor.

"Father, let's go take a look at the Northern Sea later!" Luan Luan was in a very good mood and said this the moment that they landed.

"We'll have to find an inn first!" Qing Shui planned to stay here for two days, so it was better for them to find a place to settle down first.

"Since we'll be taking a look at the Northern Sea, why don't we just find an inn near there? If there really isn't any there, it won't

be a bad idea to camp on the beach either.” Luan Luan gave it some thought and suggested.

“Alright, we’ll go with your plan.” Qing Shui smiled and answered.

Yiye Tian smiled as he looked at Qing Shui and Luan Luan, feeling very consoled. It was his daughter’s blessing to have met Qing Shui. Additionally, he was very clear about the relationship between Luan Luan and Qing Shui. Yiye Jiange had told him all about it previously. Moreover, he had also seen their interactions during the period they had been together. He felt very much at ease.

Parental love was very great, without any hint of selfishness to them. Therefore, seeing someone else treating his own daughter well made Yiye Tian truly feel happy and thankful. Moreover, the person in question was his own younger brother-in-law.

Qing Shui executed the Nine Continents Steps and the group had appeared in the north parts of the Northern Sea City. Of course, Qing Shui had to adjust the distance to travel or else they would arrive above the Northern Sea.

After arriving, they rented a huge and luxurious horse carriage and headed for the Northern Sea.

They could soon see the Northern Sea from a distance. Right now, they were traveling toward the coast. The coast was several kilometers away from the shores and they could see people along



the shores.

“Brother, please stop here!” Qing Shui looked out of the carriage and saw that they had already arrived next to the coast, so he smiled and spoke to the middle-aged driver.

“Alright!”

After paying, the group alighted. The streets here were very curvy, giving rise to a whole different charm. There was a hint of a fishy odor coming from the sea breeze. It wasn't a nice smell but it wasn't disgusting either.

There were many inns in the area. Although they might not be directly situated next to each other, there would be one within a hundred meters of another. Because the place was situated next to the sea, many people would come here every day. This was why this line of work was extremely prosperous and would include providing both food and accommodations.

Deity's Abode!

They hadn't walked very far when they came across an inn which didn't seem very big but was of a very high quality. Qing Shui memorized the name right away because it sounded too powerful. Deity's Abode. Who would dare to use a name like this?

“Let's see if they still have rooms available here. If there are, then let's just stay here!” Qing Shui looked at the handwriting on the

signboard and felt that the owner must be someone exceptional.

“There are words here?”

Before they reached the entrance, they saw a standing sign with some words written on them.

“This place is profound. Ordinary people shouldn’t enter. Enter at your own risk!”

These few simple words caused many people to depart after stopping only for a short moment. Just then, a voice rang out, “Trying to mislead people with strange ideas. I shall enter and take a look today.”

Qing Shui turned to see a handsome young man with dashing brows and bright eyes. He had a graceful disposition and his figure was slender. He was wearing a battle armor that looked a lot like a hauberk, which made him appear to be very valiant. However, his expression was too arrogant, making others feel uncomfortable.

“Yin`er, stop it. Don’t charge in recklessly. Some time ago, a Martial Emperor expert had attempted to enter. Guess what happened to him?”

A powerful voice rang out and a figure appeared next to the young man. This was an unflustered middle-aged man. He seemed mature and appeared to be gentle. Despite this, he seemed to have great authority and a hint of strictness. This combination made

him appear to be very manly.

Some people in the surroundings stopped. After all, this was a prosperous region and many cultivators were very proud and did not know what fear was. However, when some weak cultivators attempted to enter, they would be sent flying out. They would end up being covered in dust, but they wouldn't suffer any injuries. They would just look very pathetic.

“Third Uncle, what happened to that Martial Emperor?” The young man called Yin`er seemed to be very curious.

“Haha, this inn isn't open to the public. However, those who can enter will be hosted. The quality here is the best and the place is the safest. It's just that there are too few people who can enter. The last time, a Early Grade Martial Emperor tried to enter but he came out with heavy injuries not long after. This is a mysterious formation but it won't kill you. The stronger the person who enters, the greater the damage suffered. Ordinary cultivators would only end up covered in dust with no injuries but those who are powerful could possibly sustain heavy injuries.” The middle-aged man smiled and spoke up.

“Third Uncle, is there no one who can enter?” The young man seemed to not be able to accept this.

“Of course not. Those who excel in formations might be able to enter. In fact, there would be one or two cultivators who would be able to enter this place every few days, or possibly even every day.” The middle-aged man smiled and said.

“Third Uncle. You excel in formations. Are you able to enter?”

“I have never tried. This is the Formation Immortal Sect’s Immortal Obstruction Formation!” The middle-aged man seemed to be mumbling to himself.

“Formation Immortal Sect... So this Deity’s Abode is actually the property of the Formation Immortal Sect.” The young man looked toward Deity’s Abode and exclaimed.

“Formation Immortal Sect?” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange, Yu He, and the other ladies with a puzzled look.

Yu He smiled and said, “Formation Immortal Sect is a very mysterious sect and rumor has it that they are also a terrifying existence in the other Four Continents. The ancient teleportation array which transports one to the other Four Continents is controlled by them.”

Qing Shui was stunned. To think that the Formation Immortal Sect even controlled the ancient teleportation array. He didn’t know if the teleportation array leading to the other Four Continents was a two-way one or just for one-way transportation.

“This Formation Immortal Sect must be considered a powerful influence in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent!” Qing Shui hadn’t seemed to have heard of an existence like the Formation Immortal Sect since he had come to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

“Formation Immortal Sect tends to not participate in the worldly affairs but neither would anyone dare to offend them. They are an extraordinary power and seem to be an existence which is independent from the rest of the world.” Yu He said softly.

“I’ll go try and it out. You guys wait for me here.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the ladies. After knowing that this Formation Immortal Sect was the one controlling the ancient teleportation array, Qing Shui was even more eager to go.

“Be careful.”

They knew that this formation wouldn’t bring him any fatal danger, but they were still concerned.

“Don’t worry, it’ll be fine!”

With that, Qing Shui entered the formation. The moment he did, he felt that the world had changed. This place seemed as if there were many strong currents while Qing Shui was like a small boat on the huge waves, pressurized by a tremendous aura in the formation. Even his abilities were affected.

Suddenly, a huge mountain cliff appeared before him, coming towards him like a small mountain with a tremendous aura. Qing Shui smiled and struck out with a punch.

Cloudhand!

A mysterious power was sent out, pushing away this cliff that was like a small mountain. This was what it meant by overcoming a great force with a small one. It was one of the essences of Taichi.

Next, bigger cliffs appeared in greater quantities. Qing Shui dodged them easily and moved around the waves easily like a lighthearted fish with his Five Elements Steps.

Qing Shui moved around without panicking. He knew that the environment had changed.

This thought had just passed by in his mind when the miasma appeared around him. Everywhere around him was filled with extremely toxic stuff, coming at Qing Shui from all directions. This horrible stench would cause one's stomach to hurl. There was various toxic stuff, including toads that were the size of buildings which were dripping with disgusting venom...

Nature Energy!

Area Dominance!

Faint white smoke appeared around Qing Shui, as if it was purifying the place. The toxic stuff in the surroundings turned into white smoke and disappeared. Where Qing Shui walked, the toxic stuff in that area would disappear.

Qing Shui walked several li and then the world changed again.

Several tens of powerful cultivators appeared, each of them like people who lived secluded lives in the mountains. They swung about their huge staffs and dashed toward Qing Shui.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui couldn't be bothered to say anything and sent out his Nine Continents Mountain toward them. Suddenly, the world fell quiet. The formations suddenly flashed and disappeared. Qing Shui appeared in a room which seemed to be like a study. It appeared very rustic but also very dignified. Qing Shui looked toward the center of the room where a man stood, smiling at him. This man also seemed to be middle-aged but at the same time, appeared younger. He was wearing plain white clothes and appeared very casual. However, he gave off a faint divinely aura.

Deity's Abode... This person's aura was really a good match with the name of the place.

"Hello. I seek your forgiveness for barging in here!" Qing Shui smiled and cupped his fists.

"It's fine, it's fine. How do I address you?" The man walked over and returned the greeting with a smile.

# AST 1098 – Formation Immortal Sect Qiu Feng, Absorbing The Additional Powers That Came With The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant

---

“I’m Qing Shui!” Qing Shui smiled and answered.

“Oh, our names are a little similar. I’m called Qiu Feng.” The man smiled and walked up close to Qing Shui.

“That is really such a coincidence. Brother Qiu’s formation is very powerful.” Earlier, in the Immortal Obstruction Formation, Qing Shui could sense how extraordinary the formation was. Other than the fact that he was sufficiently strong, he was able to get through it because some of his abilities were able to restrain his opponents. In other words, it could be said that his abilities could be used to exercise restraint on many similar existences.

“Brother, you’re too humble. I do have some skills in judging people. Since you’re able to come here and I’ve also taken a liking to you, come, let’s get you a room.” The man smiled and said.

“Brother Qiu, I still have some friends with me who are outside...” Qing Shui recalled that the few ladies, Little Fatty, Yiye Tian, and Lin Zhanhan were still outside.

“They’ve already come in. Come, I’ll bring you to them.” After saying that, Qiu Feng took the lead and headed out.



They came out to a spacious courtyard. It was a totally different scene from what he had seen from the outside. To think that the formation from earlier was an illusionary one. Qing Shui hadn't taken a good look at it before and thus even he was tricked.

The place was much bigger than it appeared to be when seen from outside. The manor was very big and when seen from the outside, people could only see the smaller manors here. The place was extremely luxurious. There was greenery and water, as well as sculptures placed around, making the area feel like it was a heavenly paradise on earth.

After they had walked out of the door and arrived at the entrance of the manor, Qing Shui saw the others. He smiled and cupped his hands toward Qiu Feng, "I'm sorry to have troubled you."

"Brother Qing Shui, there's no need to stand on ceremony. This is something I should do. Since you have cleared the formation, these are things that we should do for you. Come, I shall bring you to look for a place." Qiu Feng smiled and returned the greeting before heading inward.

When they went deeper in, Qing Shui noticed that although there weren't many people, there were still some around. He was astonished. He knew how powerful the formation was and hadn't expected that so many people could clear it. It went to show that there were still many amazing people in this world.

"Brother Qiu, do the people here stay here often?" Qing Shui

asked in doubt.

“This place is free. Those who are able to clear through the formation would be provided free accommodations here. Basically, they’ll be able to stay as long as I keep this place running. Therefore, the manors that I’ve allocated out would basically be the same as having given them out for free. However, they aren’t transferable.” Qiu Feng smiled and explained.

Qing Shui was stunned. So this was really how it was. Since he had barged through the formation successfully, he could come in at any time. This also showed how generous Deity’s Abode was with their wealth.

Their arrived at a manor not far away. It wasn’t very big, but it was more than enough for the group. There were four small buildings, each with three stories.

“Everything inside is brand new and we often have people to clean up the place. Brother Qing Shui, since you guys have just arrived, I shall leave you to settle down first. I’ll send you a welcoming meal.” Qiu Feng smiled and sent Qing Shui to the manor’s door before passing him a set of keys.

“These are all the keys. These things actually don’t have much use to them.” Qiu Feng tossed the keys to Qing Shui and left.

“I’ll call Brother Qiu Feng later. Let’s have a drink here.” Qing Shui said toward Qiu Feng.

“Sounds good!” Qiu Feng lifted his hand and waved.

There were two pink and two silver colored buildings here but they weren't very big. Entering one of the silvery-white building, they found themselves in a hall with some public facilities in the surroundings, including a bathroom, a kitchen, as well as a small storeroom. This place allowed them to temporarily store some other items.

The higher stories were the bedrooms but with a small living room in the center. The bedrooms on each level were very big but they were in fact split into several rooms, including the study and the bedrooms.

The ladies went to stay in one of the pink colored buildings and the second and third stories were sufficient for them to stay in, leaving two buildings vacant. The rooms were very clean. They could be said to be spotlessly clean without a speck of dust. Everything was brand new.

After the meal was ready, Qing Shui said, “You guys go ahead first. I'll be out for a moment. No need to wait for me.”

“Qing Shui, would he not come?” Yiye Jiange asked.

” I'm guessing that he's already prepared and shouldn't be coming today. You guys can go ahead and eat first. No need to wait for me.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“We’ll wait for a little while. If you guys don’t come, then we’ll start eating.” Yiye Jiange gave it some thought and said.

“Alright. Then if I don’t return after 15 minutes, don’t wait for me.”

...

Qing Shui went to where Qiu Feng was staying. It was a building that wasn’t far away from the entrance. Upon entering, he saw that a feast had been prepared as he had expected. Qiu Feng smiled and invited Qing Shui to take a seat.

Qing Shui said a few polite words and sat down.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. I’m going to say the same thing again. I’ve taken a liking to you as a brother from the moment we first met. No need to stand on ceremony. As the saying goes, it’s easy to get riches, but hard to find a bosom friend.” Qing Shui smiled and said as he sat down as well.

“It’s the same for me. Timing is a very mysterious thing. We seem to be able to agree well with each other, and thus I felt very cordial when I saw you. If you don’t mind, we can address each other as brothers.” Qing Shui said seriously. He really felt that this person wasn’t bad. He was calm, neither arrogant nor anxious, and most importantly, he was strong.

“Alright, alright. I couldn’t ask for anything better. Come, let us

brothers have a drink together!”

They drank a few consecutive cups before stopping. Qiu Feng smiled and said, “Brother is such an outstanding person. I wonder which sect or aristocrat clan you came from?”

Qiu Feng spoke very leisurely, making it hard for one to think that he was intentionally trying to find out Qing Shui’s background.

“I come from Greencloud Continent and right now, I take charge of Qing Clan.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui made his words very vague. He knew that it was better to say it this way than choosing any other way. At most, the other party would think of him as someone from a hidden aristocrat clan. After all, he had many secrets on him which he couldn’t share.

“Oh, it seems like brother has strong background. Otherwise, there wouldn’t be someone as outstanding as yourself.”

“Brother, you must be kidding me. I heard the others saying that you belong to Formation Immortal Sect. Could it be that you’re the only person holding the fort for this Deity’s Abode?” Qing Shui felt very puzzled.

“I’m from the Formation Immortal Sect. Formation Immortal Sect is just a branch in the Five Continents. The branch here isn’t

fixed. In the other Four Continents, Formation Immortal Sect is a sect. There are many branches in the sect and every five years, there would be an arena exchange competition. The branch ranked last would come to the Five Continents to guard over the teleportation array, waiting for the next branch which will lose in another five years to take over the job and Deity's Abode." Qiu Feng smiled and said.

The branch ranked last in Formation Immortal Sect would come to guard the ancient teleportation array and also to manage the operations of the Deity's Abode. The weakest amongst Formation Immortal Sect was an extraordinary existence in the Five Continents. It seemed that even in the other Four Continents, Formation Immortal Sect was definitely also a powerful influence.

"What level can one of brother's abilities reach in the other Four Continents?" Qing Shui smiled and asked. He was truly curious about this.

"Are you asking about my abilities while in the other Four Continents or in the Five Continents?" Qiu Feng poured wine for Qing Shui and asked.

"Your abilities while in the other Four Continents!" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

"At my age, my abilities can only be considered to be not bad within a certain circle. The other Four Continents are actually very complicated. I'll go and look for you to tell you about it in the future if you were to go to the Four Continents one day," said Qiu Feng as he picked up his wine glass, shook it before Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought of what Tantai Xuan had said before. It seemed that one could not say excessive things about the Four Continents here. Therefore, he didn't ask too much and just raised his wine cup and drank it all.

“Brother, I'm planning to head to the other Four Continents this time. Is there anything I would need to prepare for when I pass through the teleportation array?” Qing Shui put down his wine cup and asked.

“You don't have to prepare much. Each person would need ten demonic beast's core of a beast which had a strength of 50,000 stars. The other thing to note is that sometimes, there may be many people heading for the other Four Continents and thus there would be competition. And since some people might not have the cores, they might snatch somebody else's.” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

Qiu Feng didn't go into much detail but Qing Shui understood. He smiled and replied, “Thank you, brother. This is still manageable.”

“Of course, I know that this is easy for you. With your abilities and age, you would still be amongst the top when counting people of a similar age in the other Four Continents. I really don't understand how you can train to such a level here.” When Qiu Feng said this, he felt defeated.

“Luck. I can only say that I'm lucky.” Qing Shui casually

answered.

Qiu Feng didn't probe too much either. They were both intelligent people and knew what they should say and what they shouldn't. Thankfully, although they didn't say much, they both gained some new information.

...

By the time Qing Shui returned back, the sky had already turned dark. The ladies had already finished their meal but still remained in the living room. They seemed to be waiting for Qing Shui.

Deciding to head to take a look at the Northern Sea tomorrow, they all went back to rest and Qing Shui also headed into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He took a casual look around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before cultivating. Qing Shui decided to refine the additional strength provided by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant after it had gotten stronger...

It was still considered easy for him to absorb the additional four hundred stars strength at his level. Earlier, he hadn't been able to deal with this. It was only after absorbing the strength did he felt that this surge of power wasn't that little. It let his abilities increased by quite a lot again.

After breakfast the next day, he headed out after calling on Qiu



Feng. There was a special route to take and there was no need to pass through the formation at the entrance. On the way, Qing Shui was still thinking about Qiu Feng.

Qiu Feng had about 70,000 stars strength here and if he was in the other Four Continents, it would amount to be about 700,000 stars. Qing Shui couldn't understand why Qiu Feng would come to the Five Continents. Could it be because even someone of his level wasn't considered anything in the other Four Continents?

Qing Shui thought of how Qiu Feng had mentioned that at Qing Shui's age, his abilities were already considered to be at the top. It meant that there were people in the other Four Continents who were on par with himself.

That wasn't right. Qing Shui suddenly thought of one thing. It was impossible for Qiu Feng to be able to know his actual strength, especially when they were concealed very well. For example, he had a 20% chance of doubling his attack power, he had the Nine Continents Mountain... Basically, his strength that Qiu Feng assessed wasn't his full prowess.

"What are you thinking about?" Yu Ruyan was right next to Qing Shui and couldn't help but ask.

"I'm thinking about you!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yu Ruyan was stunned and threw Qing Shui a chiding glance before she walked faster, staying further away from Qing Shui.

The beach to the Northern Sea is very close and was only less than ten li away. Therefore, they soon arrived at that faint glittery beach.

# AST 1099 – Five Elements Water Force, Another Encounter With The Beast Blood Tribe

---

The grains of sand sparkled with a pale golden color, especially when looking at it from afar under the sun's rays. The sand contained many different multicolored seashells and the beach was a magnificent sight.

A long time ago, Qing Shui had come to a similar location to pick up similarly multicolored seashells for his children. Thinking about this memory brought a smile to his face.

There were many people around the seashore and tents were everywhere. Many were canoeing and among these people, most were ordinary civilians, not martial practitioners. Of course, there were certainly also many who were martial artists and this was obvious from one glance.

Martial artists and normal civilians usually segregated themselves, even though there were certainly exceptions, such as family members and friends. Laughter swept across the entire beach and many were enjoying themselves in the waters.

For most seas, the shallow area, as well as the waters that were close to the shoreline were considered safe zones. It was unlikely there would be any appearances of sea beasts. Shark type beasts wandering in the sea did not normally pose a great danger. The real danger tended to be in the depths of the seas.

“While we’re here to enjoy the sea view, let me give you girls a mission!” Qing Shui told the girls as they walked to a secluded part of the beach.

“Oh, mission, Dad brought us here to enjoy ourselves and relax. What other mission do we have?” Luan Luan pouted and said in displeasure.

“This mission is beneficial for you girls. Do you still remember the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal I taught you all?” Qing Shui smiled as he replied.

“Yes yes, I remember. Dad brought us to observe waves, and the purpose is for us to feel the power of the waters” Luan Luan eagerly said.

“That’s right, Water is one of the five elements and source of life. Water exists everywhere and it has life. Water can be heartless, but water can also be sentient. The potential of water all boils down to the word ‘power’. Without power there would only be peaceful water. With power, water can be a dreadful force of nature.”

As Qing Shui continued to speak, the others listened and began to ponder.

At this moment, tremendous waves appeared from afar and swept forth with great violence, penetrating all nooks and crannies. Within a split second, the destruction was immense, the powers of the waves unstoppable, the aggressiveness apparent...

“Water flows downwards; that’s its power source. When it has strength greater than the opponent’s, this battle technique will impose a certain level of destruction. Even if the opponent is stronger, you should unleash the steadfast power of your heart and the water.” Qing Shui said calmly. It seemed like he had gained insights as well.

“Heart of the strong?” Wenren Wu-shuang was puzzled.

“Yes, the heart of the strong. This is the mentality to make one stronger. When faced with any type of difficulty, it is important to stay calm, cool and collected. This is the only way to unleash one’s greatest potential when utilizing the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal,” Qing Shui grinned.

Wenren Wu-shuang gazed at Qing Shui and looked at the waves across the sea. The rest were also paying attention to the tidal waves, feeling the power of the water.

“Look, don’t those few people look like just the ones we are looking for in the drawings?”

These words traveled into the ears of Qing Shui, as he was in deep thought. He looked back and figured out what was happening. The people that were approaching were tall and massive, and emitted a barbarous and threatening aura.

They were members of the Beast Blood Tribe!

Qing Shui was astonished. The power of Beast Blood Tribe was not small. He had heard about their presence in the frigid lands of the North, but he never thought they were also in Northern Sea City.

“It cannot be wrong!” One of them said as he took out a huge beast parchment. On top of the parchment were indeed the drawings of Qing Shui, his women and Little Fatty.

The presence of Qing Shui, his women, and Little Fatty was too dazzling. Moreover, his devastatingly gorgeous women were easy to recognize. Furthermore, there was a fat person wearing a monastic robe. Even if there were other people around them as well, they were still noticeable.

“Let’s head over, defeat them and capture them back to report. Perhaps, we will be able to return to Ice Snow Valley.” One of the older men standing alongside the leader said.

The age of the members of the Beast Blood Tribe could not be accurately read from their appearance. All of them had a tall build, violent look, sharp eyes and an air of unapproachability.

“Fret not, the higher ups did convey the message that these people were powerful. If we find them, we should not act recklessly. We need to report and combine our forces before attacking them.” The leader’s mature and tough voice did not seem old nor young.

“Do we really have to report to Ya Luotuo, that perverted man?

Leader, look at how gorgeous these women are. If we report to him, we will not gain any benefits,” one of the younger men said in displeasure.

“Ta Yuan, you’re still young, do not be mesmerized by their beauty. The prettier these women are, the more dangerous they get, especially women of such level. They are definitely vicious beauties. You think you might have a chance to win over them, but what capability do you have to possess them? Don’t talk about martial skills, you cannot even defeat any one of these women.” The leader said slowly.

“Leader, I’ll report to Ya Luotuo right away!” After finishing his sentence, Ta Yuan swept off his cold sweat and disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Qing Shui only took a glance at the members of Beast Blood Tribe as they disappeared. Besides, he would never be able to be harmonious with the people from the Beast Blood Tribe. The news about those people he killed at the Ancient Ruins would have already spread to the higher levels of their tribe. If he had let them off and not killed them as a rude awakening, they would never give up.

His women had also seen the people from Beast Blood Tribe, since they were too noticeable. They had come as a group with more than ten people, it was hard to not notice.

“What should we do now, Qing Shui? They seemed to have called for more help.” Yu He approached Qing Shui and said.

“Haha, what’s there to be afraid of? This way, if all of them come for us, we can get rid of all of them in one go. They can save us a whole lot of trouble as well.” Qing Shui replied nonchalantly.

Yu He smiled and did not probe further. She glanced at the man that she had fallen for, an unruly man full of mettle. She felt content; after all these years, wasn’t this outcome what she had always wished for?

“Look at the cloud waves in the sky!”

At this moment, sea breeze from afar swept across. The cloud waves in the sky approached like thick smoke, as though the world was going to be swallowed up.

“Take a look at the grandeur, feel the situation, and use your heart to feel. The Tidal Cloud Waves Seal is a perfect example of the Water Force and Water Power, as well as the destructive aura from the cloud waves.....”

Qing Shui could see that the rest were observing seriously, and some of his women were so engrossed that they seemed to have entered a mysterious realm. They were now within the state of Realm Entry. Though it was not equivalent to the level of enlightenment, being able to reach that state was indeed rare.

Yiye Tian was observing seriously. He had never cultivated the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and could only watch.



“Brother Yiye, look at it now and feel the presence. In the future, it will be easier when you cultivate and practice the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.” Qing Shui walked towards the side where Yiye Tian was standing at.

“No problem, that’s right Qing Shui, thank you!” Yiye Tian glanced at the surroundings and replied sincerely, his hand still on the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring.

“We’re a family so there’s no need to be that courteous. Isn’t it awkward if we get too formal?” Qing Shui grinned and shook his head.

After half an hour, his women’s consciousness returned to reality. Even though the rewards were great, Qing Shui laughed when he saw them, “It is a peaceful place there, you could go try and explore more there.”

His women left gleefully, Qing Shui knew they needed to try to cultivate their mastery of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. It was only through numerous training that one could figure out which part one was lacking in.

Once in awhile, Qing Shui would still take a glance at the people from the Beast Blood Tribe from afar. There seemed to be no activity, as they appeared to be just enjoying the sea view and talking amongst themselves. Looking at this scene, Qing Shui felt amused.

It wasn't long before his women came back with smiles on their faces.

“Have you cultivated successfully?” Qing Shui asked, looking delighted.

“Not yet, but we're close. We are going to observe further.” Di Qing replied.

It was during this time that a couple giant sangria colored beasts appeared. Even Qing Shui was unsure of what beast they were, but they looked malevolent and on top of them were people from the Beast Blood Tribe.

Looks like their reinforcements had arrived!

Their reinforcements met up with the people that were there previously. Coming down from the three huge beasts were hundreds of people. These numbers scared the crowd and the people on the beach fled for their lives.

A lean and tall silhouette appeared from the celestial residence and he smiled as he looked afar, before shaking his head and turned back.

Qing Shui gathered his women and together, they observed the approaching crowd from the Beast Blood Tribe. The leader astonished Qing Shui; he was an exceptionally tall man and had a sturdy-looking build. Most importantly, his strength was

comparable to Qiu Feng. However, the Beast Blood Tribe was rather weak in terms of spirit energy.

Hundreds of them, it was this strength that was a scary presence on the five continents. Wherever they were, they would be at the peak of the power hierarchy.

“Are you people going to leave on your own accord or shall we tie you up first?”

The leader’s voice was thunderous. He was mumbling his words, but it was enough to understand what he was trying to convey.

Qing Shui listened and he could observe that this man was a complacent and conceited person. It was probably because few would have dared to go against his wishes. With his current strength, only idiots would do so.

“Who are you? Why should we go?” Qing Shui smiled and replied. He was not angered at all. To Qing Shui, these people were just like contemptible rebels performing antics.

“Oh, because I am Ya Luotuo.” The leader replied in a serious tone.

Qing Shui was stunned. Apparently, Ya Luotuo was a notorious man, just one he had never heard of before. He said nonchalantly, “Ya Luotuo? Who are you, I’ve never heard of you before.”

Qing Shui was trying to agitate him.

“How reckless, break an arm and leave with me, I’ll grant you a quick death. Otherwise, if you force my hand, I’ll make sure it becomes a living hell for you.” Ya Luotuo gritted his teeth and replied. His teeth were white and abnormally sharp, just like those of a wild beast, sending shivers down one’s spine.

# AST 1100 – Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, News

## About Di Chen

---

Ya Luotuo was extremely fluent and he sounded quite intimidating. At least, that was what the people around him thought as they gave Qing Shui a look of pity. However, Qing Shui found Ya Luotuo rather hilarious.

Would anyone be afraid if a tiny Pekingese dog barked in front of them? Perhaps, they might not even feel a thing. This was the feeling he got as a martial expert. Maybe it would better to even call this a type of mentality.

Qing Shui felt that he had gotten a better understanding about being powerful. In an instant, his aura seemed to change slightly, become denser and more pressurizing.

“Do you have the courage to say that again? I didn’t hear you clearly.” Qing Shui said as he smiled.

Ya Luotuo hesitated for a second before as a viciousness flashed in his eyes. “You really don’t know your place. If you break one of your own arms and come with me, I will let you have a quick death. If I have to take action, I will grant you a fate worse than death.”

After Ya Luotuo uttered his last word, Qing Shui raised his hand and shot out a Coldsteel Bead. This scenario felt very familiar to him, he remembered that he had also fed that young master of Lion King’s Ridge—Bei Tanglie—one of these.

In a similar fashion, the bead broke all of Ya Luotuo's teeth and forced its way into his throat, so he couldn't help but swallow it. However, he didn't show as much pain as Bei Tanglie as blood spilled from his mouth.

Qing Shui had no intentions of killing him, he only wanted Ya Luotuo to suffer a little. A normal person would never be able to withstand the pain of having all their teeth smashed in and their mouth filled with blood, let alone swallowing the Coldsteel Bead which was the size of an egg.

A normal person would definitely choke on that bead but Ya Luotuo was a cultivator of some standard, so he only felt a strong discomfort. It was not life threatening. However, the Coldsteel Bead was cool in nature and was slightly poisonous. Swallowing it or passing it out would definitely be a problem. Besides, who knew if that man would even have the chance to pass it out of his body.

"I wonder if you can even say that again!" Qing Shui said with a smile still plastered on his face.

The people standing around Ya Luotuo were shocked. They clearly saw the Coldsteel Bead—it was not that fast—yet Ya Luotuo was unable to dodge it. He could only stare at it blankly as it destroyed his teeth and plunged into his stomach. Tears and blood continued to drip from his face.

But there was a real benefit of having a big build, the man only needed a short time to recover from swallowing that egg-size

Coldsteel Bead. After that, he stared furiously at Qing Shui.

Since Qing Shui had immobilized the man using his spirit energy just now, there was no way the man could ever dodge that attack even if the Coldsteel Bead was moving slowly. People from the Beast Blood Tribe were all very hot-headed and impulsive. Even if they were not stupid, once blood rushed into their head, they would disregard any consequences.

“Kill! Kill him! Catch all the rest and do what you want with them...”

Hearing their leader shouting almost incomprehensibly, the rest of the men leered at the women standing behind Qing Shui. Once they set their eyes on them, their eyes shined and they all lunged at Qing Shui, forgetting everything.

Originally, there were a few of them who could sense that there was something off but they were all tempted by those words. After all, cultivators were usually full of themselves. Even if there was a chance that they might not be as strong as their opponents, they would find a lot of excuses for themselves or convince themselves that there was only a small difference in power. Anyways, they had so many men, so they should not need to fear anything.

Ya Luotuo wasn't brainless but swallowing that Coldsteel Bead Qing Shui made him act as if he had eaten explosives. This was a great insult to him as he had never been this humiliated. This made him totally lose his cool and rationality.

When Qing Shui saw the men rushing towards him, he made a gesture.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

As Qing Shui moved his hand, a hundred meter tall tidal wave imbued with Qi went rushing towards the men.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Water Entanglement.

Simultaneously, the people in front of him were swallowed by a watery quagmire. Qing Shui was using the new skill that he had just learned and he found that it was a type of technique which he could use to control others.

Thousand Li Flow!

Qing Shui gestured once again and the huge a hundred meter tall tidal wave poured down like a raging mountain torrent. It seethed and surged like a vicious beast, crashing down upon the men!

Water Confinement!

Qing Shui was quite amazed by the impact of the crashing waters. Most compounds would reduce in volume when they solidified but water would increase in volume when it becomes ice. This impact of liquid water was stronger as it was denser than ice. As it was imbued with his spirit energy, that impact easily sent the men unconscious. But that was not the end of it, because Qing Shui



controlled the water and confined the men in it.

Unless they had enough spirit energy, it was difficult to escape. If Qing Shui wanted, he could drown these people who were less skilled in spirit energy but that would take too much time. All cultivators know how to channel inner breathing techniques, so it takes a long time to drown a cultivator.

Raging Tides!

Qing Shui controlled the waters again. Suddenly, the water turned choppy with huge waves and a terrifying whirlpool appeared. The scary speed of the vortex sucked all the men in. It was like a merciless mouth which could swallow up everything.

Qing Shui was shocked as he saw the people disappear into the whirlpool one after the other. Even Ya Luotuo only managed to struggle for a while before he was sucked into the whirlpool and disappeared.

His Tidal Cloud Waves Seal quickly disappeared when he withdrew his spirit energy. Qing Shui now knew how powerful the combination of Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and his Nine Continents Mountains was. This was the first time he had used that final killer move from the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal technique set. He did practice all the techniques but his Raging Tides only improved after he observed some huge waves.

Qing Shui only regained his focus after a long time as he was occupied by thoughts about how powerful his Tidal Cloud Waves

Seal had become. He actually wanted to try his Lion King's Imprint and Lion King's Roar but he did not expect that his Tidal Cloud Waves Seal could settle the enemies so quickly.

When he noticed the few ladies totally amazed by him, he laughed sheepishly.

“This is how you use Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. Practice well and you'll be able to use it too! It's quite powerful!”

The women were hopeful when they looked at Qing Shui. Their faces were beaming. After all, if the techniques they practiced were powerful, it could only be beneficial to them. The people from the Beast Blood Tribe had all disappeared, leaving only a few Interspatial Silk Sachets behind. Qing Shui collected them with a wave of his hand and continued to watch the waves along with the other ladies, Little Fatty, Yiye Tian and Lin Zhanhan. Occasionally, they would also look at the cloud patterns in the sky.

What was a grey cloud like?

Qing Shui realized that he never really noticed that before. Whether it was the grey clouds covering the skies or grey clouds hanging tumultuous before a storm, he had never observed them carefully before. When he thought about this, Qing Shui decided that he would definitely look at them carefully next time. He was sure that it would help him further the potential of his Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

Qing Shui and the others only returned to Deity's Abode in the

afternoon. Qing Shui felt nothing killing off from the Beast Blood Tribe. As those men were very violent, he felt that it was right to use such a forceful method to get rid of them, otherwise, they would not give up and just continue bothering them.

Deity's Abode was a very quiet and peaceful place, it was like beautiful realm that was out of this world. When Qing Shui saw Qiu Feng at the door, he got the others to enter first while he went to sit with Qiu Feng.

After Qing Shui chatted with him for awhile, he found out that Qiu Feng was solely in charge of Deity's Abode. The others were all situated in the cold Northern region and they were in charge of guarding the Ancient Great Formation.

Qing Shui was not sure why the Formation Immortal Sect would send people to protect the Ancient Great Formation. He wondered if they saw any sort of benefit from doing this.

Formation Immortal Sect was a large sect that seemed rather powerful. If there were benefits to be reaped, the other sects would definitely come forward and compete with the Formation Immortal Sect but there wasn't any?

"Brother Qiu, is the Ancient Great Formation the only passageway?" Qing Shui asked, feeling very curious.

"Of course not. There is more than one Teleportation Array in the Five Continents which will bring a cultivator to the other Four Continents. When you reach the coldest point in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, you will find that there is Teleportation Array. There are also many powerful guardians protecting those

formations.” Qiu Feng laughed.

Qing Shui finally understood their purpose. They were protecting their resources. Even though there were many powerful cultivators in the Four Continents, the people that could travel from the Five Continents over to the Four Continents were also considered experts. Their strength would at least be above 5000 stars so a sect might discover some hidden talents that they could recruit. Most of the people that wanted to travel to the Four Continents from the Five Continents didn't have any powerful backing. Thus, those Teleportation Array were good places to gain new members to strengthen one's sect and that was the benefit.

Having the strength of 5000 stars wasn't something as common as cabbage in the Four Continents. People of that caliber were still considered powerful experts in the Four Continents. The only difference was that the pinnacle in the Four Continents was much higher than that in the Five Continents.

“Oh, I see. But most people who go over from the Five Continents probably also know people from the Four Continents, right?” Qing Shui said, smiling.

“Actually, those are minorities. Previously, I saw an extremely talented woman leaving for the Four Continents before I came here. She was an unworldly beauty, as if she did not belong to this secular world. Many people tried to invite her to join their sects, but she rejected them.” Qiu Feng sighed when he brought this up.

“Did she look like this?” Qing Shui pulled out a usual portrait he drew of Di Chen. Even though it could not be compared to the

Portraits of Beauty, it was still very lifelike as Qing Shui's drawing skills were already above the level of drawing bones.

“That's her. So you know her?” Qiu Feng was surprised.

“She is my wife. The reason why I want to go to the Four Continents so urgently is because of her. Otherwise, I really wouldn't rush over.” Qing Shui said a little bitterly.

He did not expect that Di Chen would suddenly appear in this series of events. After she absorbed all the energy from the Sacred Lotus Platform, she had reached an enlightenment beyond the worlds of mortals. Qing Shui found that preposterous. How could a woman like her who had never experienced life, find an enlightenment beyond normal mortal lives?. It was unfair to her and Qing Shui was very worried.

“Brother Qiu, do you know how powerful she was?” Qing Shui asked after he contemplated for a while.

“Brother, you don't know?” Qiu Feng was shocked. Qing Shui mentioned that the woman was his wife and he wouldn't doubt Qing Shui. He could clearly judge for himself and there was no reason Qing Shui had to lie about this.

“I once knew how powerful she was. But I left her side for some time and found out that she absorbed an incredible treasure and that she had received a powerful enlightenment which made her disillusioned about the secular world. When I returned, she had already left for the Four Continents.” Qing Shui explained

painfully.

# AST 1101 – Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region, Spiritual Drops Alchemy Recipe, Golden Fragrance Jade

---

Qiu Feng was stunned when he heard what Qing Shui had said. He never expected such a story behind that. He recalled that the woman did feel like she reached a realm of transcendence above all mortal temptations.

“Brother, I know you are a passionate person. I’m sure you will find that lady when you reach the Four Continents. Meanwhile, I will help you get information on her whereabouts,” Qiu Feng said after he hesitated for a while.

“Then, I’ll have to thank you, Brother Qiu,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“For now, I won’t talk about matters in the Four Continents. When you’ve reached the Four Continents, I’ll tell you what you want to know. For right now, I can’t tell you anything because that’s a rule,” Qiu Feng said apologetically.

“I understand. Otherwise, we wouldn’t be so unfamiliar about the matters in the Four Continents. It’s alright, anyway, we’ll be heading there soon,” Qing Shui replied.

“That’s right. Beast Blood Tribe has a powerful presence in the Four Continents, because of what you did today, they might have an enmity against you. Please be careful,” Qiu Feng pointed out as

if he suddenly remembered what he wanted to say.

“Uh, okay. Brother Qiu, we are going to leave tomorrow. We will be heading to the north. But once we are done with that, I will come and look for you again,” Qing Shui said lightheartedly.

“Leaving? Even though I am not sure what you’re planning to do, you have to be careful if you’re heading north. Even though Five Continent is bound by the laws of Heaven and Earth. But there are some super experts out there who have the ability to ignore those restrictions,” Qiu Feng advised.

“Thank you!” Qing Shui was serious when he said this. Qiu Feng’s advice meant a lot to him as that sentence revealed to him that there were other people in Five Continents who could also ignore the laws of Heaven and Earth and perhaps even people who had returned from the Four Continents.

There were many powerful and influential clans and sects in the north like the Beast Blood Tribe, Lion King’s Ridge and other clans and sects guarding the Transportation Arrays. That was where the most powerful experts in the Five Continent gathered.

“You basically eliminated the entire Beast Blood Tribe in the Northern Sea City. Since those men are the most powerful members of the Beast Blood Tribe around this area, the other members would definitely find out soon. You have to be on your guard. Considering your strength, you should be fine as long as you’re alert,” Qiu Feng reminded Qing Shui, standing when he saw that Qing Shui was about to leave.



Qing Shui bid Qiu Feng farewell and walked toward his own courtyard. Qiu Feng did not invite Qing Shui to join the Formation Immortal Sect, neither did Qing Shui bring that up. They were currently on good terms so bringing that up was unnecessary as it would make everyone unhappy.

Furthermore, at best Qiu Feng could only invite Qing Shui to join their sect but not pressurize and force him, otherwise it might have the opposite effect and the party might just go ahead and join another sect.

When he returned to his own courtyard, it was already afternoon. Everyone had gathered around and they greeted Qing Shui happily when they saw that he had returned. Even though they only stayed for a day, they had already seen the sea and their previous yearnings were greatly reduced.

“We’ll leave tomorrow,” Qing Shui announced directly.

“Okay! There is no reason for us to stay anyway,” Luan Luan replied immediately.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and the other women laughed. Yiye Tian saw how Qing Shui was also quite helpless when dealing with his daughter. But what he noticed more was Qing Shui’s fondness for the girl. He felt like laughing too but out of happiness, a happiness bloomed from his heart.

.....

They left on the second day. The Northern Sea was incredibly large, it took one Nine Continents Steps Effect to barely cross the entire Northern Sea. Meanwhile, they observed the ocean below as they were walking in the skies above the Northern Sea.

After they used four consecutive Nine Continents Steps Effect, they reached a wintry land covered with snow. In the World of the Nine Continents, there were many places which were usually covered with snow. However, there are at least one or two warmer months where the temperature would rise and the snow would melt away. After that short period, it would start snowing again.

This time, Qing Shui landed in a place where the temperature was slightly higher. Everywhere was covered in melting snow, icicles were dripping and everything seemed on the verge of spring.

The droplets from the melting ice converged at the two sides of the streets and flowed down towards a small river. After that, the confluences flowed to the center of a mountain and converged again to form a large waterfall which hung over a valley...

The cities in this region were all situated on higher grounds to avoid floods. They rested for the night and continued north. Each time they stopped at a place, Qing Shui would get some information from the inns or the shopkeepers. No matter where it was, as long as he had money, he could still get a lot of the things he wanted.

The further north they went, the colder it got. In the Main Continent, they recognized their north edge as an extremely cold place. Who would have known that here was truly what one would call the coldest point. Cold plateaus spreaded over the land and everything was frozen, including the mountains. That ice wasn't even normal, it was permafrost that had been around for over 10,000 years.

After 10 days...

They have finally reached the northern region. Snowflakes danced across the skies while the frigid winds lashed at them. It was no wonder that the people from the North were so strong. Environment makes a man. Any person that grew up here would adapt to such a harsh environment. Even if they are not cultivators, their body constitutions would definitely be stronger than the average man. Even a normal cultivator may not have such a constitution.

It could be considered a natural advantage!

They did not need to ask for directions as Yiye Jiange and Lin Zhanhan were both familiar with the place. Lion King's Ridge was in the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region and that was a very unusual place.

The Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region had a different name in the past. According to the legend, there was once an ice emperor. He was very powerful and skilled in ice-based attacks. He was so powerful that even the people from the Four Continents recognized him as a terrifying presence. In order to commemorate

him, the name of this place which was Sealed Northern Region was changed to Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region.

The flow of spiritual Qi in the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region was among the top places in the Five Continents. It was comparable to that in the Eastern Victory Divine Continent but there are a mixed bag of people living in the region. Power was quite centralized among a few groups and they rejected people from other regions. As a result, only people of a certain caliber could stay in the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region.

“Grandfather Lin, have you ever heard of any Transportation Array guardian sects in the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region?”

They were at the peak of a snowy mountain and surrounded by an endless scenery of snow and ice. It was beautiful but a normal person would feel hopeless here as the many vicious demonic beasts that prowled the snow would trap them there.

“Those people are so powerful that we don’t have any contact with them. We don’t even know much information about them. We don’t even know much about Lion King’s Ridge. If it weren’t for the animosity between my clan and that sect, we wouldn’t even interact with them. Heavenly Talisman Lin Clan may be quite influential but we are only at that level, we might have been famous once but that is already a thing of the past,” Lin Zhanhan said as he shook his head.

“Grandfather Lin, you’re right. Yiye Clan only had a little more interaction with the Beitang Clan of Lion King’s Ridge because the latter wanted to get our techniques on Beast Taming. But their

main purpose was still Jiange.” Yiye Tian frowned with anger as he brought this up.

After all, those people have almost wiped out the entire Yiye Clan. Anyone one would be angered by this. Qing Shui clearly understood what it was like to be unable to take revenge, to be helpless because one was not stronger than one’s enemies.

This was the same way Yan Clan had treated Qing Clan in the past. When he saw their expressions, he consoled, “We will definitely make Lion King’s Ridge pay for everything they did. Beitang Lie and the others already owe us a large debt that Lion King’s Ridge must return.”

Qing Shui now understood that at that time, Yiye Clan and Lin Clan must have been nothing in the eyes of the people from Lion King’s Ridge. But they would never have anticipated that their doom will be brought by these two clans they once thought insignificant.

Now that Lion King’s Ridge had expanded in terms of influence and their businesses, most of the people had probably already forgotten about Yiye Clan and Lin Clan. The few people who could remember the events then were probably the culprits from Beitang Clan.

It wasn’t surprising that Beitang Lie could recognize Yiye Jiange once he saw her. Yiye Jiange was a person that anyone could easily remember. Besides, it was precisely because he had his eyes on her that she could escape, he wanted her to be brought back alive then.

They cleared up an area and pitched their tents. They decided to camp at this peak for the night. As the harsh weather was nothing to them, they just treated it as scenery.

Recently, Qing Shui found that there was no improvement in his Ancient Strengthening Technique. Previously, he knew that it was at the Peak of the Seventh layer, he could still feel it advancing a little. However, for the past few days, he could not sense that his Ancient Strengthening Technique was advancing after he reached the small success stage of Nine Yang Golden Body.

Within his tent...

Previously, he had spent a significant amount of effort to breakthrough to the Seventh layer, he even had to go to Eastern Victory Divine Continent. Now that he wanted to reach the Eighth layer, he knew that it would only be more difficult but he had no idea how should go about doing it. He reckoned that it would take a long time. Perhaps, he will breakthrough when he reached the Four Continents or perhaps, he may never breakthrough to the Eighth layer in his lifetime.

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal...

The Bodhi Tree was thriving and had grown three inches. Practicing his spiritual energy over this period of time had become more enjoyable than before. Even his Fire Bird and Thunder Beast would rest near the Bodhi Tree.

There was already another Mysterious fruit and the previous one he saw was ripening soon. But Qing Shui did not pluck it down to eat. He had also accumulated quite a lot of Jade Spirit Fruits, Plum Blossom Wine and Vermilion Fruits.

His Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was now very large. Furthermore, he did not even need to worry that those things will rot or degrade. Besides, it takes a long time to accumulate those things. As for the fish and turtles in his realm, he would feed them to his friends and families as long as it would help boost their strength, even if it is a little.

Qing Shui decided to practice some alchemy. He wanted to obtain the Spiritual Drops Alchemy Recipe this time. He knew that his experience was almost sufficient, he felt that he had delayed this for some time. The many events had reduced the time he could spare to practice alchemy, otherwise, he would have already successfully produced it by now.

After forty days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, a clear crisp sound filled the air. Qing Shui had quickly obtained the alchemy recipe after his experience reached the required level. Qing Shui was delighted.

He entered his sea of consciousness!

Spiritual Drops: 10,000 year Spiritual Limestone, Mysterious Fruit, Five Element Fruit, Feathered Spirit Grass, Spiritual Crystal!

He was only 500,000 experience points away from getting the

alchemy recipe for Golden Fragrance Jade!



# AST 1102 – Huo Sanxing, Do You Still Remember Me, Lin Zhanhan!

---

## Golden Fragrance Jade ?

Qing Shui didn't expect the next recipe to be Golden Fragrance Jade. In his memory, Golden Fragrance Jade was not an medicine but rather a type of Jade. It was a beautiful jade which emanated an alluring fragrance. It was a sort of rare item which people had tried to find for a long time and was only recorded in historical annals. It did not have an extraordinary appearance but there have been sayings like "You wouldn't be able to tell even if you see a Golden Fragrance Jade" or "You wouldn't be able to buy a Golden Fragrance Jade even if you had money".

The Golden Fragrance Jade with an alchemy recipe must meant that it was as rare as a Golden Fragrance Jade. Or otherwise, it could also refer to Golden Fragrance Jade who is an immortal. The medicine she created was extremely valuable. Thus, there is a legend that Golden Fragrance Jade could also cure illnesses.

500,000 experience points wasn't considered a lot but that didn't mean that it was not valuable. Medicinal Pills could be classified into two general types: one-time effect or permanent effect. A alchemy recipe for a one-time effect medicinal pill requiring 500,000 experience points definitely seemed rarer than a medicinal pill with permanent effect which required 1,000,000 experience points.

Shaking his head, he looked through the ingredients required for making Spiritual Drops. 10,000 Spiritual Limestone, Mysterious

Fruit, Five Element Fruit, Feathered Spirit Grass and Spiritual Crystal. He already had Five Element Fruit and Mysterious Fruit. He could tell that Feathered Spirit Grass was a medicinal herb but he had never heard of it before.

Qing Shui heard about 10,000 year Spiritual Limestone before. It formed from the ceiling drippings of rocks in certain old caves where the accumulation of spiritual energy was high.

Qing Shui also had information about spiritual crystals. Spiritual crystal were very rare. They were a type of crystal which formed in a Spirit beast's brain when their strength was higher than 10,000 stars. But its occurrence was by luck and if one was unlucky, it would not appear even after killing over 10,000 demonic beasts. Of course, when the demonic beast was stronger, the chances of it possessing a spiritual crystal also increased.

As there was no description about the effects of Spiritual Drops, Qing Shui felt a little dispirited but he wasn't too concerned about it. He would know that once he created it. More importantly, the ingredients were all very difficult to obtain. After all, with Mysterious Fruit and Five Element Fruit in the list, he could already tell the value of the medicine.

.....

After a few days, Qing Shui and his group finally reached the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region. Once they entered the region, the first impression that Qing Shui had was that it was cold but it had a sort of refreshing feeling laden with energy. The cold air was filled with spiritual qi, even denser than that of the

Eastern Victory Divine. This was also the reason that there were many expert cultivators here.

However, that was not the reason Qing Shui was in awe of this place. The thing that surprised him was that the effects of the laws of Heaven and Earth was at least 10% weaker. That was to say that people here could exceed the normal restrictions of this law by up to 10%. That was probably why this place attracted even more powerful cultivators.

Qing Shui remembered Qiu Feng's warnings about other cultivators who could ignore the laws of Heaven and Earth but with his current ability, he wasn't that worried. However, as long as that law existed here, Qing Shui was confident that he could eliminate all the obstructions before him. Even a large sect like Lion King's Ridge was nothing to him. With these thoughts, he unconsciously clenched his fists. He was doing this all for a woman and Yiye Jiange's image surfaced in his mind.

She had a pair of resplendent eyes which shone like the luminous moon and her beauty was heart-stopping. Then, she had that incredible aura, with her hair bundled up using her ivory jade hairpin. Her jade-like body underneath those feathered clothes had the most perfect gentle curves. Her god-sculpted proportions were just right and put women with big bosoms and buttocks to shame. She was like an immortal that exuded purity, like one untainted by the secular world, one who lives in a valley hidden away from the vulgarity of common life.

Qing Shui was in a daze as he sat on his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. His eyes drifted to Yiye Jiange who was nearby. He did

not look at her with lust but with a sort of infatuation and a hint of something indescribable.

A person can feel someone gazing at them from the back, furthermore, Qing Shui was looking at her from her side. Yiye Jiange had actually noticed Qing Shui looking at her for some time. But when she turned to catch a glimpse of him, she was slightly stunned and felt a little nervous because Qing Shui was gazing at her with a longing expression...

The other women also quickly noticed this but Qing Shui realized this when he saw Yiye Jiange's reaction so he shook himself out of his daze. Qing Shui's face was a little red as he laughed awkwardly. Yiye Jiange was also blushing, she looked different, she seemed moved by him and there was an indescribable sweetness about her.

"Sister Jiange, I'm so jealous. That person has never looked at me like that," Di Qing said half-truthfully, she was sitting in front of Yiye Jiange.

Hai Dongqing and Yu He joined in, laughing, throwing a few fake bitter glances at Qing Shui. Actually, Yu He was rooting for them and Di Qing liked teasing Qing Shui but there was definitely a tinge of woman's jealousy in their expressions.

Luan Luan chuckled gleefully as she sat beside Qing Shui.

"Daddy!"

Little Fatty, Lin Zhanhan and Yiye Jiange were sitting at the tail of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant so they were about ten meters away so they couldn't really hear his conversation with Luan Luan.

“Little Lass, what do you want to say?” Qing Shui asked his grown-up daughter.

“I was wondering when you will get married to my mom,” Luan Luan laughed cheekily.

“Children shouldn't interfere with grown-up matters. I am already preparing the gifts for my proposal.” Qing Shui rubbed Luan Luan's head.

“Daddy, I am already an adult. Could you not rub my head like this.” Luan Luan pouted.

“No. Even if you're an adult, you'll always be my daughter. I'll rub your head even more!” Qing Shui laughed.

.....

After they reached the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region, they advanced forward with Qing Shui's Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant so that they could be more familiar with the terrain. They continued north and saw that the buildings in this region were all very tall and majestic-looking! The people who lived here also had a sort of wild, hardy aura. All of them looked unaffected

by the climate.

“Grandfather Lin, let’s go to the Lin Residence to have a look. It shouldn’t be far,” Qing Shui suggested to Lin Zhanhan.

“Okay, though I’m not hopeful. I am the only one left in the Lin Clan,” Lin Zhanhan lamented as he sighed and shook his head. Even if those events happened so long ago, it was still painful for him.

“Grandfather Lin, don’t be too sad. Maybe, the people from Lion King’s Ridge didn’t kill everyone. Perhaps, there are still survivors.” Qing Shui consoled with a smile.

“Hopefully!” Lin Zhanhan could only return a bitter smile.

Dongxiang City...

The name of this place had already changed to Dongxiang City. Lin Clan was once prosperous so their residence was situated at Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region, even though it was at the outskirts.

They quickly reached the place where the Lin Residence once was. There was another manor in its place. It was rather large and seemed to have been built in the past few decades. As most of the buildings here were over a few centuries old and even some which were over a few millennia, the building was comparatively new. It looked very normal and sturdy and the interior seemed to be

decorated based on the owner own preference. Qing Shui and his companions got down from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. They stood in front of the manor, the land belonged to the Lin Clan once but now 'Huo Residence' was carved outside.

Qing Shui quickly noticed Lin Zhanhan's furious face. Lin Zhanhan glared at the two words with his reddened eyes, trembling slightly with anger.

“Grandfather Lin, who are these people?”

Who else could make Lin Zhanhan so angry? Qing Shui already knew the answer but he still asked that question.

“The people from the Huo Clan are Elders in Lion King's Ridge. They are the ones who used the name of Lion King's Ridge to drive my Lin Clan to such a state. They wanted to get the techniques of Heavenly Talisman from our Lin Clan. They knew that it was our pride.” Lin Zhanhan continued trembling with fury as he stared at that board with those two words.

Qing Shui lifted his hands.

“Boom!”

The huge signboard with the words 'Huo Residence' fell to the ground, stirring up a cloud of dust. It split into pieces upon hitting the floor.

“Grandfather Lin, you can vent your anger today! We will start with the Huo residence!” Qing Shui exclaimed shortly after the signboard fell.

“Bastards! You don’t know who you’re dealing with! How dare you create trouble at our Huo Residence! I’ll get my brothers to get you!” the leader of the guards at the gate shouted when he saw the signboard on the ground but he did not rush forward. Instead, he instructed his men to attack.

Qing Shui and his companions did not move. Lin Zhanhan released his Shadow Demonic Panther.

The large Shadow Demonic Panther was like a demon, its large body moved stealthily like a fleeting shadow and erased those men from existence.

This was all part of Qing Shui’s plan. Carrying this grudge for so long, he knew that it was best for Lin Zhanhan to do this with his own hands. The reason he fed Lin Zhanhan’s Shadow Demonic Panther low-grade Sacred Beast Pills was not only for the old man’s protection and the safety of his Qing Clan. The main reason was so that Lin Zhanhan could use his own demonic beast to kill his enemies and vent his pent up frustration.

In a split second, all the men were killed. For now, the man who shouted previously was still alive, that man ran toward the main building yelling desperately. Suddenly, they heard multiple footsteps heading their way and quite a few people flew down from the air.



There were young and old men, there were guards wearing armor and also Elders from the Huo Clan who were clad in lavish clothes with lion emblems.

They were from Lion King's Ridge!

“Huo Sanxing, do you still remember me, Lin Zhanhan?!” Lin Zhanhan hollered, the anger in his voice was on the verge of insanity. His eyes glowed furiously as he stared at an old man in embroidered clothes, who was floating in the air.

That old man had a Lion emblem from the Lion King's Ridge sewn on his clothes. He frowned when he saw Lin Zhanhan but once he heard that name, he relaxed his brows.

# AST 1103 – Kill, Lin Clan’s Descendants, Lin Zhanhan’s Woes

---

Though the Shadow Demonic Panther was powerful and had no trouble killing some normal people and cultivators whose strengths were below the restrictions of the laws of Heavens and Earth, it was no threat to Huo Sanxing.

“Lin Zhanhan, after all these years, why didn’t you just hide and lead the remaining days of your life quietly? Do you think I can’t kill you?” Huo Sanxing’s replied disdainfully with a coarse threatening voice.

“If I say that I’m here to collect the debt you owe me, I wonder if you could still laugh aloud.” Despite the previous massacre and outburst, Lin Zhanhan managed to calm himself down so he wasn’t as agitated as before.

“Hahaha! Of course I can. Do you know that you’re just an ant in my eyes. You’re not even worth my laughter.” Huo Sanxing burst into a fit of raucous laughter.

“Grandfather Lin, let’s keep these people here,” Qing Shui leaned over and said to Lin Zhanhan. Lin Zhanhan nodded with a sigh.

“Was anyone from Lin Clan spared?” Qing Shui asked as he looked at Huo Sanxing.

“Who are you? Why should we tell you?” Huo Sanxing replied as

he looked at Qing Shui with contempt. How powerful could an associate of Lin Zhanhan be? Huo Sanxing simply couldn't be bothered dealing with Qing Shui, it was a joke to him that they even declared that they'd deliver justice for what happened to the Lin Clan. Since many members of Lion King's Ridge were actually involved in that affair, did that mean that they were going to annihilate the entire sect? What a joke!

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. How could that old man spout out such rude words? Seeing that old man's contemptuous expression and hearing his insolent tone, Qing Shui slapped Huo Sanxing's mouth traversing the distance between them in an instant.

Smack!

A crisp sound rang out in the air as Huo Sanxing spat out some blood and a few broken teeth. Qing Shui didn't move that fast, many people even saw a glimpse of Qing Shui's palm but no one could process what had just happened.

The sudden turn of events stunned everyone, to the extent that some of them even forgot to breathe. Huo Sanxing was the pillar of the Huo Clan and one of the Elders in Lion King's Ridge. He had a prestigious status and was highly regarded, yet they had just witnessed him being slapped on the mouth...

"How could you speak so crudely at your age? I don't understand how a person like you has even survived to today. I'm going to ask you the same question. If you don't answer me properly, I'll chop off one of your arms. Once I've chopped off both arms, I'll chop off your legs. After that, it'll be your head. Was anyone from Lin Clan

spared?” Qing Shui didn’t use a questioning tone, he just stated his words.

“Kill...Kill him!” Huo Sanxing was caught off-guard when he felt that slap. He boiled with anger when he finally reacted to the situation, totally disregarding Qing Shui’s warning.

Qing Shui shook his head and waved his left arm!

Lion King’s Imprint !

A ferocious gigantic head of a lion lunged at Huo Sanxing. Qing Shui was determined to use Lion King’s Ridge’s own techniques to kill these people.

Roar!

Lion King’s Roar!

Qing Shui revealed his true aura before he used Lion King’s Imprint. Then, his explosively loud Lion King’s Roar filled the air, invading every orifice like an unrelenting flood forcing at least half the people to kneel down holding their heads. Unfortunately, covering their ears was of no help as the sound seemed to tunnel directly into their brains.

Lion King’s Imprint, Confine !

Boom!

The attack exploded upon contact and Huo Sanxing's left arm disappeared instantaneously. This was followed by his cries and a look of shock. "Who are you? Why do you know Lion King's Imprint? Why are you attacking members from Lion King's Ridge?"

Huo Sanxing was bewildered. How could this young man use Lion King's Imprint with such consummate precision, displaying the technique to such an extent beyond even his own skills? How could that young man have such an insane amount of spirit energy, sufficient to restrict his movements?

"I'm going to repeat myself. Was anyone from Lin Clan spared?" Qing Shui maintained his calm tone but this time his voice sounded more terrifyingly than any thunderstorm those men had ever braved.

"Yes, yes..." Since Huo Sanxing didn't know Qing Shui's background nor his purpose, he just braced himself when he answered.

"Bring them here immediately!" Qing Shui commanded firmly, there was no room for negotiation in his tone.

"We don't know where they are..."

Qing Shui lifted his brows and waved his arm again. A fire snake

appeared, whipping out towards Huo Sanxing. With that, Huo Sanxing's remaining arm was also amputated.

Ahhh....

Lion King's Imprint had blasted one of Huo Sanxing's arms to smithereens and now his other arm fell on the ground in front of everyone, cleanly cut off from his shoulder. This sight along with Huo Sanxing's screams made all the other men tremble in fear as they lowered their heads.

"I'm going to repeat myself again. I'll spare the person who can tell me the whereabouts of the surviving members of the Lin Clan. Otherwise everyone here will die. There's nobody else to blame but yourselves for the many evil deeds you've done and for following the wrong leader." The primordial flame snake in Qing Shui's hand spat fire continuously.

"I know..." an old man stood up after quite a long silence.

"Are you certain? If I find that you lied to me, I'll definitely let you die in a more painful manner," Qing Shui threatened.

"I'm not lying. At that time, I felt that those two children were too young so I sent them away secretly. They still live around here. They already have huge families of their own," the old man sighed and explained without hesitation.

Lin Zhanhan trembled with emotion. He was so happy that he

couldn't say a word. Those must be his grandson and granddaughter. Now, they even have their own families...

“Bring us to meet them!”

“Okay!”

“You can all go first. I'll follow shortly,” Qing Shui said to Lin Zhanhan and the women.

After a few minutes, the Huo residence was burnt to ashes along with the entire property.

When he walked out of the residence, the old man turned back to look at the destroyed residence. He heard a few short cries and then silence. The young man returned very quickly.

100 li was not a long distance for any of them but they still rode on a beast carriage as that was a little faster. Otherwise, they would have to fly there.

“Old sire, what's your name?” Qing Shui asked on the carriage.

“I'm Cheng En!”

“How are they now?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“At that time, they were very young so they only have very vague memories of what happened. Furthermore, they’re just normal people. Naturally, they gradually forgot about matters in the martial world. A man, with the surname Yu, brought both of them up,” Chen En said with a sigh.

He couldn’t tell if it was his kindness he displayed at that crucial point in the past that saved his life.

After 15 minutes, the beast carriage stopped in a remote place. Transportation was inconvenient, and it even felt a bit like a village. Qing Shui was quite surprised that there were still poor people and underdeveloped areas in such a prosperous place like Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region.

The buildings here were large; they had two storeys and even a courtyard which meant that they had quite a unrestricted use of land. This was probably because this place was at the edge of Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region so the powerful and the influential don’t fancy living here.

The house was quarter of a hectare and had a common design. It had a red door and the wall surrounding the property was about three meters. The house itself had two storeys. It was sturdy, big and looked suitable for a big family.

Cheng En brought along Lin Zhanghan, Qing Shui and the others into the courtyard. They saw a dozen children playing, there were girls and boys in thick clothes. A few old men were drinking tea and playing chess, they were also wearing thick winter wear because of the cold weather but looked well-built. Even the young



boys were as bulky as buffalo, while the girls were as muscular as leopards.

“Yu Rong, there’s someone here to meet you,” Cheng En said when he entered the courtyard.

“Uncle Cheng! You’re here!” one of the men playing chess stood up and reacted immediately. Over the years, Cheng En had given him quite a lot of help.

Then, he looked at the group of people who just came in. He was shocked when he saw Lin Zhanhan because that man’s appearance was still the same. Even though he didn’t remember the events that happened previously that clearly, he could still remember and recognize his grandfather’s face.

“Bao Hong...” Lin Zhanhan called out to him emotionally, using this name

“Grandfather...you’re my grandfather...” he always remembered that his actual name was Bao Hong, just that his name was changed to Yu Rong.

.....

Bao Hong looked almost as old as Lin Zhanhan. Because he was just not a cultivator, he aged at a normal pace so it was nothing unusual. Furthermore, it was precisely because he didn’t practice any martial arts that nobody doubted their identities.

“Bao Hong, where is Bao Lan?” Lin Zhanhan asked cheerfully.

“I’ll call her.” Bao Hong laughed with reddened eyes.

“You don’t have to be so anxious. Are these your grandsons and granddaughters? Can you introduce them to me?” Lin Zhanhan shouted with joy as his tears rolled down his cheeks.

“Yao’er, come over here. This is your great-great-grandfather...”

Bao Hong finally came. She was already an old granny but when she saw Lin Zhanhan she couldn’t help crying. She also had many children and grandchildren but both families were so close that they were like one big family.

Knowing how they led their lives, Lin Zhanhan became extremely happy. Even if they were normal people, as long as Lin Clan had descendants and they were happy, he was already satisfied. But for his Lin Clan to only have these two survivors...

Lin Zhanhan no longer wished for them to become powerful cultivators. He didn’t want to disrupt their peaceful lives since they were already comfortable with their current lifestyles.

“Grandfather Lin, let’s bring them along when we’re leaving. They can come live with Qing Clan!” Qing Shui suggested after considering for some time.

Lin Zhanhan shook his head, “They’ve already lived here for so many years. They’re already accustomed to this place. If any of them wish to become stronger and have been working towards that, we can bring them back to the Qing residence for training. Otherwise, we should just let them continue living here.”

After everything, Lin Zhanhan had already let go of a lot of his convictions. He even stopped reminiscing about Lin Clan’s past glory. To him, he had already realized that there would always be people who were stronger. A normal person might lead the safest life, as long as they led proper lives, they could continue their lineage, generation after generation.

As the saying goes, good fortune doesn’t last past three generations. If they continued as a family of cultivators, there was a risk that they’d get hurt. There were already too many sects and clans which have been erased from existence and Lin Clan had already had an unforgettable experience. Lin Zhanhan had been separated from them for too long so he didn’t want to influence their decisions. After all, they were already normal people who led normal lives.

# AST 1104 – A Man Must Kill And Kill Without Mercy

---

Qing Shui was a little stunned by Lin Zhanhan's decision but he quickly responded with a smile. He felt that Lin Zhanhan's decision was the best outcome. To Qing Shui, the best way of dealing with things was to adapt to the natural flow of things and direct them accordingly rather than using brute force to control all situations.

The Huo residence had already been totally razed to the ground. It seemed like a simple feat but it had been something impossible for Lin Zhanhan for so long. The destruction of Huo residence was of great significance to Lin Zhanhan and finding that Lin Clan still had descendants had also fulfilled some of his long-time desires. With that, he found some relief from the anger and grievances that he carried with him all these years.

Feeling that a large burden had been lifted, Lin Zhanhan couldn't help feeling that the weather was great even though there was barely any sunlight, he wore his happiest smile on his face.

Some people say that a person's life is determined by the sum of their emotions, so people should live life to their fullest and not let anyone look down on them. If a person is extremely depressed everyday, their lives would also be very bitter and difficult. In the worst case scenario, it would be worse than death and they would just breakdown.

Qing Shui knew how difficult it was for both Lin Zhanhan and Yiye Jiange, so he never stopped working towards resolving the

issues which haunted them for so long. This was because he already treated their burdens as his. No man lives on an island. He felt that it was too selfish to just live for himself and he wouldn't be happy if he chose to live that way. To him, happiness can be very simple. Seeing the happy faces of his family, lovers and friends already brought him great joy!

The people from Huo Clan were members of Lion King's Ridge so killing them today meant that Qing Shui and his group were officially challenging Lion King's Ridge. Furthermore, they were in Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region where Lion King's Ridge had a colossal influence so their actions were an obvious provocation.

To such a sect, this was a humiliation that they could not ignore. If one of their men was killed, they would kill the murderer's entire family just to show their status and power and to warn others that they could not be offended.

However, Qing Shui was very difficult to track because he used Nine Continents Steps Effect to travel around. Even if the people from Lion King's Ridge followed him closely, they needed time to catch up with him. Thus, they were still unable to find for him even after searching for him for some time.

Qing Shui and his group stayed in Lin Zhanhan's grandchildren's house for a day. Qing Shui actually wanted Lin Zhanhan to stay here until they were ready to fetch him but he insisted on going along with them as he argued that him staying there would attract the attention of others.

Qing Shui was not sure what Lin Zhanhan said to Bao Hong and

Bao Lan, he could only guess that it was their family matters. When they left, they did not leave them any gifts. Qing Shui only told Cheng En to take care of that family.

If they didn't want to disrupt their peaceful lives, they knew they couldn't leave any gifts for them or give them any other ideas. Just as they came with a warning, they left quietly without any commotion.

"Qing Shui, Grandfather Lin needs to thank you!" Lin Zhanhan said happily with an earnest tone while they were riding the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

"Grandfather Lin, we are family, you don't have to be so courteous to me. I'll feel awkward," Qing Shui laughed.

Lin Zhanhan grinned and did not say anything else. Qing Shui turned and flashed a smile at Yiye Jiange, she couldn't help wanting to thank Qing Shui sometimes but Qing Shui always took advantage of that...

When Qing Shui noticed Yiye Jiange's hesitation and her slight intention to avoid him, he chuckled and stealthily stroked her back. Yiye Jiange made a scoffing sound and turned her head away.

Such interactions gave Qing Shui an exceptionally good mood, he enjoyed them and they lifted his spirits.

He was especially delighted to see Yiye Jiange blushing and would have continued with his teasing if no one else was around them.

After they had flown for some time, Qing Shui started thinking about the place in Peng Meng Mountains. He decided that he would go there after he settled the matter with Lion King's Ridge and before going to the Four Continents. He wanted to test his luck to see if there was anything special there.

Lion King's Ridge was located within a man-made valley in a large mountain range and supposedly it took numerous workers to develop the area. The sect had many disciples of elite calibre and they were spread throughout every city north of the Northern Sea and they were usually the leaders of the cities.

There were definitely other groups which had the capability of challenging Lion King's Ridge's influence and power and perhaps more than one expected but most of them were weaker than the latter. However, Lion King's Ridge would have to risk too much to take over these groups. To avoid losses from both parties, these other groups usually avoided confrontation with Lion King's Ridge and vice versa.

To the contrary, Qing Shui had been searching out Lion King's Ridge members in each city throughout their journey, killing off all powerful members.

Within 10 days, Qing Shui had already killed over 1000 Lion King's Ridge members and each of them was of a certain standard. About 100 of them were even Martial Emperor and above. He felt

that he hadn't reached a unconceivable realm in terms of such massacres but he felt that he could in the future....

Part of a prose written in remembrance of Nanking massacre

[A man must kill without mercy](#), Killing is a never-ending cause.

In the past, people spoke of promises and brotherhood.

There were villains who killed indiscriminately, for a mere infraction, disregarding the value of life.

Then, there were also heroes and warlords, who killed countless men...

Killing a person every three steps,

Killing even if one's heart stopped.

Blood flowing like a river,

Corpses piling up like mountains...

The strong will prey on the weak, this is the law of nature.

This will not change even if one has principles.

Don't ask anymore, for a man has his own ways.



A man must be cruel and vicious.

Ignore morality and benevolence.

A man must show his worth on a battlefield.

With the courage of a bear and the savagery of a wolf.

As a man, one must kill.

A man knows how to protect his loved ones without ever being taught.

Kill one man and you are a murderer. Kill millions of men and you are a hero. Kill them all and you are a hero among heroes.

Yet all heroes profess a different purpose.

Disillusioned by the facade of morality,

Seeking only to be known.

Preferring infamy to good reputation,

Feeling no guilt even after killing millions...

Qing Shui did not wish to be a hero, much less a hero among heroes. He wanted to live for himself and for the people he cared for. He did not wish to kill even one innocent person. He believed that people who killed indiscriminately have their reasons, so those words are merely an ideal.

Qing Shui felt heavy-hearted when he thought of this massacre song, the number of people he killed was still far from that described in the lyrics but he still had many years ahead of him... Actually, this series of events had made him uneasy, he was afraid that he would unintentionally take the path of bloodlust...

.....

Qing Shui did not know why Lion King's Ridge hadn't take any action. Was it because they were too large to care about this because it was all too common? Or were they waiting for him to be negligent so that they could stealthily deliver a lethal blow.

Copper Pot City...

Copper Pot City was not far from Lion King's Mountain, it was already considered the central zone of Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region. Lion King's Mountain was at the north of Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region and there were many powerful groups nearby.

Copper Pot City got its name because it looks like a huge copper pot from the sky. There was a Copper Pot Spring in the city. Many

cultivators looked forward to bathing in the extremely famous Copper Pot Hot Spring here because it could relieve tiredness, boost one's immune system and help people to reach breakthroughs.

At least, it was rumored that it had such benefits. The claims about the breakthroughs were questionable. Perhaps, there was such an incident which later added to the mysterious properties of this hot spring but it could indeed relieve tiredness, boost immunity and boost one's cultivation a little.

In addition, due to its central position, various groups have branches in the city including Lion King's Ridge. Of all these groups, Lion King's Ridge's branch was the strongest, at least in name.

This was an important branch which was governed by two Supreme Elders and one Elder. There were also quite a lot of normal members. Actually, not many members actually stayed within Lion King's Mountain. In fact, the ones there were all living fossils.

They were the foundations of Lion King's Ridge and the trump cards of the sect. They were so powerful that they could communicate with people from the Four Continents. Qing Shui heard about them throughout their journey. This information was not secret so he obtained it easily.

The Lion King's Ridge branch in the west of Copper Pot City. The people from the groups in the city were not only cultivators, their families and disciples all ran businesses such as cloth shops,

auction houses, etc to amass wealth or medicinal herbs.

The larger the sect or aristocratic clan was, the more important wealth was to them so it was common for them to gain rare treasure by using certain underhanded schemes or adventurers in their group would organize treasure hunts...

Not long after Qing Shui group arrived in Copper Pot City, more than ten humongous demonic beasts flew towards them.

Lion King's Ridge!

Once he saw their clothes of the riders, he knew they were from Lion King's Ridge.

Qing Shui smiled because this was the first time that Lion King's Ridge took a proactive approach. It wasn't much of a surprise to Qing Shui that they could find him as his group had been killing their members all throughout their journey and he did not make any attempts to hide their whereabouts.

Two old men led the Lion King's Ridge group, they floated in the air without any demonic beasts, as their white long hair flowed to their ankles. Their faces were covered with deep wrinkles, like dried tree bark. At that moment, they looked calmly at Qing Shui's group.

The youngest men among them were also past middle-age. They looked over fifty but were probably older and they were also eyeing

Qing Shui and his companions.

Yiye Jiange, Yiye Tian and Luan Luan were on Qing Shui's left side while Lin Zhanhan and little Fatty were on his right. The other women were at the rear.

“So you are the one who wants to get revenge for the Yiye Clan!” the old man said to Qing Shui, without any joy or anger. He sounded just like a thousand year old tree.

All this while, Qing Shui had been openly announcing his intentions to seek revenge for the Yiye Clan, on behalf of Yiye Tian and Yiye Jiange!

# AST 1105 – North Sacred Country, The Terrifyingly Deep Foundation Of The Lion King's Ridge

---

“So you want to seek justice for the Yiye Clan over the incident back then!”

Qing Shui looked at the old man who questioned him. He appeared to be arrogant due to his position but was mostly trying to get a confirmation. Qing Shui saw that the two old men were also secretly surprised.

10,000 stars of strength. Or more like, nearly 10,000 stars of strength. He seemed to be slightly better than Qiu Feng. However, he had a feeling that he had an item that could neglect the laws of heaven and earth on him. Other than that, 10% of the laws of heaven and earth could be neglected here. With this, the old man's strength wasn't really that much higher than Qiu Feng.

“I only want to know if you all were involved in the incident with the Yiye Clan back then.” Qing Shui didn't answer the old man's question but instead a question of his own in a calm tone, which sounded more like a statement.

His attitude caused the old man to frown slightly. “What does being involved or not involved in the incident with the Yiye Clan has to do with anything?”

“For those who were involved, they will naturally have to pay

their debt of blood with their own blood. For those that weren't involved, it is still not too late to withdraw now. I, no longer wish to kill more people," Qing Shui told the old man calmly.

The old man was actually very surprised right now. For a young man to be able to converse so casually in front of him and be able to utter such words, he surely had quite a lot of courage. Other than that, he was also wondering if this young man actually had any trump cards hidden up his sleeve.

But when he thought about Qing Shui's age and the fact that they were in the five continents, the old man laughed as soon as he heard Qing Shui's words while shaking his head. "Young man. Regardless of whether or not I participated, what kind of place do you think the Lion King's Ridge is? You think it is something that can be toppled by only one person? If that was the case, then the Lion King's Ridge would have been gone a long time ago. You will never be able to comprehend how powerful the Lion King's Ridge is."

"I have already given you all a chance. Sadly, you are the ones who didn't know how to value it." Qing Shui slowly raised his hand as soon as he finished his sentence.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Within an instant, waves came rushing in from everywhere. Terrified screams were heard very soon because these water waves were not ordinary waves. This was water that contained Qing Shui's energy. Just like ordinary people who had fallen into a swamp, their strength was weakened to the point that they were at

the ends of their ropes.

This was the power of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal's water entanglement!

The old man had only just realized how terrifying this young man was, who stood before him now, when he sensed Qing Shui's formidable spirit energy. How powerful his spirit energy was.

"Although your cultivation isn't low, this old man will still advise you to retreat. If this is all you have, there's still a great disparity between you and the Lion King's Ridge."

Thousand Li Flow!

"Then what about this? See if there's still a great disparity!"

Qing Shui flipped his hand when he finished his sentence. A gigantic wave of water came crashing down like a mountain!

Partial Wave Repelling Pearl!

A spinning, glistening, white pearl about the size of a fist appeared before the old man. Within an instant, the water within the radius of 100 meters around them disappeared!

Qing Shui was also taken aback. This thing was the strengthened version of the Water Repelling Pearl and it wasn't stronger by only



one level.

However, Qing Shui wasn't even panicked in the slightest. His Tidal Cloud Waves Seal wasn't perfected yet and still lacked in terms of maturity. On top of that, Qing Shui hadn't even used half of his strength. However, he didn't want to exhibit his full strength just yet. He didn't have a lot of battle techniques, but he had enough to use for now.

Battle techniques could only exhibit powerful offensive power with powerful strength as foundation. Without strength, battle techniques were nothing more than mere decorations.

“Lion King's Li Fire Formation!”

The old man bellowed right at this moment. Everyone around him quickly got into the formation. Qing Shui's earlier display of strength had made them realize that this person across from them didn't make it this far with sheer luck.

A gigantic fiery red lion appeared before Qing Shui!

Qing Shui had already witnessed the might of this formation when he was in the Ancient Ruins. Since they were in the five continents, this formation's might had diminished by a lot under the influence of the laws of heaven and earth.

Nearly 40,000 stars of strength!

This could already be considered a devastating strength among the five continents. This was also the reason behind the old man's confidence. There were simply too few people who could do anything to them after they had formed the Lion King's Li Fire Formation in the five continents. Only a very limited number of people on that level could easily destroy them.

Li Fire Spark!

The gigantic red lion let out a loud roar and breathed a little fiery spark from its mouth. Despite looking like a fire spark, it was actually quite a lot bigger than his fist.

Qing Shui didn't want to waste any more time. His consciousness stirred and the Nine Continents Mountain immediately emerged in front of him and blocked that fiery spark. He reached out and gave a hard slap on its surface!

Swoosh!

The Nine Continents Mountain immediately flew towards the gigantic fiery red lion. With Qing Shui's slap, it smashed the red lion even more aggressively.

The Nine Continents Mountain was not only terrifying for its ramming power but also the Shield Attack Energy on it. As long as there wasn't a large disparity between strengths, it could knock its target back.

Unbridled carnage was best for solo battles. Every knockback was a fatal opening because aura was easy to be messed up when one was being knocked back. This was the exact formidability of the Shield Attack.

Knocking back each step at a time, step by step.....

Bang, bang.....

Qing Shui was no longer a stranger to the Lion King's Li Fire Formation. Besides, Qing Shui didn't even put it in his eyes this time at all as he endlessly bombarded it. The Nine Continents Mountain in front of Qing Shui was gradually becoming more agile. He was getting better at controlling it. This kind of thing was meant to be controlled by spiritual sense and could do whatever one wished it to do. But Qing Shui now discovered that he could use his hand on the Nine Continents Mountain as additional force and it worked extremely well. Just like how a carriage was going up or down a hill, an extra push could result in immense effect.

It could increase that qi aura with irresistible force!

After a few dozen rams, the gigantic lion was smashed into pieces. This wasn't even Qing Shui's full strength yet. He looked at each and every person of the Lion King's Ridge who all seemed dispirited.

A man should strive to kill and kill without mercy!

The Nine Continents Mountain smashed down like a little mountain with great force. A bottomless pit was instantly formed from the impact. This pretty much buried them all.

.....

Rise!

Qing Shui put away the two Interspatial Silk Sachets that he managed to bring out with him. Battle loot like these were never too many.

“Let us go and hurry to the next city!” Qing Shui put away the Nine Continents Mountain and told everyone beside him.

The few ladies nodded their heads. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was already in the air. Qing Shui extended his arm towards Yiye Jiange. Yiye Jiange had an unnatural smile on her face as she reached out to grab his hand while she held on to Yu Ruyan’s hand with her other. Then Yu Ruyan held on to Di Qing.....

Qing Shui’s other hand was held by Luan Luan!

They soared up into the sky and walked in midair towards the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. There were crowds around them, yet none of them dared to stop them. They stared until the enormous Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant vanished into the distance!

“Who was that? They are simply too powerful to be able to eliminate the Lion King’s Ridge of the Copper Pot City in Copper Pot City!”

“Didn’t you hear it? They are from the Yiye Clan!”

“Yiye Clan? That Yiye Clan from back then?” That person exclaimed in surprise.

“That’s right. Someone actually turned up from the Yiye Clan that was once rumored to have been wiped out and they have come to revenge on the Lion King’s Ridge.”

“That’s weird. I didn’t expect the Yiye Clan to take revenge on the Lion King’s Ridge. I only knew that the Beitang Clan of the Lion King’s Ridge and Yiye Clan were relatives by marriage. They were even talking about taking revenge for the Yiye Clan. Could it be that the Lion King’s Ridge was the one who eliminated the Yiye Clan?”

“You don’t say! Everyone actually knows about it anyway, it’s just that no one wants to point it out.”

“How hypocritical. I reckon that the Lion King’s Ridge is going to pay a hefty price.”

“Hard to say since the Lion King’s Ridge has passed down many generations. Their strength is immeasurable.”

.....

## Northern Sacred Country!

This was the final country. The final destination of this country was the Lion King's Mountain. The enormous Lion King's Mountain!

Qing Shui and the few ladies arrived at the Northern Sacred Country. Crossing over the Northern Sacred Country in a straight line took about three days' time. Full exploration of the Northern Sacred Country's main cities would require a week.

The Northern Sacred Country was also considered to be the Capital Country of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The most powerful division of the Lion King's Ridge was here. Qing Shui knew that the only way to topple the Lion King's Ridge was to collapse the entire Lion King's Ridge power in the Northern Sacred Country.

After leaving the Bronze Pot City, Qing Shui had eliminated a few hundred people. Some of these people were the ones who came forward to him. They were here to intercept him and of course, had the intention of killing him. They even tried to ambush him.

These people were all killed by Qing Shui within a flash, without showing any mercy on any of them!

He was in the sky above the Northern Sacred Country. He was already stopped by some people after entering by less than 100 li!

This time, there were no less than 500 people.....

500 people weren't too many either. However, it was extremely terrifying when all of them were of the Martial Emperor realm. Although many of them were Martial Emperors of lower level, many of them were also extremely powerful cultivators, especially the dozen or so old men who stood in front of them.

"They're here. So I'm finally being taken seriously and they know they have to take care of me. It seems like I'll only be taken seriously here at the Sacred Northern Country. If I knew that sooner, I would've come here directly instead." Qing Shui thought inwardly while looking at the crowd that had appeared in a distance.

In actuality, Qing Shui was being taken seriously because he had already exterminated more than three powerful cultivators of the Lion King's Ridge on his way here. Although the Lion King's Ridge could bear this loss, they couldn't allow this to go on any longer. The only way the Lion King's Ridge could gain their honor back was to kill all these people.

"Young man, for you to be able to come all the way here, even if you die here today, you have done enough for your name to be circulated among the five continents," an old man dressed in a silver robe stepped forward and laughed.

The silver robe was embroidered with the image of a shiny golden lion. This lion had a slight resemblance to the legendary Suanni Lion.

One of the Dragon's nine sons, the sixth son, Suanni Lion (Golden Ni Lion). It bears the resemblance of a lion. Fond of smoke and fire and likes sitting. Its image can be found on Buddha's seat and carved on top of incense burners in the temples.

So it was possible that lion also possessed the Dragon Bloodline, especially powerful lions like the Golden Ni Lion!

Qing Shui had a hunch that the embroidery on the old man's robe was the Golden Ni Lion. This species of lion possessed the Golden Ni's Bloodline. More than 9% of dragon's blood flowed within the body of the Golden Ni.....

“What if all of you died?” Qing Shui looked at the old man with a smile.

The bearing of the old man was calm and refined. He was neither too tall nor too short and lithe. The wrinkles on his face were very fine despite his silver tresses. His eyes, that looked like they had seen the vicissitudes of life, shone with wisdom.

“If we die, then you may march towards the Lion King's Mountain. Even if you all die in the end, the past incident with the Yiye Clan is still considered to be perfectly settled while all of you shall become the spiritual belief of younger generations. Your achievement shall be widely known in even the other four



continents.” The old man gave Qing Shui a gentle look, the admiration on his face was totally unconcealed.

“All of you take a break at the side. Remember the ring on your finger. Take good care of yourselves. I will try to cut this as short as possible,” Qing Shui told Yiye Tian, Lin Zhanhan, Little Fatty and the few ladies.

“Daddy, I want to fight alongside you!” Luan Luan clenched her jaw.

“Do you see all those people standing behind? All of you stand further away. If they approach you, then take care of them. Remember not to fight with those old fellows who are in front. Stay away from them if they come near to you. I will do my best to not let them come anywhere near you all. But all of you will still have to be cautious,” Qing Shui warned them seriously.

# AST 1106 – My Heart Is Akin To A Boulder, No One Can Stop Me From Advancing

---

Although the few ladies were unwilling, they had no choice but to listen to him. At times like this, they could only rely on him, so they couldn't afford to be his burden.

Luan Luan retreated with the rest after reminding Qing Shui to be careful. They stood on their designated spots so that they would be ready to get into a formation at any time and were also prepared to summon their demonic beasts.

Qing Shui nodded at them with a smile before shifting his gaze towards these people from the Lion King's Ridge across him, especially the dozen old men in front. They were definitely the influential figures of the Lion King's Ridge and their positions there were most definitely not low.

“It's getting late!”

Qing Shui greeted the old men with a smile before taking out his Big Dipper Sword!

“Young man, we've also heard quite a lot about you. We're not going to hold back. We won't have any regrets even if we die here. You don't need to hold back either. Give us all you've got and we won't go easy on you either. We won't mind if these old bones of ours can live another few more years.” The old man took out a crystal longsword and smiled.

“Old man, you are really liberal. Regardless of whether you are sincere or not, my heart is akin to a boulder. I will have no mercy at all towards you. No one can stop me from advancing.” Qing Shui slowly raised the Big Dipper Sword in his hands.

“Get into formation!”

The old man said lightly after seeing Qing Shui. His voice was clear, melodious and indescribably clear-cut. Qing Shui could also felt a brief penetrative force behind it.

“Lion King’s Golden Ni Formation!”

Two hundred people among them immediately followed a strange path pattern before standing back at their original spot. This time, it was different from the Lion King’s Li Fire Formation. There was no halo and the leading old man stood right at the front, at the Golden Ni’s head.

The remaining more than 200 people subtly got into a formation in the surroundings, distantly coordinating with the Lion King’s Golden Ni Formation at the front. The old man never once took his eyes off Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, show us your specialty. Don’t get accidentally injured just because you didn’t make use of your powerful cultivation. You will lose more than you gain. I won’t show any courtesy.” The old man still had a pleasant look on his face.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

ROAR!

A loud but slightly muffled roar of the Earth Diamond Bear rang out. The sound waves of the roar were like waves of clouds, one layer after another. This was an illusory demonic beast armor manifestation of an Earth Diamond Bear. It would be very terrifying if it was a fully-grown real Earth Diamond Bear.

Nine Palace Steps!

Up to this point, Qing Shui naturally wasn't going to be courteous. He immediately dashed over with the Nine Palace Steps!

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Under the laws of heaven and earth's restriction, the might of his sword was greatly reduced. Similarly, this also meant that the strength of those people across from him would be greatly reduced.

Golden Ni Eyes!

CLANG!

The crystal sword in the old man's hands blocked the Big Dipper Sword with precision and immediately sent Qing Shui flying in the

opposite direction.

Qing Shui felt something surging in his body all of a sudden. If he hadn't attained the small success stage of Nine Yang Golden Body, he wouldn't be able to block even this. Qing Shui already brought his physical strength to its peak and was even confident in his Nine Palace Steps. He was still able to estimate of his opponent's strength. After all, his spiritual sense wasn't only for show.

The fact that Qing Shui was able to withstand this attack was also a great surprise to the old man. He didn't expect Qing Shui would directly resist it with his body. For Qing Shui, he was also relying on the Nine Palace Steps and the Taichi Diversion technique. Otherwise, he wouldn't take such a risk.

He waved his left hand!

The Nine Continents Mountain appeared before Qing Shui!

With a wave of his hand, he slapped on the Nine Continents Mountain!

The Nine Continents Mountain's offensive power was nearly 40,000 stars and had twice Qing Shui's speed. However, Qing Shui could also dash towards his opponents with the same speed as the Nine Continents Mountain by relying on the miracle of the Nine Palace Steps.

They converged their attacks towards the old man!

Golden Ni Horn!

Two other old men appeared by the sides of the old man within a flash. The two similar crystal swords that shimmered like sparkling water in their hands collided against the Nine Continents Mountain that struck down from above.

Clink clink...

Qing Shui was knocked backwards once again. The 20% chance of double damage didn't appear but the Shield Attack effect appeared instead. Qing Shui was knocked back from the impact and the three old men from the other party were also knocked back

Every attack of the Nine Continents Mountain carried the Shield Attack effect. As long as there wasn't a large disparity between strengths, opponents would be knocked back.

Although Qing Shui was pulling back, he could still control the Nine Continents Mountain with his consciousness to continue attacking!

Golden Ni Armor!

Everyone's body was clad by a faint layer of protective armor. This amplification was not inferior to the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. On the contrary, it might even surpass it. Besides, most people here were not qualified to cultivate the Demonic Beast

Armor Manifestation.

Bam bam...

The Nine Continents Mountain rapidly rammed into the old men about ten times. They tried their best to readjust the shape of their formation, yet it was still a little all over the place.

Lion King's Eclipse!

A few crystal swords immediately converged together to form a net that was made out of qi to trap the Nine Continents Mountain. Qing Shui was surprised that the Nine Continents Mountain was actually unable to struggle itself free.

Withdraw!

He successfully withdrew it before summoning it once again. In the end, it was still trapped by the opponents like it was just now. Qing Shui could only let them wear themselves down by spending their energy on dealing with the Nine Continents Mountain. Controlling the Nine Continents Mountain required only his consciousness so it was very convenient. Qing Shui could create a lot of trouble for his opponents with the Nine Continents Mountain as soon as they slipped up.

Qing Shui looked at the few old men with a smile. "Show me your most powerful move. Otherwise, you'll lose the chance to do so!"

Qing Shui raised his hands as soon as he finished speaking and two Primordial Flame Dragons gushed forth. A dull noise was heard within the whizzing noise. Qing Shui didn't really feel anything when he was in the Ancient Ruins but even though this place was under the influence of the law of heaven and earth, his spirit energy could completely ignore the effects of the laws due to the Arhat Rosary Beads. The strength of merely about 120,000 stars carried a wave of destructive aura with it.

### Golden Ni Manifestation!

When the old men saw the Primordial Flame Dragons that Qing Shui unleashed, they immediately abandoned the Nine Continents Mountain. Their countenances paled as they screamed. Within an instant, an enormous golden halo arose. A Golden Ni Lion came into life before Qing Shui.

It was way stronger than the Lion King's Li Fire Formation. The aura that it exuded was akin to the boundless sea, which wasn't something that could simply be compared to the Lion King's Li Fire Formation.

The enormous Golden Ni Formation was even larger than Nine Continents Mountain at its largest size. It was truly like a small mountain, making Qing Shui to appear as tiny as an ant in front of it.

### Golden Ni True Fire!



Raging flames appeared on the body of the gigantic Golden Ni. To the Golden Ni, this type of flames was like a flame armor. Its huge and ferocious head, which bore a slight resemblance to that of a dragon, immediately breathed out a sea of fire towards Qing Shui

The temperature around him rose terrifyingly. Even the air itself felt as if it had been ignited. That blazing sea of fire was still the Li Fire, even though it was a lot more intense than those Li Fires in the past.

Qing Shui didn't know what to feel right now. After cultivating the Flames of Yin-Yang (which was the Primordial Flames), he had realized that he had an extremely high resistance towards flames. In addition to the effects of the Arhat Rosary Beads and Spirited Snake Turtle, this type of damage had been reduced by more than 70%.....

It had been reduced so much that it was basically ineffective towards Qing Shui. The Flame of Five Elements was the most destructive. It was brutal, violent and extremely explosive. Powerful battle techniques and demonic beasts were all fire types, this wasn't limited to only the Lion King's Ridge.

It didn't matter even if it wasn't a fire type. The Arhat Rosary Beads and Spirited Snake Turtle had enabled him to have an absolute advantage when it came to resisting this kind of elemental attack.

In addition to his Nine Yang Golden Body, Qing Shui stood amongst the sea of flames as if nothing had happened. All of a sudden, a wave of powerful aura was exuded from him.

Yin-Yang Devour!

A radius of 10 meters around Qing Shui was immediately devoid of flames.

Primordial Flames: Double Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui flung both of his palms towards that gigantic ‘Golden Ni Lion’!

SLAP!

The Golden Ni Lion swayed violently!

ROAAAAAAR!

A voice akin to a lion’s roar rang out. The ‘Golden Ni Lion’ breathed out a huge wall of fire in front of the Primordial Flame Dragon’s Double Dragon Drill.

Break!

Qing Shui’s spirit energy surged violently. At the same time, the Nine Continents Mountain directly rammed into the thick fire wall under Qing Shui’s control. The two flame dragons penetrated the wall of fire while the Nine Continents Mountain smashed it into pieces, causing it to become fiery stars that decorated the skies.

ROAR!

The Golden Ni Lion let out a loud roar when Qing Shui's two flame dragons once again drew near to it. Its body quickly shrank and appeared to be even more condensed. It breathed out a gigantic flame dragon from its mouth, which rushed head on towards Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragons.

Chi chi.....

A melting noise was heard. The Primordial Flame Dragons kept corroding the flame dragon that the Golden Ni Lion had breathed out. Although not too fast, Qing Shui was still at an absolute advantage.

Roar!

Just then, the remaining 200 or so people unexpectedly got into a formation with lightning speed and manifested a Golden Ni Lion of a size smaller. It then breathed out an enormous and brilliant fire ball, which was as big as a house.

Spirit Transmission!

The slightly droopy 'Golden Ni Lion' was recharged all of a sudden. Its figure evaded the Primordial Flame Dragon Drill before it immediately pounced towards Qing Shui. The two gigantic horns on top of its head instantly became its sharpest weapons.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Bam!

A collision was heard. Qing Shui was a little surprised that currently, the Nine Continents Mountain was only able to barely hold off the Golden Ni Lion's momentum and not knocking it back.

Qing Shui was also wary of its powerful four limbs and sharp horns at its approach. Right now, it was not possible for his current physical strength to withstand the physical attack of this Golden Ni Lion. Fortunately, his Nine Continents Mountain was able to make up for this weakness.

Bam!

Even the Nine Continents Mountain was sent flying backwards by the Golden Ni Lion.

Qing Shui looked at the Nine Continents Mountain that was sent flying back. He unleashed a Sword of Sixth Wave on the Nine Continents Mountain with his Big Dipper Sword and at the same time, controlled the Nine Continents Mountain to charge towards the Golden Ni Lion that was dashing towards them.

Bam!

This time, it was the Golden Ni Lion who got knocked back. It seemed like the Golden Ni Lion's strength was also about 100,000 stars. Qing Shui was mostly developing battle techniques right now. Even if these people standing before him weren't threatening his life, he didn't dare to be reckless either, so he hadn't used his full strength all this time. What he was using right now was only the strength before absorbing the dragon's qi. Back then he was actually very confident in going to the Lion King's Ridge. From the look of things, if he had come here with the same amount of strength he had back then, the outcome would be rather difficult to predict.

Hence, he would never miss any opportunity to raise his strength in every battle. Today, he made another discovery that the might of the Nine Continents Mountain could actually be raised tremendously by giving it a push like this.

Bam bam.....

With the miraculous Nine Palace Steps and the Nine Continents Mountain, that was controlled with Qing Shui's consciousness, it appeared and disappeared like a ghost around the Golden Ni Lion and then relentlessly attacked it. The Golden Ni Lion was struggling and weary from being hit. When it comes to endurance, Qing Shui had the most terrifying endurance. Besides, the Lion King's Golden Ni Formation that was formed by so many people would have a high consumption, let alone manifesting it.

By now Qing Shui was getting better in attacking and defending with the Nine Continents Mountain, as well as combining forces and performing a joint attack with it.....

Boom!

The Golden Ni Lion immediately exploded. Qing Shui seemed to be unaware of the situation when he was lost in this kind of trance. The opponents had only come to a realization that they were no match for Qing Shui after witnessing Qing Shui killing more than 200 people.....

# AST 1107 – You Want To Be A Rider.....

## Primordial Flame Explosion

---

Qing Shui stopped. When the Nine Continents Mountain exploded on the 'Golden Ni Lion', more than half of the people were instantly killed in the explosion without leaving even a trace behind. There were actually more than a few hundred Martial Emperors among them.....

The remaining ones here included those who had performed the Spirit Transmission earlier. Each and every one of them seemed mentally exhausted at this very moment. Their faces were ashen. They had lost. Losing meant that their lives were no longer in their own control. Their life or death was now completely at the whim of others.

Only about 300 people were left among more than 500 people. The explosion of Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain on the Golden Ni Lion had eliminated about 200 cultivators and all of them were of Martial Emperor grade. On top of that, they were the more powerful ones among these 500 people.

Qing Shui put away the Nine Continents Mountain before walking slowly over to the old men across from him. Only three of them remained. Although the leading old man, who was dressed in the silver robe embroidered with a golden lion, seemed mentally exhausted, he was still alive.

“Old man, I’m sorry that you all have been defeated!” Qing Shui wasn’t smiling and wasn’t smug either. He looked as if he had done something very normal. It was as if he had already expected this

kind of outcome.

In fact, this outcome was really within Qing Shui's expectation. However, this was nothing worth him being smug about.

The old man rose slowly. He seemed exhausted but had a very calm expression on his face. He was even wearing a faint smile on his face. "I have said this before. I have no regrets even if only these old bones of mine are left here today. It's been so many years. A young man like you that is as brilliant as a firework is very rarely seen, even in the other four continents. There's nothing to be regretful about being your stepping stone."

"Old man, I admire your spirit. I believe that you are sincere. Do you have anything you want to say? As long as it's nothing too crazy, I can agree to it," Qing Shui told the old man indifferently.

At first, Qing Shui was thinking of exterminating them. But after reconsidering about it, it didn't seem to be the best option. The Beitang Clan was going to be destroyed anyway. By then, the master of the Lion King's Ridge would be replaced and everything was going to change.

"Young man, do you think I can not be crazy with my request at a moment like this? But since you have offered, I will say what I want to say. Otherwise, I will miss my chance to do so since I'll be dead later." The old man smiled bitterly.

"Please go on."



“The Lion King’s Ridge has a very powerful background. Of course, you are very powerful too. However, if you have used your full strength today, then you won’t be able to shake the Lion King’s Ridge up. Other than that, I wish that you will let them go. Their cultivation hasn’t been easy and they have a very long time to live ahead of them. If you can let them go, I will let them part with the Lion King’s Ridge and leave here or follow you.” The old man spoke very slowly. His eyebrows were knitted tightly together.

The rest were silent. Each and every one of them had a very grim look on their face!

“The three of us will end our own lives here, for the sake of paving your path ahead!” The old man looked at Qing Shui and spoke once again.

“Old man, can you answer me one question?” Qing Shui pondered for a moment before asking.

“What is it? At this point of time, I will tell you everything as long as I know, regardless of whether it should be spoken of or not.”

“How is the Beitang Clan?” Qing Shui looked at the old man, without blinking.

“The Beitang Clan used to be a very powerful and very accomplished clan. However, they haven’t actually been better over these few years. They are declining every generation. Even so, a starving camel is still bigger than a horse. Besides, they still have

some old men to rely on for protection,” the old man answered slowly.

“I understand. I can only say that the Beitang Clan needs to be exterminated. I can spare the rest and all of you old men don’t have to die either. I will not make things difficult for you. After I have exterminated the Beitang Clan, you all may vote among yourselves again. You get what I mean, right?” Qing Shui said slowly to the old man.

“Understood. This old man, Du Yannian and every one of our 300 remaining men would like to express our gratitude to you, sir,” the old man said earnestly.

Qing Shui smiled. Old man of their age were most concerned with some of their future generations. They had a reputation of their own. Judging from this old man strength alone, his clan members were definitely no commoners in the Northern Sacred Country. This old man was making his position known to him.

“Old Man Haotong...”

.....

“All you need to do is to rest and recuperate. Besides, I’m guessing that news of you all not stopping me will travel to those people’s ears very soon. Help me find a person who is suitable to take over the Lion King’s Ridge. It’s best if that person is one of your people,” Qing Shui explained

The three old men' expressions changed but they still gave him a nod!

At the wave of his hand, Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He nodded at the few old men before he helped the few ladies up the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew in the northern direction. This battle had allowed Qing Shui to get to know quite a number of existences. The five continents definitely had terrifying existences among them.

Other than that, the beasts that those people had tamed earlier were ineffective against cultivators like himself. After all, not even Yiye Jiange's Seven-headed Crystal Beast was effective against him, let alone their demonic beasts which were far more inferior to the Seven-headed Crystal Beast.

Although they were greater in number, most of their demonic beasts were simply not enough to kill Qing Shui in a flash. Only the few old men had more powerful tamed demonic beasts but there was still a great disparity between their strength and Qing Shui's strength. The things that truly made the Lion King's Ridge powerful were their formations and battle techniques. Of course, their tamed beasts also contributed to this but only as part of the overall strength. When it comes to dealing with peak or extremely powerful cultivators, those tamed beasts were nothing but mere decorations. However, the Lion King's Ridge definitely had formidable tamed beasts, such as the Golden Ni Lion, which also worried Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui, can you not kill so many people next time? Our main target is only the Beitang Clan from back then." Yiye Jiange told

Qing Shui who was beside her when they were riding on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

“Alright, I shall listen to you. Didn’t you see how many people I’ve spared today?” Qing Shui laughed.

“I was so worried!” Yiye Jiange gave Qing Shui a serious look.

She stared at Qing Shui with her eyes that were as gorgeous as the universe, as if trying to read his mind or the feelings in his heart.

Qing Shui reached out and pinched her straight and jade-like nose. It was as fair as a white jade and as beautiful as a piece of art. He almost felt like planting a kiss on it. “Alright, I know what you are worried about. Rest assured, everything will go well. When that time comes, you will have to do what you have promised me,” he laughed.

“What have I promised you.....?” Yiye Jiange was slightly perplexed.

“On the night of our wedding, you promised me that you’ll take the initiative and strip yourself for me. You said that you want to be on top of me and be the rider.....”

Qing Shui chuckled softly beside Yiye Jiange’s ear.

“Pervert. You bastard..... ”

Yiye Jiange pushed Qing Shui away and instantly fled with a flaming red face.

Di Qing and the few ladies smiled while walking towards Yiye Jiange, as if asking her something. They also threw some strange glances at Qing Shui from time to time, making him feel a little uncomfortable.

They flew continuously over half a country. This was the most silent period Qing Shui had ever experienced. The defeat of those 500 Martial Emperors must have caused many of them to refrain from striking out at Qing Shui. There were no signs of any of them.

In the skies above the Northern Sacred Country's northern city gate!

There were already about fifty old men standing there. All these old men were dressed in silver colored robes, with the same image of a golden lion embroidered on them. It seemed like Du Yannian was considered the most powerful being among the Lion King's Ridge.

The fifty old men stood in the midair as they watched the party that had come riding on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with great interest. They simply couldn't wrap their heads around the fact that the party who had defeated the Lion King's Ridge was this band of young people.

"Old sirs, you all must have waited for a long while here. It is

really an honor for me.” Qing Shui cupped his hand in respectful greeting while he soared into the sky from the back of Golden Scaled Elephant and stood in the midair, across the fifty old men with some distance between them.

“It’s no bother. It’s shocking to know that Du Yannian and the rest didn’t manage to stop you all.”

A refined and polite old man stepped forward from the crowd of old men. He had a medium-build and was quite lean. The robe he was dressed in brought out an air of nobility and Integrity around him.

“How may I address you, old man?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Name is only but a form of address. Everyone calls me Beitang Demon,” the old man chuckled.

“So you are from the Beitang Clan.” Qing Shui’s tone of voice changed slightly.

“Haha, that’s right. At least half of the people here are from the Beitang Clan. Why? Are you afraid?” Beitang Moren never once broke his gaze on Qing Shui.

“That would mean that all of you were also involved in the incident with the Yiye Clan from back then?” Qing Shui asked calmly.

“Why bother asking these questions? Do you think that a reconciliation is still possible between all of you, the Beitang Clan and the Lion King’s Ridge? Young Master Beitang was probably killed by all of you in the Ancient Ruins, right?” Beitang Demon had a faint smile on his face while saying all this.

Qing Shui didn’t expect this refined old man, who even had the air of nobility and unquestionable integrity around him, could turn into a demon in the blink of an eye. The smile on his face had practically destroyed all his earlier impressions on Qing Shui.

He now understood why everyone called him the Beitang Demon!

“That’s right. It’s been too long, it’s about time for things come to an end.”

Qing Shui waved his hand as soon as he finished speaking. The Nine Continents Mountain became bigger and appeared above him. He then used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and raised the Qi Force in his entire body to its peak.

GO!

The Nine Continents Mountain charged towards the people across them in lightning speed as soon as Qing Shui’s Sword of Sixth Wave landed on it!

Lion King’s Spirit!

The fifty old men across from them immediately lifted their arms. A wave of dark red Qi Force directly collided head on with the Nine Continents Mountain, knocking it back.

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that he had no chance of winning if he solely relied on the Nine Continents Mountain!

Roc's Might!

Tens of Descending Heavens Talismans were sent out at the wave of his hand!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Although the Fiery Golden Eyes lacked in control, his spirit energy was formidable now so he was treating this as an opportunity to practice it. The Descending Heavens Talismans could somewhat weaken them, but the other talismans were pretty much useless on these kind of strengths.

Emperor's Qi!

After weakening them with the Emperor's Qi, Qing Shui disregarded the look of shock on their faces and launched the Nine Continents Mountain once again, followed by a powerful stomp of his foot.



## Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Although the Mighty Elephant Stomp was not as effective in damage now, it still had another powerful effect. There was a certain probability in stunning the target.

## Petal Rain Under the Skies!

The Coldsteel Bead in Qing Shui's hand was launched out. All this happened within a split moment. Qing Shui's figure flashed!

## Nine Palace Steps Great Reversal.

## Primordial Flames Explosion!

A gigantic gray colored fireball charged into the crowd across from them, with an enormous wave of destructive aura. It then exploded when it charged out from within the scattered crowd.

Boom!

Although the Primordial Flame Explosion was powerful, it required some time. Qing Shui had used this to destroy his opponents' plan in setting up a formation.

## Nine Palace Steps!

Energetic Primordial Flame Dragons were unleashed from both of his hands!

Demon Binding Ropes!

Primordial Flame Whip!

Bam!

.....

In the mere space of two breaths, more than half of the fifty people were dead. When Qing Shui found out that most of the people here were from the Beitang Clan, he decided to massacre them all at lightning speed. It was so fast that they didn't even have the chance to get into any formations.

Most would only be instantly killed by Qing Shui's mighty spirit energy's attack, not to mention that the strength of his opponents had also been weakened by quite a lot.

# AST 1108 – Full Out Massacre, The Rage Of Beitang Yingji

---

The remaining ones gathered together quickly and released their own demonic beasts in the next moment. About 20 of them released close to a hundred demonic beasts of various sizes and colors.

Qing Shui flicked his hand and called out his demonic beasts as well. If these people wished for a playground, he wouldn't mind giving them something worthwhile to play with.

The Six-Headed Demonic Spider, Thunderous Beast, Fire Bird and the rest appeared in an instant to greet the incoming demonic beasts. Qing Shui turned to the ladies and Little Fatty before relaying his instructions to them: "I will leave these demonic beasts to you all. Leave the humans to me. Be careful when you face them. Luan Luan, call out your demonic beasts and harness the bond between yourself and your beasts."

He hadn't expected that the opponents would call out such a huge number of demonic beasts to aid them. Each old man should possess four to five demonic beasts at most – a number that would scarcely be deemed as 'too much'. These demonic beasts would not possess power as high as ten thousand stars. Of course, there would be demonic beasts that exceeded that number – albeit only slightly. At the end of the day, the laws of heaven and earth would play a vital role and limit the powers of the stronger ones.

"Alright!"

Luan Luan said contentedly and proceeded to summon all of her demonic beasts on the scene. Of course, those that were considered weak were not summoned. Yiye Jiange and the other ladies summoned their respective demonic beasts as well, before forming a formation together.

Qing Shui had thoughts about giving them intense training as he was en route to the battlefield. He wanted to make a demonstration earlier but decided that the ladies' powers were a little bit weak to go against the likes of the Lion King's Ridge. Because of that, he kept waiting for the right moment because he knew that a sect like the Lion King's Ridge was known for taming demonic beasts and that they would certainly call upon the assistance of their demonic beasts to create a formation. Should that moment come, he would allow the ladies to make their moves as a way to test their strength in a real battle.

Qing Shui did not take out the Soulshake Bell because his opponents weren't worth his effort to use the invaluable artifact. He was confident that he would finish the deed soon enough if his opponents consisted of only a hundred or more demonic beasts.

With the unleashing of the Nine Continents Mountain, a loud sound was heard. In an instant, a number of demonic beasts that were coming his way were split in two and died in the process. Qing Shui left his Six-Headed Demonic Spider and Thunderous Beast to aid the ladies with their formation after he had dealt with the opponents charging toward him.

Qing Shui didn't plan on restraining his strength against these

people, which was why he was fast and efficient as he went on a killing spree. His spiritual sense had also become increasingly powerful as he was able to sense the impressive spiritual power of his opponents surrounding him from afar. He knew they were the capable ones who were tasked to guard the Ancient Great Formation or at least those from the hidden sects and forces.

And because of that reason, Qing Shui took some caution so that he would not expose his most powerful ability to his opponents. He wanted to attempt to put a slow death unto the Lion King's Ridge without utilizing all of his power and that would include the Beitang Clan as well.

Beitang Clan was the most influential and powerful existence in the Lion King's Ridge. Incidentally, the clan head was also the lord of the Lion King's Ridge. Qing Shui had already set his current goal to kill every last member of the Beitang Clan. But because the head clan of Beitang Clan was affiliated with the Lion King's Ridge, he had no choice but to face opposition from the Lion King's Ridge as well.

Qing Shui was well aware that the Lion King's Ridge was an enormous sect. Even though the Beitang Clan was considered the voice of law, the second – and third – powerful forces were definitely in their grasp as well. Du Yannian was still in control of every movement the Beitang Clan made, essentially controlling their resources and forcing them to depend on him to the point that they were his slaves. This sort of situation sounded bleak yet was considered extremely dangerous to most people as Beitang Clan had the support of a higher power behind their backs.

## Lion King's Roar!

Qing Shui used the technique he had gotten from the Lion King's Ridge at a terrifying level, through the use of his immensely powerful spiritual energy. The sound waves emitted by the technique were quite substantial and continued to push down against his opponents.

## Primordial Flame Whips, Dragon Transcends the Sky!

Qing Shui casually flicked his right hand and conjured a grey colored flame python the thickness of an adult's thigh that went straight toward the group of old men in front of him.

And the leader of this group was none other than Beitang Demon!

He was still alive after his position was switched by Qing Shui earlier!

However, this time, Qing Shui would soon end his life. The Primordial Flame Dragon brought an immense pressure toward his opponents as it let out a resounding roar under the provision of his powerful spiritual energy. Beitang Demon looked on with fear as the fiery dragon approached fast, while the others remained still as if they had forgotten how to move as they watched Beitang Demon be devoured by the flaming dragon...

These old men weren't weak, per se but it was Qing Shui's berserk power that caused them to lose their will to resist against

him. If they were to continue using their formation to resist, they might be able to defend themselves for a bit longer. However, the disparity of their power was too great – it was as if a bunch of little children were trying to go against a burly adult...

Total Annihilation!

The humongous Primordial Flame Dragon swooped down toward the opposition force, blasting a path in an explosive manner. The damaging spiritual power of 100,000 stars was considered overkill for these men. Moreover, this was the first time that Qing Shui did not use the Buddha's Eye Formation to maximize the potential of his spiritual power. In fact, he was able to unleash the spiritual power of more than 130,000 stars in the absence of such formation.....

All the while the Primordial Flame Dragon was maneuvering explosively, the Nine Continents Mountain continued to strike down on his foes. Qing Shui's spiritual energy consumption left about half or more capacity

The ladies had also struck down a lot of enemies in a violent fashion quite comparable to Qing Shui's. Even though they had managed to incapacitate the countless demonic beasts charging toward them, they weren't as calm as they could be when the fight first started. Fortunately, they were able to stabilize their composure once they had warmed up from their initial kills.

None of their foes were left alive, not even the majority, whose members hailed from the Beitang Clan. Currently, Qing Shui stood at one side and observed the ladies warding off their opponents

one by one.

The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was the strongest amongst the allied beasts. Not only did the beast gain a considerable amount of spiritual power after its seventh head emerged, it had also enhanced its physical defense to a terrifying level. Because of that, only the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was capable of performing swift kills toward the opponents.

Most of the ladies were wielding their Violet Jade Swords, with Little Fatty wielding his cudgel to defend himself. Lin Zhanhan was essentially surrounded in the middle by his allies without contributing to the fight. His powers were not enough to ward off the opposition forces. His demonic beast, the Shadow Demonic Panther, was excluded from the fight too. It was tasked to protect its master by staying close to him instead.

Qing Shui watched on as Luan Luan's nimble figure shuffled from one demonic beast to another continuously while letting out weird noises. There were only a handful of her demonic beasts left on the field. She and her companion demonic beasts were essentially the power backbone as they continued to face dozens of enemies in front of them.

Yiye Jiange and the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast were circling around the field, assisting those who needed their help...

Qing Shui smiled as he watched them killing the enemies' demonic beasts in succession through teamwork. The ladies should experience this type of battle more often as their ability to grasp their talents was impeccable. Besides, they were already powerful



in their own fields, thus they were able to control the situation without a hitch.

The only problem lay within their lack of training. They might encounter some opportunity to do so in the future, but he realized that they had to be extra careful. People only have one life, after all. Qing Shui wouldn't be able to cope with the truth should anything dreadful happened to them.

It was until the moment that Wenren Wushuang cut down the last demonic beast that they realized Qing Shui was watching them. They flashed their smiles at him, relishing in happiness that they were able to share the battlefield with him.

Qing Shui turned to the surroundings and observed quietly. He was shocked for a moment when he sensed a strong aura coming from one side, so he continued to observe before turning toward the other direction to sense any more danger.

“Let's go and rest. Tomorrow we will go to the Lion King's Ridge!” Qing Shui didn't plan to leave here so soon. He wanted to stay for at least another day.

“Alright!”

He led the ladies as they called back their demonic beasts toward the slope. The corpses of his opponents will be taken care of by their subordinates eventually. Some of them were already left as ashes on the ground. Even their Interspatial Silk Sachets were destroyed for the most part.

The sachets that were still unharmed were looted away by Qing Shui and the ladies. They settled down in an inn not far from the brutal battlefield. The inn would not dare to turn them away even if the owner was affiliated with the Lion King's Ridge.

.....

Lion King Mountain, Lion King's Ridge!

Beitang Clan!

“Big brother, Demon and the others have been killed!” Amongst the audience in a large living room, an old man exclaimed as he faced the elder one in the middle of the room.

The elder one in the middle had a burly physique, yet not as exaggeratedly tall as most burly men were. Despite this, he would always give an impression as a towering man. That seemed to be an appropriate description for him as he was also the current head of the Beitang Clan, as well as the current lord of the Lion King's Ridge – Beitang Yingji!

He didn't seem particularly old as his hair was mixed between white and black. He had a stern face and eyes as deadly as a vulture. Those eyes were overbearing and gloomy, which made many unable to tell what he was really thinking in his head.

His robes were silver, yet different from the silver that many had

donned on their clothing. This silver was deeper in color but brighter. The golden lion embroidered on his robes was even more dazzling and flashy.

“His next target is the Lion King’s Ridge. If they manage to storm into the Lion King’s Ridge, then our Beitang Clan will lose all dignity to control everything.” Beitang Yingji said in a calm yet powerful tone.

“Where did Yiye Clan find someone as powerful and as young as this guy? I feel like this matter is getting more difficult by the minute. We can’t allow the Yi Clan to take us as fools. They will always be in the second place, not the first.” Another old man walked up to them and spoke with anger. No one could tell if he was angry at Qing Shui or the Yi Clan.

“If I’m correct, there will be fewer allies standing beside the Beitang Clan at this moment, especially for this matter. If the Beitang Clan is unable to solve this matter conclusively, then the end result will be severe. Even if there are members from the Supreme Elder Group who support Beitang Clan, there will be others who will side with Yi Clan or the other clans. In other words, we must eliminate this young man quickly. Only then will we be able to breathe easier.” Beitang Yingji lifted his head and spoke at the old men below him before surveying the others in the room.

“Big brother, we still don’t know what terrifying treasure this kid could possibly have based on the reports. We didn’t think of him as a threat before. So now what? The young master and his men are now dead because of him.”

“Don’t mention that fool ever again. If he wasn’t that soft-hearted back then, that brat wouldn’t be able to run away and we wouldn’t need to face such an ordeal at this time. This is the severe result of not pulling the roots of those we weeded. He will definitely annihilate our Beitang Clan and no one will be spared. Of course, he will destroy the Lion King’s Ridge too,” Beitang Yingji growled furiously.

“My lord, that kid has no idea of the complexity of the situation. Our Beitang Clan is capable of destroying anyone regardless of who they are. I will kill him now,” said a scrawny old man with a flattering smile.

“Beitang Guang, since you’ve volunteered yourself, then you shall have my order to destroy that kid. If you can’t bring back his head, then prepare to bring your own head to me. Now scram!” Beitang Yingji yelled after listening to Beitang Ying’s babbling.

Beitang Guang left the living room with a pale face. When he initially announced that he would kill Qing Shui, he wasn’t really serious. He had been showing his loyalty by showering flatteries to Beitang Yingji but it seemed that he had gone too far with his flattery today.

## The Yin Clan!

“Head clan, this is the best chance we’ve got. I wonder, how far that kid can torment the Beitang Clan?” A refined old man stood at the edge of a pond as he spoke to a lesser old man right next to

him.

“Mengyuan, what do you think? Is Qing Shui a genius or a fool?” The lesser old man turned to look at the refined old man beside him with a strained tone. Despite being younger than the refined old man, he was still finely aged, albeit slightly younger in appearance than his old companion.

“For a man at such a young age to reach this kind of standard, I would naturally say he’s a genius. He’s a prodigy, even,” the lesser old man chuckled.

“There we have it. Beitang Clan has brought malice upon themselves. We don’t need to do anything else. Only when the time is right, will we show ourselves and take control of everything into our hands.”

# AST 1109 – Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl, The Changes Of The Emperor's Qi Pellet

---

“There we have it. Beitang Clan has brought malice upon themselves. We don't need to do anything else. Only when the time is right, will we show ourselves and take control of everything into our hands,” the lesser old man said with a smile as he adjusted his clothes.

“So you're saying we don't need to involve ourselves anymore? Like warning Yinyue and the other clans from making careless moves?” the old man said sternly, with a serious expression still plastered on his face.

“There's no need for that. Did you take the other clans for fools? They will not help the Beitang Clan in their cause. Whatever outcome will come of this – be that Beitang Clan successfully destroys that kid or the other way around – do you think they will turn hostile on so many of us? Besides, that malice of the Beitang Clan is impossible to be shaken away that easily,” the head of Yi Clan said as he bellowed with a laughter.

“Head clan, that fellow Qing Shui swore that he would wipe out the entire Beitang Clan and destroy the Lion King's Ridge. If he is serious about his claims about exterminating the Beitang Clan, what are we going to do?” asked the old man known as Mengyuan.

“You don't have to worry about that. Even though this malice of theirs is strong and brutal, he's not the type to kill innocent people. He will not stoop to the point of destroying the entire Lion King's Ridge because he isn't the type to kill everyone without

sparing a few lives. Even if he did have the power to annihilate everyone, he would never do that. However, he will definitely destroy the Beitang Clan if given the chance to do so,” the head of Yi Clan said with utmost confidence.

“I still don’t get what kind of family would create such a young man like him. Head clan, do you think Beitang Clan will use the ace up their sleeve?” said Mengyuan cautiously.

“That’s quite hard to tell. If Beitang Clan is close to being annihilated, perhaps they will do so in a frenzy.” The head of Yi Clan felt a chill down his spine the moment he said those words.

“That old fool from the Beitang Clan doesn’t have much time to live. He has at most a hundred years more. The Lion King’s Ridge will be under Yi Clan’s rule eventually. Here’s to hoping that nothing drastic will change after this,” said Mengyuan as he sighed with dismay.

“Nothing is clear right now. Who knows, maybe the appearance of Qing Shui will allow our Yi Clan to control the Lion King’s Ridge much earlier than expected,” said the head of Yi Clan as he returned to his usual demeanor.

The pond was clear with mostly redfish and tunas swimming contentedly while occasionally splashing about to dispel the quietness that lingered in the courtyard, which could be heard quite clearly.

“No one in the Beitang Clan will be able to sleep soundly

tonight...”

.....

Qing Shui and the others stayed on the entire last floor of the inn, which they promptly booked during their arrival. He wasn't afraid that the men from Lion King's Ridge would come for them since he had placed several demonic beasts outside to guard them. After he was settled with the guard duties, he went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Moreover, he had already put down a formation in mid-air right on the entire last floor. The Formation Flag that was floating in the air would stall for some time should anyone enter the floor and trigger the formation.

Qing Shui looked at the Interspatial Silk Sachets on the ground inside the realm and opened them up one at a time. The precious medicinal herbs, crafting materials and medicinal pellets were aplenty. There were some items that he was unfamiliar with and he didn't know what they could be used for. In any case, these items must be useful if his opponents had kept them safely inside the sachets.

However, he was curious as to why he couldn't find any low level Sacred Beast Pills inside these Interspatial Silk Sachets. It would be reasonable if he could find at least one bottle but alas, there were none.

At that moment, he realized that the low level Sacred Beast Pills



might have been more precious than he had previously thought.

What kind of item was this?

Qing Shui looked at the ancient bottle that was the size of his fist on his hand. There were ancient patterns inscribed on the bottle but no words were to be found. However, Qing Shui had an indescribable feeling as he observed the bottle. He gathered from the bottle that it must have existed for a very long time.

The bottle was sealed completely. Qing Shui wouldn't know what it was because of the lack of words inscribed on the bottle. He thought about it for a moment before he decided to open the bottle. At that moment when the bottle was opened, a wave of cool air flowed out. The cool air contained a stench of domineering aura as well.

Qing Shui took a peek into the bottle and found that it contained a violet pearl. The pearl was crystal clear and undeniably enticing as a strong spiritual aura fluctuated within it. It was as big as the tip of his pinky finger.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

At that moment, Qing Shui couldn't resist checking on this item. He could tell from the bottle that this item was something of the peculiar sort.

Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl!

“What kind of item is this?”

Qing Shui continued to examine further with uncertainty.

If a human were to consume the pearl, the purity of their bloodline would be improved, further condensing the Violet Golden Blood Essence of the bloodline to increase the cultivator's overall power. The amount of power gain would be dependable on the cultivator's personal attributes. However, one would not be able to gain an amount greater than 20% of their overall power. In addition to that, the said cultivator would have a certain chance of acquiring a miraculous effect from the pearl itself.

Most importantly, only human cultivators were allowed to consume the pearl, albeit only one pearl per person!

Bloodline Pearl? Qing Shui was shocked beyond words. It wasn't because he hadn't heard of this item before but he actually knew that this was the legendary seed of the Violet Golden Bloodline, which could allow a human to contain a fraction of the Violet Golden Bloodline. It would be miraculous indeed but these were all just legends – until now. The pearl was real and it was now in front of Qing Shui.

The Violet Qi Pellet Qing Shui had refined long ago caused a few violet colored spots to appear inside his body. He could feel an intense energy emanating from these spots, yet he could not tell what they were exactly. After sensing the pearl for a while, he decided to try consuming it. In any case, he had the Nature Energy,

so there was no need to fear that the pearl could be poisonous.

After he had swallowed the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl, he sat down immediately by crossing his legs and began to circulate the divine force to hasten the absorption of the pearl into his Dantian and into his bloodstream!

After this process, the purity and strength of the blood cells would be enhanced according to the consumer's body system, allowing the bloodline of the consumer to improve as well. The blood of the consumer would be strengthened in terms of quality, harnessing an amount of energy far greater than before.

The blood cells in his body began to act up like a pot of boiling water, circulating around his body in an agile manner. Through his Inner Sight, Qing Shui discovered that the violet spots in his bloodstream had multiplied to a greater amount.

Suddenly, the pellet that had coagulated from the Emperor's Qi inside his Dantian began to circulate quickly, emanating an expanse of qi throughout his body. This caused Qing Shui to wonder if the Emperor's Qi would be able to reach a breakthrough at this particular moment.

Pu!

The Emperor's Qi Pellet moved for a split second, expanding its volume to a size one third bigger than its original. Then at that moment, a thought popped into Qing Shui's sea of consciousness.

The ability to debuff a target by 20% was still there – that did not change but now he was able to increase his overall capabilities by 20%!

20% of that amount was equivalent to nearly 5000 stars, which was nothing compared to Qing Shui's four million stars of attacking power. However, there was something more to the Emperor's Qi than just increasing 20% of his overall power.

The Emperor's Qi was quite domineering as it could be harnessed into his attacks. Even though the attack power would still remain the same, the imposing manner of the attack would be changed drastically. Qing Shui knew the aura would be strong and overbearing, which would be similar to the pressure of the law of heaven and earth

Could it be that the Emperor's Qi had reached such a miraculous level? The Emperor's Qi was also violet in color, so could the Emperor's Qi Pellet be considered to have reached a breakthrough? However, would the Emperor's Qi debuff the opponent's overall power forever?

Qing Shui was dubious about the ability, yet this wasn't the time to think about it now. On another note, the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl allowed Qing Shui to gain about a thousand stars of power, which wasn't a lot like he had expected. Otherwise, he would be able to gain nearly 5,000 stars of power. However, a thousand stars wasn't that bad either. At least that was because of his body constitution. In any case, he would go to the ladies to test how much power they could gain later.

At this critical moment, Qing Shui's power was able to improve further. His spiritual attack could reach up to 500,000 stars and he could push the limit of his body felt by the law of heaven and earth toward 200,000 stars. If the 20% chance buff was a success, then it would be a little bit more than 400,000 stars. The Nine Continents Mountain could unleash about 400,000 stars and his speed was increased as well.

When the time inside the realm was nearing its end, he quickly went to wash himself before returning to his room. The atmosphere outside was quiet and it was already the next day. If everything went well today, the matters with the Lion King's Ridge would be settled in no time.

Qing Shui's room was the closest to Yiye Jiange's room, so he went over and knocked on her door. It was already midnight, so he wasn't sure if she had slept or not.

"Who is it?" Yiye Jiange's voice rang out. The elegance in her tone was as refined as ever.

Qing Shui was surprised for a moment and quickly replied, "It's me!"

When Yiye Jiange heard his voice, she jumped. Luckily, Qing Shui couldn't see her expression, so she replied him, albeit slightly nervous and said, "I'm already asleep, is there a matter?"

"Well, dear madame, I'm not going to eat you, if that's what you're thinking. Why are you turning against me like I'm some

kind of a wolf? I did tell you that I will wait until you're willing to let me eat you. My words are definitely true. If not, I will swear to the heavens..."

Before he could finish, the door bursted open suddenly. Yiye Jiange who was already in her sleeping gown pulled him into the room and closed the door quickly. "What kind of damn fool chatters away in front of the door in the middle of the night...."

Yiye Jiange said with an angry expression.

Qing Shui chuckled and said: "I didn't think you could open the door that fast. Well, I get to see something nice, so..."

"What do you want from me, spill it out!" Yiye Jiange wanted to laugh despite being angry with him. She didn't know why she was nervous in the first place either.

Qing Shui looked at the graceful outline of the silhouette draped under her sleeping gown and noticed that her breasts were quite firm and proportional in dimension. He thought they were already exquisite despite being covered by her outer clothings in usual days. However, this time they were different – not only were her breasts finely perked, the dimension of her breasts seemed bigger than usual.

"My dear, I noticed that you look more beautiful wearing this particular set of clothing. Some parts look bigger," Qing Shui chuckled as he stared at her chest area.

“Are you looking for a fight? Don’t forget what you said before. A promise is a promise,” said Yiye Jiange as she gave him a dirty look. She didn’t plan on wearing another layer of clothes because she didn’t mind donning her sleeping gown in front of him. She also realized that she didn’t harbor any ill feelings toward his words earlier. She could sense something else in his words that made her unable to get angry at him.

“Relax, I’m not going to eat you. Hugging is still fine, right?”

As soon as those words left his mouth, he extended his hands and embraced her into his arms immediately. The sleeping gown was thin, so he could sense the buoyancy and smoothness of her breasts on his chest. The subtle fresh fragrance of her body traveled to his nose – a smell that he liked a lot. All women have their own scent. The women he liked and their scents were all his favorite kind.

The scent of a woman would always correlate to a certain type of body fragrance. Of course, not every woman in the world would possess a natural body fragrance that smelled pleasant. However, most women would use some kind of perfume to mask their scent whereas only a handful would smell naturally pleasant without the use of artificial odors. The women surrounding Qing Shui had their own bodily scents that were subtle and graceful – perhaps their unique body constitutions determined what their scents would smell like.

The subtle fragrance drove Qing Shui into a trance of nostalgia as he pressed his lips against hers while closing his eyes slightly as if heavily intoxicated. The beauty in his arms was warm to his touch. He could even feel the softness of her body despite a layer of

sleeping gown draped over her silhouette.

His breathing had gone a bit abnormal, especially being pressed with the sensation of her supple breasts. The smoothness of his touch behind her back was something that he had been fond of, unable to part his hands away from her polished skin.



# AST 1110 – Mighty And Mysterious Violet Bloodline, The Stone Woman

---

His breathing sounded a bit uneven, especially when his chest was being pressed with the sensation of her supple breasts. The smoothness of the hands behind his back caused him to feel a bit reluctant to let go.

As Qing Shui abruptly hugged Yiye Jiange, she panicked. She felt a bit stuffy and panicked being hugged by Qing Shui. However, it seemed like she wasn't that surprised by it and did not struggle to break away from it. In fact, she slowly embraced Qing Shui's neck with her arms, her neck and face turning pink as she did so.

Qing Shui didn't actually make any moves that were over the line. Men should always keep their promises, even if it were something which men and women should not be too serious about. He still knew that his relationship with her would only improve significantly once he destroys Beitang Clan. If he didn't do it, it would be very hard for them to have a happy ending.

It wasn't that Qing Shui was unable to win her heart over unless he destroyed Beitang Clan. In fact, everything had basically already been decided by now. Yiye Jiange was already considered to be his wife. The only thing was, the burden in her heart would never disappear so long as the Beitang Clan existed. This being the case, she would never be able to experience true happiness.

If one couldn't gain true happiness and always had a heavy burden in their heart, they wouldn't be their true selves. This was also why she had never been involved in any intimate feelings

between men and women for so many years.

This was also considered a punishment god gave her. She had an incomparably beautiful face and a clever mind on top of that. She came from an excellent background as well. Although she was met with difficulties halfway through her life, the most important thing was that the experience gave her a persevering heart.

If it had been others, they would have to readjust their mindset and forget about vengeance if they still wanted to continue living, since they weren't able to avenge their family. Only through this would they be able to live happily; only then would they be able to get themselves into a new lifestyle. With her physical appearance, it was just way too easy for her to become rich.

However, she was unable to do it. At the time of her first encounter with Qing Shui, she never expected for the man whom she regarded as average to climb up to such great height one day. Most importantly, in regards to the vengeance that she had unintentionally told him, he actually managed to listen to all of them and kept it in his heart.

Back then, she and the Skysword Sect had aided him once. But to her and the Skysword Sect, it was just a simple assistance that they had provided to a person. That time, however, her help for Qing Shui was prominent. Qing Shui was a person who would pay someone back a favor in full, even if they had only aided him in a small way.

What surprised her was the fact that they would actually fall in love with each other. Even though their feelings were something

that grew overtime, she herself could not place exactly when her heart had left a spot for him.

“Jiange, even I, myself, feel like this is all a dream.” Qing Shui raised his head and smiled, looking at the gorgeous beauty in front of him.

“Why?” Yiye Jiange glanced at Qing Shui.

“The first time I saw you, you were as pure as an angel. This stopped me from having irreverent and disrespectful intentions against you. That was why I called you my master at that time. Back then, I was perfectly happy to be your disciple. Even if I had one day ended up being stronger than you, I would still protect you as your disciple.” Qing Shui suddenly remembered his time back in Hundred Miles City.

Yiye Jiange smiled: “Damned brat, the way you compliment people is special. No wonder all of them were deceived by you.”

“Why does no one believe me when I’m telling the truth? To be honest, at that time, I really did think that someone as beautiful as you would have belonged to someone else. I never thought that one day, I would be able to have you by my side.” Qing Shui was straightforward with his words.

“So even you have times when you’re in doubt.” Yiye Jiange was blushing as she revealed a smile. Now, she looked more relaxed. She was calmly embracing the man and telling him things she never thought she would have said in the past.

“Where can I possibly find my confidence at that time facing an extreme beauty like you? I believe at that time, you must have treated me as a child as well. Otherwise, how would you have ended up being my master?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Do not ever talk about this in the future.....” Yiye Jiange extended her hand and pulled his ear.

“Then is it ok if I start calling you younger sister Jiange from now on?” Qing Shui laughed and continued on speaking.

“No!”

“Alright, why were you looking for me? Don’t tell me, it’s just for.....” Yiye Jiange didn’t really want to continue being entangled to that problem with Qing Shui.

“Of course not! Eat this!” Qing Shui took out an unadorned medicinal bottle and gave her a pill. He has tried it prior to this, nothing bad would happen.

“What’s this?” Yiye Jiange looked at the purple pill in her palm and asked in a confused tone.

“Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. Try it. I have already taken in one and the effect is quite good.”

Yiye Jiange stopped questioning any further and ate the pill. After that, she sat on the carpet with her legs crossed while Qing Shui looked at her from the side to oversee her cultivation.

A hundred stars worth of strength!

What amazed Qing Shui was that it actually helped increase her strength as much as a hundred stars. It shared the same effect as the Hallow Pill. Even though the strength with which the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl increased couldn't exceed more than twenty percent of one's raw strength, Qing Shui could feel that its effect would be more beneficial the stronger one was. Just like himself, even though it increased less than twenty percent of his strength, it still managed to help boost it as much as a thousand stars.

Upon absorbing the Dragon's Qi, the girls experienced a boost which was more than one time their raw strength. Not only so their strength has recently been increasing at an unusually fast pace. Twenty percent of their raw strength was worth more than a hundred stars. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was already quite satisfied with a hundred stars worth of strength. After all, it couldn't exceed beyond twenty percent of their raw strength. It was already considered quite effective.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui in shock. This man has really given her quite a lot of surprises.

With his spiritual sense, Qing Shui was also able to sense the purple colored droplets within her blood. These purple droplets were actually still her blood, and were just like blood essence, each

drop equivalent to about hundred to thousands of normal blood. This was the difference about it. It helped raise the purity of one's blood as well as the purity of their qi.

Only after having experienced these purple droplets in his body himself did Qing Shui understand why people that possessed Golden Bloodline and Violet Golden Bloodline were so formidable. This was a kind of strength of bloodline and strength of bone structure.

Qing Shui never thought thin, purple strands would start forming in his blood. These were all formed as a result of violet-colored blood droplets condensing together. Actually, they were still just small purple dots. His bones started to take on a faint, golden color. To him, these phenomena were not considered too abnormal.

He had checked out quite a few history books about the Violet Golden Bloodline. For example, when one got injured and started bleeding, people with Violet Golden Bloodline would not immediately bleed purple-colored blood. It would only begin to appear after their normal blood flowed to a certain extent. In fact, it would only show up towards the end, which also meant that bleeding purple blood would signal that one's life was at stake. Additionally, people with Violet Golden Bloodline would not have a body full of purple-colored blood. Instead, their bodies would only condense purple-colored blood droplets within their bloodstream.

Can the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl be condensed into Violet Gold Blood Essence? Would it produce more and more violet-

colored blood droplets alongside one's increase in cultivation?

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui decided that the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl was a great help to everyone and everything was settled. He stopped thinking about other things. In any case, this was also considered one way of optimizing bloodlines.

Qing Shui suddenly recalled that his mother and the others had swallowed the Crippling Divine Pill. However, they all eventually rose up to Xiantian Grade because of the Xiantian Golden Pill. It seemed that not all medicinal pills were absolute. Who knew if the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl would be able to remove the side effects of the Xiantian Golden Pill.

After leaving Yiye Jiange's room, he continued moving on to other rooms and fed them the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. It would be beneficial if they could further raise their strength at this time.

Qing Shui had planned to do other things at first, but by the time he finished going through all the rooms, the sky had already turned bright. The last room that he went into was Wenren Wu-shuang's room. As he watched Wenren Wu-shuang finish up her practice, he did not really feel any evil intentions. However, she seemed to have something on her mind that she found difficult to talk about. If not, she would not have stopped him after he had basically removed all of her upper clothing and kissed her soft breasts. He could feel that she has already fallen for him, and it was not that she was unable to accept him. So why would she stop him? He had been waiting for her to confess the reason.

Suddenly, Wenren Wu-shuang stood up and hugged Qing Shui.

Her action stunned Qing Shui. Looking at the gorgeous beauty who was tightly cuddling him, he could sense that her inner energy was incredibly unstable. It was as if her thoughts were undergoing a very intense struggle.

“Wu-shuang, what do you want to say? Just be upfront. In any case, you are only allowed to be my woman in this lifetime of yours. What is there to hide from me?” Qing Shui hugged her and said gently. But he sounded really serious when he said it.

Wenren Wu-shuang thought about all the things that they had gone through together. What was more, he had also let her tame the Golden Cauldron Spirit Crane not long ago. Ever since her sister passed away, there have been no one in this world who treated her as well as Qing Shui did, let alone the fact that she, herself, was in love with him. This was supposed to be one of the best things that could happen, yet she had her own difficulty, the difficulty of a woman.

“I love you, but I can’t be your wife. I will forever be your wife in name. However,... and it’s not because I have fallen for other men...” As Wenren Wu-shuang spoke, she started crying.

“Wu-shuang, is anything wrong? Tell me about it.” Qing Shui was certainly aware that it is not because she had fallen for other men. In fact, she had also made it clear herself. He, too, felt her feelings for him, but was unable to figure out what difficulty she



had.

“I’m a Stone Woman!” Wenren Wu-shuang lowered her head and said softly.”

Qing Shui stunned. After that, he smiled: “And here I thought it was something really serious. Have you forgotten that I’m a doctor? Curing people is an easy job for me.”

Qing Shui knew a thing or two about Stone Women. There were a few differences between the Stone Women in this world and the Stone Women from his past incarnations. In this world, there were three kinds of Stone Women: the first kind being those that had no feelings involved. When a man and woman did not have intimate feelings for each other, they end up being ridiculously cold to each other. The second kind were those whose private parts were like stones. For this kind of women, no matter how fierce a man could be, they would just end up too deep in tears. As for the third kind, the third kind was known as the “Poisonous Corpse”. It meant that the women had too high a concentration of Yin Energy. Sometimes, it could be so concentrated to the point where it would faintly condense into Yin Energy Fire, capable of burning anything which entered it. That wasn’t all. The victim might even end up throwing their life away.

“Qing Shui, I’m serious. Will you be angry with me?” Wenren Wu-shuang asked Qing Shui while looking at him.

“Angry with you? Why should I be angry with you?” Qing Shui hugged her tightly.

“I can’t help you give birth to a child... I want a child.....” Wenren Wu-shuang sounded very, very depressed.

“Who said so? Do you not believe in what your husband can do? Are you the kind with Yin Energy Fire?” Qing Shui whispered by her ear.

Qing Shui was able to sense it. Her body physique belonged to the type superior to that of even the Nine Yin Body. Despite so, it would not cause any flaws in her life. In the World of the Nine Continents, both her condition as well as the Nine Yin Body were considered a type of “Stone Women”.

For women with Nine Yin Bodies, their problem could be solved by running into men with Nine Yang bodies. As for a woman with the body of Yin Energy Fire, otherwise known as the Nine Yin Fiery Body, even Nine Yang Bodies seemed to be insufficient in matching their Yin Energy.

But now, not only was Qing Shui a Nine Yang Body, he possessed the Nine Yang Golden Body at Small Success Stage. If his Nine Yang Golden Body could manage to reach Large Success Stage, it might end up being compatible with the Yin Energy within her body.

“Yeah!” Wenren Wu-shuang lifted up her head and looked at Qing Shui. Maybe because the issue was related to her body, she could not care less about feeling shy.

# AST 1111 – Jiange Is Here For Vengeance

---

The last category of Stone Woman mentioned seem to be the most dangerous to deal with. However, to Qing Shui, it was considered the best one out of the three categories. He already knew that it was impossible for her to be the first category as it was a psychological illness. Even if his medical expertise were greater, he might still not be able to treat it. The second category would cause even more headaches. Not only was a man unable to do anything with her, even if they forced the issue, it would only inflict fatal damage to her.

The second kind was also treatable. It was just a problem with bloodline. If that was the case, Qing Shui would be able to treat her with just Acupuncture. He would just need time to do so. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't too concerned back when he heard her confessing that she was a Stone Woman as the first kind of problem stated was removed right off the list.

As for the last kind, once a man ran into it, he would have no choice but to escape for good. Qing Shui was an exception as he possessed unique physique. He wasn't sure if the Golden Needle would be able to stop the Yin Energy Fire in her body, but he felt that doing this would kill off all the fun, let alone he wasn't in that much of a rush to have intercourse with her.

The wisest choice was to wait for his own Nine Yang Golden Body to go up another level.

“Alright Wu-shuang, you needn't worry. As long as it's not because you are cold towards me, I will be able to treat you just

fine. And also, my body's physique is unique. Just wait a little while longer. Soon I will be able to have a good time with you just fine without the need of treating you." Qing Shui chuckled and looked at Wenren Wu-shuang mischievously.

Wenren Wu-shuang still felt a bit shy when she heard Qing Shui's explicit words. But she still shook her head, "I have read information about it from books before, let's just wait until after I get my body treated to do it..... If not, we can also keep our relationship like this forever....."

"Foolish brat, I possess the Nine Yang Body. In fact, it has even advanced to Nine Yang Golden Body at small success stage. By the time it reaches large success stage, I'll be even more certain that you won't be able to burn me. Also, you won't have to treat yourself because this way, we will be more comfortable in bed," Qing Shui laughed.

When Wenren Wu-shuang saw Qing Shui's uncanny smile, she already knew what he meant. Her face immediately turned red. After seeing Qing Shui's smile however, she felt a lot more relaxed. Actually, before this, she was worried about Qing Shui more than she was worried about herself.

Now, seeing the way Qing Shui reacted, she felt as if she was relieved of her burden. Staying by his side just like this wasn't actually that bad. When a man and a woman were together, it was not a must to have `that`...

"Alright, have faith in me, I swear to you that I will have you give birth to our children," Qing Shui said seriously.

“Alright, I believe in you, what kind of oath are you making?” Wenren Wu-shuang quickly interrupted Qing Shui.

Seeing that she seemed a lot more relaxed, Qing Shui too let out a sigh of relief. Now, he finally understood why she left Qing Clan without saying goodbye. One would need a lot of courage to confess a problem like this.

Qing Shui thought about the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. Judging from its simple and unadorned medicinal bottle with a flower pattern, this thing must have been something really ancient. Certainly, it wasn't something that was refined recently. In fact, the pills were discovered within the Interspatial Silk Sachet which belonged to Beitang Demon.

It was very likely that Beitang Demon held an honorable status in Beitang Clan. The only unfortunate thing that happened to him was running into Qing Shui. On top of that, thanks to his carelessness, he was finished before the fight had barely even started. The Interspatial Silk Sachets which he left behind were all of good quality. Among those sachets that Beitang Demon had left behind, even though they all had plentiful stuff stored within, Qing Shui still never expected there to be Violet Golden Bloodline Pearls.

The only thing which he regretted was not being able to find low grade Sacred Beast Pills from them.

Somehow Qing Shui had a feeling that the Violet Golden

Bloodline Pearl was discovered by accident by Beitang Demon. It was very likely that he didn't dare to use it because he was unaware of what it was used for. It could also be that he only got them recently. But it all turned out in Qing Shui's favor instead. It would have been great if these Violet Golden Bloodline Pearls could be condensed into Violet Golden Blood Essence.

Upon taking in the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl this time, it was unknown if it would help Wenren Wu-shuang change her body's physique. He felt that there wouldn't be any bad influence to her body. Since that was the case, he stopped thinking about it. But he still chose to talk about it briefly with Wenren Wu-shuang as he was aware that deep down, she was still finding it a bit hard to let go of the matter.

“Wu-shuang, the thing that you took in previously was the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. By using your Inner Sight, you will notice a few of the powerful purple blood droplets within your bloodstream. There is formidable energy within them which will possibly change your body's physique.”

“This is great, tell me, will my body's physique revert back to normal?” Wenren Wu-shuang looked at Qing Shui in surprise.

.....

After a night of being constantly on the move, Qing Shui, Lin Zhanhan, Little Fattie, Yiye Tian and the girls all felt especially good. Furthermore, Qing Shui noticed that Lin Zhanhan seemed to have become a lot younger overnight. The girls seemed to have become even more beautiful as well. That was a kind of feeling, a

kind of charm emitted from one's body.

There were roughly eighty one Violet Golden Bloodline Pearls here. Qing Shui didn't count through them very carefully. He felt quite good about them. Other than that, the only thing that he knew about them was that they were things from ancient times, he didn't actually know how to make them. Furthermore, they were really rare items.

Breakfast was really splendid. Everyone had a good time eating it. None of them intentionally talked about the things that they needed to do today. Despite this, each and every one of them were aware that today was a very important day.

"Since everyone is done eating, let's continue on with our journey!" Qing Shui stood up and smiled

"Alright!"

.....

Qing Shui and the others made their way to the top of the building. At the time when they arrived, Qing Shui quickly summoned his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Yiye Jiange summoned her Seven-headed Crystal Beast.

Qing Shui and the group became more and more distant away from Northern Sacred Country. Meanwhile, they were also getting closer and closer to Lion King's Mountain. When they saw the

enormous Lion King's Mountain from the sky, they were all stunned with shock.

In the past, they had only heard a thing or two about it. This was the first time that they saw the actual mountain. This was an enormous mountain area or rather, group of mountains. A lot of the mountain peaks were in the shape of lions. They were of unequal size and all came with different appearances. It might have looked really similar from far away but when one looked at it up close, they would notice that they were actually all different.

Among the group of numerous mountains, there were a few that looked unusually large. They were emitting a tremendous and arrogant aura. Additionally, there was also an ancient feel to it.

“Some of the largest mountains already have formidable warriors in them. Most importantly, the Ancient Teleportation Array is in one of them.” Qing Shui was pondering over these. These were all things that Qiu Feng had told him about.

Suddenly, Qing Shui, who was in the middle of his flight, felt that he entered an area with unusual airflow. That was a feeling that couldn't be described in words. He looked towards the girls and Lin Zhanhan.

“How are you guys feeling?” Qing Shui asked softly.

“A bit panicked!



Lin Zhanhan responded. He was the weakest out of all of them, meaning that he could feel it the most clearly.

Qing Shui's Nature Energy and some other stuff immediately helped neutralize those feelings. This was most likely the Spiritual Pressure of Lion King Mountain.

After an hour of flight, they were already quite close to the front. Also, people could already be seen. To think that this time they had actually called upon a few thousand people.....

Even though there was still quite some distance between them, Qing Shui could already see them really clearly. It seemed like his strength once again took a big step forward.

Other than just people, there were also demonic beasts across the sky. Qing Shui smiled, they're obviously trying to show off just how strong they were.

This was already considered half of the force of Lion King's Ridge. Looking from far away, Qing Shui noticed that the people were divided into separate waves. Among them, there were a lot of warriors who weren't in Lion King's Ridge attire.

Qing Shui remembered the things that Du Yannian said. Even though Beitang Clan was considered the most formidable in Lion King's Ridge, not all of the people within Lion King's Ridge supported them. Since now, the people from Lion King's Ridge hadn't made their move, it was very likely they would only take action once Qing Shui laid a finger on Lion King's Ridge.

This was the debt that Beitang Clan owed back then. Hence, it would naturally require Beitang Clan themselves to pay it back in full. At least these were the things that a few of the most influential people from Lion King's Ridge agreed with. Today, they were still here prepared for battle. Just in case anything happened, they could adapt according to the situation.

For example, if Beitang Clan managed to emerge victorious, at least they would still be able to do something about it in time.

Qing Shui still slightly knitted his brows looking at the numerous beasts across the sky. Even though he had the Soulshake Bell with him, it was not as if it would be effective all the time. It was already quite splendid to be able to cause problems for hundreds of the beasts but now, there were definitely more than ten thousand of them here.

It seemed like his actions had already managed to gain attention from them and caused them to regard him as someone important. No matter how the fight turned out today, Lion King's Ridge was already considered to have already lost all of their face and this wasn't even Qing Shui's true goal, his true goal was to have them lose their lives.

Standing at a distance, with both side's strengths, they were already able to look at each other very clearly. There were many people on the opposite side. Qing Shui swept over all of them with a glance and through their aura, caught all of the key people in the fight. Additionally, he even managed to notice a few powerful warriors not from Lion King's Ridge, so much so that there were a

few auras that were particularly familiar. Back when he was in Northern Sacred Continent, they must have been watching him from far away.

Qing Shui locked his sight on some of the men in front. Through their resentful aura, Qing Shui could tell that they were the clan leaders he was looking for, people he should demand payment from.

The old man in the center of the front had quite a tall and sturdy body. He might not be overly tall physically, but he gave off a towering aura. From his appearance, he didn't seem that old. He had both black and white hair with a stubborn-looking face. Both of his eyes looked sharp and contained a type of aggressiveness like that of eagles or vultures, making people not dare to share gazes with him.

His gown was colored silver. However, his silver looked a bit different from other kinds of silver. It was a shinier and deeper kind of silver. The golden mythical lion on top of it also looked more splendid and dazzling.

Beitang Yingji!

Qing Shui also noticed that middle-aged old man. After that, he pulled Yiye Jiange who was beside him, Luan Luan and Lin Zhanhan, they slowly proceeded forward.

“Are you regretting your decision for not totally wiping us out at that time?” Yiye Jiange said softly looking at Beitang Yingji on the

opposite side. She sounded a bit agitated when she said this.

She had never thought that she would actually talk to this man again in her lifetime.

She had wanted to destroy the Lion King's Ridge in her dreams and avenge her dead father and mother. But often, she would end up remembering what her dad said about never doing that. This caused her to be in agony. She didn't want her father and mother to be unable to rest in peace in the afterlife, hence, she thought to herself that even if she had no reason to live, she would still hold onto and move forward with her life. She couldn't afford to let their deaths be for naught.

"This day has finally come... Father, mother, uncle... Do you all see this? Jiange is here to avenge you... Avenge the entire Yiye Clan..." Yiye Jiange raised her head. As she did that, tears started streaming down her face like small rivers.

Both Yiye Tian and Luan Luan were also looking into the sky in tears.

"Father, mother, we're all living happy lives. Take a look at her, she is Luan Luan, your granddaughter. She is all grown up. Not only that, she is the precious bloodline of the Yiye Clan... Father, mother, please protect us up in heaven and help make sure we succeed in avenging you..." Yiye Tian said gently.

"Grandpa, grandma, I am Luan Luan. Me, daddy, aunt as well as my aunties have finally avenged you guys. He is also my daddy and

aunt's husband.....” Luan Luan explained it in a very confusing way. Despite this, she sounded really clear with what she said.

The other girls all remained silent, however, there were tears in their eyes.

.....

“Haha, you must be Jiange, you're still as beautiful as ever, even though we haven't seen each other in a long time. No wonder that foolish son of mine would feel reluctant to make his move. After so many years, he still ended up giving away his life to you.” Even though Beitang Yingji seemed like he was laughing, there was no trace of a smile on his face.

# **AST 1112 – The Sky Lion Killing Formation Unsettlement, Vicious And Merciless, Killing People As If Chopping Cabbage**

---

“Those who have nothing to do with Beitang Clan, I hope that none of you will interfere in this fight. I’m here mainly to apologize as well as greet all of you. Of course, if any of you still intend to interfere, I will just treat you the same way I will treat Beitang Clan.” When Qing Shui finished speaking, he cupped his hands together.

Qing Shui stood out and said this to the people in the surroundings. His voice could be heard very clearly, even far away. Furthermore, he also used his mighty spirit energy. He did so to show off his strength to the people around him. Everything in the World of the Nine Continents was decided by strength. No matter how reasonable one has been with his words, it would still be less convincing than strength alone.

No one intended to refute Qing Shui’s statement right away. Certainly, there were a lot of them who felt disdain listening to him. They seemed like they were ridiculing Qing Shui for being ignorant. Frankly speaking, only people who were truly ignorant would go and mock someone for being ignorant.

Throughout Qing Shui’s entire journey, he had made it this far by constantly moving forward and killing people at the same time. But there were very few witnesses, it was mostly only passed on through rumors. Now however, when they realized that Qing Shui wasn’t as the rumors said, a tall person with formidable abilities but only a handsome young man, a lot of them instead began to

lose respect for him. How powerful can a person be at his age? The rumor was truly unreliable.

Qing Shui never thought that he would be able to meet the clan head so soon. In fact, he kind of assumed that he would only meet clan head of the Beitang Clan at the time he reached Lion King's Ridge. Meeting him here was just right in his favor as it would save him a lot of trouble.

As Qing Shui swung his hand, a bunch of flags appeared in his hands. After that, he started arranging them in the surroundings. He was preparing a safe zone for his women in case anything happened.

They all had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. Hence, it would be easy for them to hide themselves within the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation. It's just that even though he wanted to set up the formation, the people weren't letting him do it.

“Lion King Devil Slaying Squad, go!” Beitang Yingji immediately dropped down the order to start the massacre as soon as he saw Qing Shui's movement.

Qing Shui revealed a cold smile at the corners of his mouth. He swung his hands and summoned out his own demonic beasts. The girls also followed along and called upon their respective beasts. They quickly set up their formation and kept it heavily guarded.

Roar...

Roars that shook heaven resounded. On the opposite side, there were as many as a hundred beasts charging towards them from all directions. They were all heading towards where Qing Shui and crew were. In actuality, a hundred beasts were already the maximum number that could fit, as the space was quite limited. If there had been more, they wouldn't have managed to squeeze in together.

At the moment when the demonic beasts approached them, Qing Shui lifted up his leg and violently stomped on the ground.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Simultaneously, the demonic beasts around him quickly attacked.

Even though Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant Stomp was no longer his major killer move with its current strength, there was still a chance for it to cause dizziness in his enemies. Particularly when it was used against demonic beasts with around ten thousand stars worth of strength, it was very useful.

Bang!

Roar!

For a moment, the entire place looked as if a grand firework just exploded. It looked so beautiful that even words couldn't describe it. The only thing was that it was formed by the blood splatter of



the demonic beasts.

Roar!

Qing Shui opened his mouth and immediately let out the Lion King's Roar.

The demonic beasts which originally planned to charge towards them were annihilated by Qing Shui's Lion King's Roar. The sound wave penetrated right through the huge beasts' heads causing fatal brain damage resulting in their immediate death. Even though they looked the same from the outside, their brains had been destroyed.

A few hundred of the enormous demonic beasts immediately dropped down towards the ground.

“Oh god, he actually knew how to use the Lion King's Roar that's originated from our Lion King's Ridge.”

“He actually managed to cultivate all the way up to this level.”

.....

For a moment, a lot of the people from Lion King's Ridge were shocked. Lion King's Roar was Lion King's Ridge's Spiritual Battle Technique. On top of that, it was considered quite a high level battle technique. A lot of people were aware that this battle technique might have had something to do with Beitang Lie. But

how could he possibly train up to this extent within such a short span of time?

Qing Shui didn't even look. He was doing all of this casually. The flags could be seen constantly flying off his hands and sticking itself into the ground in perfect order. At this moment, a lot of the crowd was finally able to witness how extraordinary this handsome young man was.

It was as people said "Once the pro makes a move, real experts would be able to tell the truth". Even low grade warriors would know how strong Qing Shui was and what kind of formidable strength he possessed. In addition to that, these formidable warriors finally sensed how frightening the latent spirit energy prowess that Qing Shui possessed was.

At this moment, the Lion King Devil Slaying Team also appeared not far away from Qing Shui. There were about a hundred people in this small team.

By the time Qing Shui threw down the last flag, the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation has already been set up. He signalled the girls and Little Fattie. Lin Zhanhan on the other hand, entered the formation directly.

Lion King's Ridge or rather, Beitang Clan had truly spent a lot on this plan. Not only a hundred people but they were warriors with quite formidable strength. Around a hundred thousand stars... And this was in the five continents, a hundred thousand stars..... It seemed as if they might still have some things which was capable of ignoring the laws of heaven and earth.

They appeared immediately after setting up their formation.

Their formation was really unique. Nine people at both the front and the back, with seven in the middle. However, they stood in a five tier crisscrossing pattern. A layer of faint light enveloped them within the formation. Additionally, there was a line connecting them together. Lastly, the convergence point was focused onto the three elderly men in the very front of the formation.

The three men's attire consisted of silver colored gowns with a golden lion pattern each. Through the color of their gowns, Qing Shui was able to tell that they held honorable positions within Lion King's Ridge.

After sensing his opponents' strengths, Qing Shui didn't express much surprise. However, it somehow made him feel a bit stressed as the hundreds of warriors were able to draw out strength that was worth roughly a million three hundred thousand stars through the formation.

If it wasn't because of the Dragon's Qi which he had absorbed, things would have very likely turned out tragically here. He thought about back when he got full of himself thinking he could step on top of Lion King's Ridge with his strength that was worth a hundred thousand stars and blushed. Indeed, the ignorant person feared nothing.

The opponents had basically used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation in their formation. There was quite a huge variety of

manifested demons from the Demonic Beast Armors Manifestation but most of them were mainly lions. At this moment, about a hundred of them had already formed an enormous formation, giving off an earth-shattering aura.

Qing Shui smiled. Ever since he got stronger, his spirit energy has become his main arsenal. When in the five continents, if one was to continue getting stronger, they could only do it by strengthening spirit energy. Hence, the only powerful thing about them was their spirit energy attacks. But now, in addition to that, Qing Shui also had the most powerful barrier with him which could help him negate almost 70% of spirit energy attacks.

This was also the biggest benefit and security that the Arhat Rosary Beads and Spirited Snake Turtle brought to him. For people with the same strength as Qing Shui, Qing Shui's endurance and resistance were heaven defying.

“Young man, you're really powerful. However, the only thing bad about you is that you're too arrogant. Do you seriously think that you can stomp over Lion King's Ridge by yourself? Don't see yourself so highly! Today, I will show you the true nature of a Supreme Sect!” Out of the three old men taking the lead, the elderly man in the center said. He sounded really calm and confident when he said it.

If the situation hadn't been special and if it weren't because Qing Shui was really formidable, making so many old men form formations to battle a young man, they wouldn't have done it. The reason being that they couldn't afford to lose face in front of that man.

“It has been so many years, to think that the next time we used the Sky Lion Killing Formation would actually be against a young man... You young man, you can die without any regrets now,” an elderly man on the left hand side smiled and said. He had white hair but no beard, making him look a bit younger.

“Go into the formation!” Qing Shui turned around and told the girls with a smile.

“Alright! You have to be careful!” Yu He smiled and said. After that, she followed the others and entered the formation together. When inside the formation, they could see the scenes outside from specific positions.

They all knew that them being here would only distract him. It wasn't really time for them to make their moves yet, at least the time was yet to be nigh for them to take action.

**Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!**

The Earth Diamond Bear let out a huge shriek and enveloped Qing Shui. After Qing Shui had absorbed the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl, slight changes seemed to also have taken place in the Earth Diamond Bear.

**Nine Continents Mountain!**

Qing Shui summoned the Nine Continents Mountain. The reason

he summoned it now was just to use it as a shield. Occasionally, it could help defend against incoming attacks. At other times, it could also be used to defend against sneak attacks. Other than that, it also had some unique abilities.

“Well then, I am really looking forward to seeing if you guys can really use the Sky Lion Killing Formation today.”

Qing Shui smiled at them. Soon, he disappeared from the ground along with the Nine Continents Mountain.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

As soon as Qing Shui's body appeared, the Nine Continents Mountain shot towards the opposite side by Qing Shui's formidable thrusting force. As this happened, Qing Shui lifted up his hands and used the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

In an instant, an enormous wave of water appeared and drowned all of the people near it.

Roar!

Sky Lion's Rage!

It might be that Qing Shui's current strength was not enough or it could also be that the elderly men were all quite strong but they somehow managed to dispel Qing Shui's Waves Seal.

## Sky Lion Consuming Sun!

The three old men taking the lead worked together and cast out a flame lion. This lion looked really real, compared to those before, it seemed to be a lot more powerful. Even though this somehow had to do with the techniques used, it also depended heavily on the caster's strength.

Legend has it that the Sky Lion was a being that was at the same grade as the Golden Ni Lion . At this very moment, it had its mouth wide open and was letting out loud shrieks while leaping towards Qing Shui. From its large mouth, raging flame could be seen inside it. It was exactly like a huge stovepipe. If one was swallowed by it, they would most likely be burnt to death. Additionally, there was a high chance that it still had even stronger moves up its sleeves.

Looking on as the enormous Sky Lion approached him, Qing Shui still retained the smile on his face. He quickly condensed an enormous Primordial Flame Ball on the palm of his hand. He waited for the critical time and tossed it into the mouth of the Sky Lion.

## Primordial Flame Explosion!

This was considered a tremendously destructive battle technique, particularly when it was used under this kind of circumstances. By bursting it within the Sky Lion's stomach, it would help raise the destructive capability of it to its maximum potential. Conserving every single bit of its power.

Beng!

The enormous explosion immediately caused the Sky Lion to turn red and disappear into the air. Standing against the shock and astonished faces, Qing Shui's body could be seen once again making his way towards them.

Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui charged towards the old man who was standing guard at the center of the formation with his enormous Primordial Flame Dragon. The spinning Primordial Flame Dragon rotated fast like a huge drill. As a result, black airstreams were generated from the powerful rotations produced by the Primordial Flame Dragon, forming a black vortex in the air. It was so terrifying that people would be frightened stiff just by taking one glance at it.

Demon Binding Ropes!

Qing Shui took advantage of the time when the enemy was in shock and tossed out the Demon Binding Ropes. An instant was already sufficient for him to bind his enemies together. He didn't use the Buddha's Manifestation. Even if the Primordial Flame Drill had been stronger, it wouldn't be able to instantly penetrate through the enemies' Sky Lion Killing Formation.

The old man in the middle was unable to resist against it and was unable to display his strength. Considering that his position was the most important, without him, the strength of the formation



was cut in half. With half of its strength reduced, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Drill was able to pierce through the formation.

With one of the elder's presences gone, the line connecting their formation was broken. The people in the surroundings got blown away by the powerful and brutal attacks. As a result, they each inflicted damage to different extents. The Primordial Flame Dragon Drill in Qing Shui's hand immediately turned into a huge Primordial Flame Whip and drew itself towards the people in the surroundings with agile movements.

In just a short while, the entire place turned silent. Qing Shui was ruthless. He didn't leave any of them alive. And on top of that, that all happened in the span of three breaths of time.

The people in the surroundings all sucked in cold air as they saw what happened. The more than a hundred people that got killed were no small deal, they were all Martial Emperor grade formidable warriors. Not only that but they were high grade Martial Emperors. But now, they were being killed so easily, just like chopping cabbages.

It was as if the words that a few of the elderly men from the Lion King Devil Slaying Squad mentioned from before were still echoing in the surroundings.

"Young man, you're really powerful. However, the only thing bad about you was that you are too arrogant. Do you seriously think that you can stomp over Lion King's Ridge by yourself? Don't see yourself so highly! Today, I will show you the true nature

of a Supreme Sect!”

“It has been so many years, to think that the next time we used the Sky Lion Killing Formation would actually be against a young man... You young man, you can die without any regret now.”

# AST 1113 – Lion King Devil Slaying Formation, Is This The Biggest Trump Card Of Beitang Clan?

---

Beitang Clan, including Beitang Yingji were all frightened of what they had just seen. That was a kind of cold feeling that originated deep within one's heart. Only now did they realize that Qing Shui was actually capable of eliminating the Lion King Devil Slaying Squad so swiftly.

Just how strong did one need to be in order to achieve that? He was all alone, it wasn't actually a formation!

Beitang Yingji squinted his eyes. He had already begun to feel the crisis they were facing today. Hence, he would need to take desperate action and finish off this very young man as soon as possible. If he failed to do it, everything in Beitang Clan would be destroyed in his hands.

“Seventh Uncle, we need to finish off this damned brat as soon as possible. If we don't do that, everything in Beitang Clan will be done for,” Beitang Yingji said softly to the old man in white cloth beside him.

“Clan Head, do you intend to do it with hidden arts or Lion King Devil Slaying Formation?” The old man was barely noticeable standing at the side. He was like a pine tree. When he spoke, there was barely any movement of his mouth. Even his drooping long brows had no sign of movement.

There were also a few elderly men with similar attire around the old man. Every single one of them looked like they were near seventy years old, they looked just like ordinary people. But when one paid close attention to them, they would also find them to be somewhat extraordinary. That was because of the aura they emitted.

They were just like those kinds of immovable mountains. When they're standing there, they're like pine trees that were ten thousand years old. No matter how much they were swept by wind and battered by rain, even if one day the earth quaked and the mountain shook, they still wouldn't be affected by it in the least. Through hardships and battles, simply sitting or standing there, just their presence alone was enough to strike fear into the enemy.

“Seventh Uncle, you have also seen it with your own eyes. If we let things continue going on like this, even if eventually, we managed to finish off this little bastard, Beitang Clan might also lose its foundation. If that happened, it would only benefit the people who harbored bad intentions towards the clan.” Beitang Yingji didn't really wish to see his own force continue to suffer anymore damage.

“It has been a few years since I came back along with grand master. I never expected in my lifetime that I would actually run into yet another prodigy. It is truly a waste that he isn't someone from Beitang Clan.” Just like before, the old man still kept his eyes low as he spoke slowly. It was as if both of his eyes were shut tight.

.....

“Clan Head Yin, who would have thought that this young man would be so powerful? Do you think that Beitang Clan will be able to make it safely through this time?” an elderly man with grey hair and cloth asked Clan Head Yin beside him.

His face looked just like that of an old god of longevity. He had white hair and the ruddy complexion of a healthy person in old age. He also had high forehead, giving people the impression that he was a friendly person. Additionally, both of his eyes were filled with wisdom and peacefulness.

“Clan Head Yinyue, is this still a question which has to be answered? You’re someone who is well known for being a wise man. In fact, I am really looking forward to hearing your opinion,” Clan Head Yin chuckled. He remained calm and collected.

“I feel that it is very tough for this young man to actually shake up the foundation of the Beitang Clan. What do you think?” The old man chuckled and moved his sight to Clan Head Yin.

“I share exactly the same opinion as you. Beitang Clan has built a really firm foundation. Look at those elderly men in plain clothes, they’re all people who came back from the four continents to enjoy their old age. They are the large pillar supporting Beitang Clan. It’s precisely because of these people that Beitang Clan could manage to stand so proudly and arrogantly for all these years,” Clan Head Yin said while smiling softly.

“Hehe, Clan Head Yin, for some reason, I have a feeling that you didn’t really mean what you said. Frankly speaking, I somehow feel that those old men weren’t a match for the young man.” Clan

Head Yinyue squinted his eyes. His face was filled with a smile that looked as bright as a chrysanthemum.

“Hai, do you really have to be like that? You know what I meant deep down, is it really necessary for me to confess how I truly felt?” Clan Head Yin smiled. Deep down, everybody was aware about the cruel truth. It was all for the benefit of their respective clans. Because of how Beitang Clan used to have all the attention for themselves, the two clans shared a pretty good relationship with each other.

“Hehe, who said so? This young man is really patient. He doesn’t seem like the kind of person with a savage attitude. Naturally, he would have already been confident by the time he dared to step into Lion King’s Ridge. I have a feeling that this time, had both Lion King’s Ridge and Beitang Clan not died, we would still at least have a layer of our skin peeled off.” The old man still retained the warm facial expression he had from before.

“You certainly think quite highly of this young man!” Clan Head Yin looked at the old man in surprise.

“Could Clan Head Yin happen to not be doing the same thing?” Clan Head Yinyue smiled and asked.

“Of course I do... It’s just that I never expected you to think so highly of him as well...”

.....

Looking at the elderly men in plain clothes that came out this time, Qing Shui unconsciously tightened up his fists. These old men's auras were too obscure. If it had not been because he himself was powerful, he really wouldn't have been able to sense their strength.

These elderly men's strengths were surprisingly worth around five hundred thousand stars. Even though they possessed things which were capable of neglecting the laws of heaven and earth, Qing Shui had a feeling that their strength should not be any lower than two million stars in the other four continents.

This was not going to be as easy as the previous one. Qing Shui did not know whether they were Beitang Clan's trump cards. To think that the five continents would have such powerful beings... Qing Shui remembered the previous things said by the Lion King's Devil Slaying Squad... To think that Lion King's Ridge would hide such terrifying things up their sleeves.

He had always had a feeling that Beitang Clan would have people from the other four continents to oversee them. Considering that these people were so formidable, certainly, these people must be people who returned from the four continents. However, their life force didn't feel so strong, hence, it was very likely that they came back to live out their old age.

“Set up formation!”

One of the old men screamed out loudly.

The speed at which they set up formation was really fast. First off, six people together formed a row in front. After that, another four people rose up high into the sky and stood above the six men below. Then, another two men went forward and rose above the place where the people died before, they were about ten meters away from each other. Lastly, three people at the back divided themselves up into three layers and stood at a slant all the way to the bottom layer.

Lion King's Spirit! Formation activate!

A transparent hollow shadow appeared and enveloped these people in it. It was just like an enormous shadow, with there being something resembling that of a Demonic Beast Armor within it. It looked just like a large lion.

Lion King Devil Slaying Formation!

It gave off an antique feeling. It was a kind of aura with hidden killing intent. Merely the aura itself was already so sharp that it felt as if it was going to cut apart everything. Feeling this, Qing Shui knitted his brows, such a formidable formation.

Even though the formation was powerful, it wasn't invincible. The biggest weakness with Death Formations were that they did not last long. Even though it helped amplify the user's strength, once the opponents found its weakness, it would become really fragile. Once the formation was destroyed, everyone responsible for setting up the formation would be injured.



Furthermore, the formations didn't necessarily provide one with unlimited strength. Of course, some formations might be capable of that but the condition was that it would need more people in order for a greater strength boost. With more people, it would be harder to coordinate to set up the formation. Furthermore, with more people, there would also be a larger energy consumption. Apparently, for a huge formation that required more than ten thousand people, it could only initiate one attack. If that attack didn't work, the formation would automatically destroy itself unless there was additional special item that could assist in increasing its duration a bit.

Roar!

The Earth Diamond Bear Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation could be heard faintly letting out beast cries. This wasn't fear, it was a kind of blood-thirsty battle intent. The Nine Continents Mountain was on top of Qing Shui ready to be used at anytime. However, the Nine Continents Mountain was now no longer a threat to the enemies.

“Young man, do you know about the other four continents?”

At this moment, an old man on the middle-upper part of the formation asked Qing Shui. He sounded rather amiable. It was just like a senior talking to a junior.

“I have heard a thing or two about it. But it seemed as if the four continents wouldn't let this place know more things about them than it should have. Hence, my current understanding towards the four is just superficial,” Qing Shui smiled and replied.

“I have a feeling that place suits you really well. I wonder if you will still have the chance to go there. Today, we’re in a war. I am someone from Beitang Clan but I won’t say anything more than that. There are certain things that can never be cleared up with reasons alone. We often choose our own blood over reasons. There is a saying, blood is always thicker than water, there is no such thing as a bad person or a good person. Let’s begin!” The old man slowly lifted up his hand.

“Sky Lion Sword!”

The old man said slowly. He spoke in a somewhat cold tone. It somehow didn’t feel like it was something that would come out of a human’s mouth.

It was a large and long sword. On the sword hilt was a malevolent lion head.

Buddha Manifestation!

Qing Shui used the Buddha Manifestation without any hesitation. His spirit energy once again increased by one fold. As he swung his hand, an image of a large rod appeared in front of Qing Shui.

Vajra Buddha Devil Rod Technique!

Vajra Buddha Devil Rod Technique, First Style, change in Winds

and Clouds!

Ever since he fought with Buddha Sect, Qing Shui learnt about the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod. This was also a spiritual battle technique. It required spirit energy. In the past, both Buddha Sect and Little Fattie had used normal battle rods in their hands to reduce the amount of spirit energy consumption.

Now however, the rod that Qing Shui thrust out had completely relied on his spirit energy. The reason why Qing Shui learned this Rod Technique wasn't just because it was a spiritual battle technique. Most importantly, it was because of the Buddha Form Reveal behind him. He was particularly interested in all the spiritual battle techniques that had to do with Buddha.

It was a huge, bright gold colored rod. On top of it was spouting enormous spirit pressure. As Qing Shui swung his hand and slapped it towards the huge rod, the color of the entire sky changed. As compared to the Nine Continents Mountain, this enormous force was many times stronger.

Back then, when Qing Shui was battling against Buddha Sect, he had already sensed the formidable feature about the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod Technique. Since then, he had already had this rod technique in his Interspatial Silk Sachet. While practicing it, it could be differentiated into two kinds, one which relied purely on spirit energy whereas the other one borrowed strength from other objects. For example, the object which Fattie relied on was precisely the golden rod.

When borrowing power from an external object, it wouldn't be

considered a pure spiritual attack. Hence, Qing Shui felt that it was unsuitable to do so in the five continents. The enormous rod fell down and immediately crashed into the large blade.

Beng!

The huge Lion King Sword only managed to block for a second before it broke into pieces. However, quite a lot of the aura of the rod has also been consumed. Very quickly, the enemies lifted up their hands and summoned yet another huge Lion King's Blade.

The Sky Lion Sword this time was the same size as the previous one. However, the aura on top of it felt more violent. Its speed had also become relatively faster. It immediately clashed against the golden rod.

The enormous rod vibrated for a moment and disappeared into thin air.

Vajra Buddha Devil Rod Technique, Second Style, Crushing Mountain and Rivers!

Qing Shui wasn't scared. When it came to competing in terms of spirit energy, he didn't fear anyone. It was yet another enormous golden rod. Compared to the previous one, the new one was even more powerful. With heaven splitting aura, it once again clashed against the blade.

In the past, when he was cultivating, his strength wasn't actually

as powerful as now. He never expected that the strength of the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod that he summoned after his spirit energy strengthened would be this powerful.

Just moments after he broke the enemies' Lion King's Sword, they right away summoned another two huge Lion King's Swords. The two old men had each summoned out one sword. Compared to before, the strength of the blades now was even more powerful.

Two intense vibrating noises resounded. The two huge swords disappeared into thin air! The Vajra Buddha Devil Rod Technique was indeed quite a useful move. Qing Shui thought to himself that he should investigate it more thoroughly in the future.

“Continue!”

This time, the four men below also summoned out four enormous Lion King's Swords. They were not the least bit weaker than the previous ones. They charged towards Qing Shui in crisscrossing patterns. As this was happening, a formidable spiritual pressure completely enveloped the surroundings.

This time, the huge golden rod immediately got blown away. The remaining four Lion King's Swords continued charging towards Qing Shui just like before.

If it had been someone else, their strength would have been significantly reduced under such spiritual pressure. In addition to that, the four Lion King Swords approaching him were equally as deadly.

# AST 1114 – Killing People Like Flies, Mass Murder.....

---

Primordial Flame Whip!

Seven Star Steps!

Qing Shui's body was shuttling back and forth between the enemies like it wasn't being influenced by the enemies' spiritual sense. The Primordial Flame Whip in his hand was like an agile spiritual snake, constantly banging on those enormous Lion King Swords.

Both his miraculous speed and footwork have given rise to a magical effect in the battle. His speed in particular, was more important than strength alone. Up to a certain extent, the unusual features about his footwork could also be said to have helped make his speed unusually fast.

The fact that Qing Shui was not suppressed by the enemies' formidable spiritual pressure had certainly gone against the enemies' expectations. Seeing as Qing Shui was still lively and vigorous, they could not help but share gazes with each other.

Devil Slaying Sword!

A snow white long sword appeared in front of the old men. The long sword was slanted in the air and had its tip pointed towards the sky. Compared to the previous Lion King's Sword, it was about

twice as big. The large sword was giving off a strong ancient feeling.

Qing Shui swung his hand. He couldn't afford to slow down, hence, he quickly formed a seal with his hands. Soon, an enormous golden rod appeared in the sky. The golden rod this time was a few times thicker than the previous ones. It was at least a hundred meters long and tens of meters thick. In addition to that, it was shining with a gold color. It formed a contrast together with the Golden Buddha Statue at the back and outshone it in radiance. Surprisingly, they formed a very harmonious mix with each other. It looked as if the enormous Buddha figure was commanding the huge golden rod.

Vajra Buddha Devil Rod, Fourth Staff, Five Soaring Waves!

At this moment, the huge snow white blade smashed towards Qing Shui like a toppling mountain. As this was happening, Qing Shui realized his body had become unusually stiff. At least in this instant, it was incomparably stiff.

His facial expression changed. Without further delay, he let out his right hand, released a Golden Buddha Palm and smashed it directly against the golden rod. Right now, the rod was just like a pillar that was pushing against the sky, almost as tall as the snow white blade on the opposite side. Similarly, it was a hundred meters long and tens of meters thick. Even an enormous ancient beast would end up scattered in pieces if smashed by it.

The air itself felt as if it was under the pressure of dark black clouds. It was so oppressive that it made people felt nauseous.

Upon feeling this, a lot of people chose to quickly retreat. Merely the air pressure alone was already able to make people feel uncomfortable. In a while, if it was destroyed, its power.....

The snow white blade chopped towards Qing Shui. It might not be fast, yet it carried along a heaven splitting aura with it. Qing Shui's golden rod on the other hand, was like a toppling mountain. It emitted an aura which resembled that of one that would stir up the seas.

Bang!

As the huge blade and rod clashed, they gave off a dull noise. A whirlwind visible with the naked eyes spread out into the surroundings. The air itself was as if it had been split open.

A formless force scattered into the surroundings like waves. A lot of the demonic beasts close to it immediately flew up in the air, covered in blood. In just a while, the sky was filled with countless drops of blood.

Upon seeing this happen, the people in the surroundings retreated even faster. However, some of the people at the front managed to counter the approaching wave by letting out powerful aura. Some of the people who weren't protected by the highly-skilled warriors and didn't manage to retreat in time either died or received minor to severe injuries.

After the first clash, both the huge blade and rod moved away from each other and immediately bumped into each other for a



second time. The collision this time let out continuous high pitch noises. By the look of things, Qing Shui's rod seemed to have the upper hand. It managed to barely push back against the huge blade that was trying to push it down and straightened up. While this was happening, Qing Shui was also constantly bombarding the rod with the seals he formed with his hand.

### Ten Thousand Flows Convergence!

In the next moment, he only observed ten or more old men each condensing a relatively smaller blade and guiding the blades towards the large one through some kind of bizarre route. After that, the smaller blades together combined into an incomparably large blade and smashed itself towards the previous blade.

Even though Qing Shui had always been really confident with himself, he was still stunned upon seeing what was in front of him. He quickly let out his hand and condensed a round-shaped golden energy. After that, he immediately pointed it towards the Nine Continents Mountain in the sky. As that happened, the originally simple-looking Nine Continents Mountain immediately began to look like it was plated with a layer of gold.

Qing Shui condensed the power of the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod on the Nine Continents Mountain. After that, he controlled the mountain with his mind and immediately sent it towards the golden rod.

### Buddha's Piercing Eyes!

This time, Qing Shui didn't hold back any of his power. He used the Buddha's Piercing Eyes of the Buddha's True Eyes to counter against the elders' Lion King Devil Slaying Formation. However, whether it would work was an uncertainty to Qing Shui.

This action caused the people in the surroundings to retreat even faster. Except for a few of the stronger warriors, they hardly batted an eye towards it. At most, they only knitted their brows. The people from Beitang Clan didn't retreat, instead, they formed a faint halo layer.

Beng!

As the loud noise resounded, everything around where the collision took place immediately turned into ruins. Waves after waves of tornadoes clashed into the surroundings like a huge air wave. This was an actual tornado.....

Qing Shui's Buddha's Piercing Eyes actually worked.... Or rather, it could be said to have been the straw that broke the camel's back.

The collisions had already pushed their strength to a critical point. They had already been holding on to the Lion King Devil Slaying Formation for such a long period of time. And on top of that, they had also consumed a lot of spirit energy in the first few collisions just now. Right at this moment, Qing Shui penetrated through the halo of the formation with his Buddha's Piercing Eyes.

In an instant, the formation diminished. The people bearing the brunt were precisely these already injured elderly men. They were

immediately attacked by the shattered spirit energy. Everything had been decided judging from the lack of protection provided by the formation as well as the severely injured wounds.

Vanish!

Even though Qing Shui also suffered injuries, things were completely different for him.

Unlike Qing Shui, the people in Beitang Clan were not capable of holding their own against approximately 70% of spirit energy attacks. Let alone right now, his total strength had already exceeded two million five hundred thousand stars. It was not something that they could compare themselves to.

More than ten of the powerful elderly men faded away. In just a short while, the entire area turned quiet.

It was quiet, dead quiet. It was a scene that no one in the area had expected to see. Or rather, they never expected that people from Beitang Clan would die so quickly.

“There’s no way my eyes would deceive me! Would they?” Someone spoke as if he was crazy.

“This is too terrifying, whose clan does this young one belong to? Exactly who is capable of nurturing such a demon?”

“Beitang Clan is finished. All of those elders are the main pillars

of Beitang Clan. They are precisely what makes Beitang Clan so powerful on the Lion King's Ridge. But now, they're all gone."

.....

Clan Head Yin and Clan Head Yinyue were standing together watching from afar. They could only glance at each other. Neither smiled nor said anything. The two looked as calm as water. Despite this, only they themselves were aware of how agitated they felt deep inside.

In comparison to their excitement as well as the others' astonishment, Beitang Clan felt thunderstruck and devastated. Those elders had been the guardians of Beitang Clan for a long time. Even though they were said to be back to live out their old life, they still had quite a long time to live.

But now, they were all gone, meaning that everything was gone for them. In the past, Beitang Clan was an unbeatable existence. With them around, Beitang Clan was unstoppable. But now, they were gone. This was not the only problem; the devil was still around.

Beitang Yingji's expression looked so gloomy that it felt as if water could have dropped out of it. With his sharp eyes, he glared at Qing Shui. If people could be killed with the emotions shown in one's eyes, Qing Shui would have most likely died with cuts and bruises all over his body.

There were still a lot of people in Beitang Clan. Nevertheless, all

of them felt a chill down their spines and deep in their hearts, as they looked at Qing Shui from far away, causing their entire bodies to feel cold.

Not knowing when, snowflakes began falling down from the sky. It all happened so suddenly. Qing Shui at this moment however, lifted up his leg and advanced towards Beitang Clan, making his way to Lion King's Ridge.

“Beitang Clan Head, have you finally decided to pay back the debt of blood that you have owed for many years? Let's put aside pushing you for the loan itself first, I think we have already given you quite a sufficient amount of bonus by letting you live peacefully for so many years.” Qing Shui was smiling while he made his way towards Beitang Clan. However, in a lot of people's eyes, his smile was like a demon's smile.

“What kind of benefit has Yiye Clan offered you? I will pay you back ten or a hundred times! Join Beitang Clan, I can make you reach even greater heights!” Beitang Yingji stared at Qing Shui and said something which really shocked Qing Shui.

“Yiye Clan didn't give me any benefit. The daughter of Yiye Clan is my wife. The granddaughter of Yiye Clan is my adopted daughter. She has been brought up by my wife and I, in other words, she is also my blood-related daughter. So, what do you think Yiye Clan gave me?” Qing Shui continued smiling as he advanced forward.

“Is there no room for negotiation? I consider you a genius, joining Beitang Clan will definitely help you soar up into the sky at

one go,” Beitang Yingji said. Like before, he still sounded a bit stiff while saying it.

“Everything that Beitang Clan has? In the moment after I eliminate all of you, I can just take it right away without the need to ask for your permission. It’s not like you guys will be able to take all of this stuff with you after you die.”

“Do you really think that you can eliminate Beitang Clan?” Beitang Yingji once again glared at Qing Shui with his sharp eyes. The thing which he mentioned about making Qing Shui join him was only a thought. If it really turned out successfully, considering how powerful this little brat was, he would be more than enough to fill up what Beitang Clan lost by just using a few tricks.

But he was also aware that it was basically impossible to make him surrender. Hence, the only way to finish this was to eliminate him.

“Then try it!”

While speaking, Qing Shui immediately thrust out the Nine Continents Mountain. Furthermore, he bestowed the strength of the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod upon it.

The enormous gold Nine Continents Mountain clashed towards the place where Beitang Clan was. At this moment, Beitang Clan was already on its own, perhaps there might be still people not from Beitang Clan among the crowd. But the majority of the people wearing Lion King’s Ridge’s attire were already standing

really far away from them.

Beng!

Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui used his hands and unleashed the Double Dragon Drill with all his might. On top of that, it was used with all his strength. With strength which exceeded two million five hundred thousand stars, it caused havoc in the area where Beitang Clan was in just a short while.

From there, countless blood-curdling screeches could be heard. Each of them tried to run away like stray dogs.

“Set up formations, set up formations.....”

Beitang Yingji couldn't afford to act recklessly. After dodging Qing Shui's blows, he shouted loudly.

A lot of the demonic beasts in the surroundings rushed towards Qing Shui. There were countless numbers of them. Together, they managed to cover up both the sky and earth.

Lion King's Roar!

Nine Continent's Mountain!

Primordial Flame Whip!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

At this moment, the girls also rushed out and attacked into the demonic beasts. This made Qing Shui knit his brows. But soon, he remembered that they had Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring with them and felt relieved.

Soulshake Bell!

Xiu-xiu...

A lot of the demonic beasts all turned mad. Six-Headed Demonic Spider summoned a large group of demonic spiders and in an instant, covered themselves within spiderwebs. At this moment however, Qing Shui didn't stop. With his hidden weapons and Primordial Flame Balls, he specifically targeted people and demonic beasts to kill.

All of Qing Shui's demonic beasts were with the girls. Qing Shui on the other hand, let out his spiritual sense and stared at Beitang Yingji and the people around him. The people there possessed the most powerful strength. On top of that, they had already set up a formation as well.

Sky Lionturtle Formation!

This was Lion King's Ridge most powerful yet temporary life-



saving formation. This formation possessed extremely powerful defensive ability. The people within the formation were incapable of initiating attacks. As Beitang Yingji observed the Beitang clan members outside the formation not capable of even fleeing, he felt as though blood dripped down from his heart. Beitang Clan's dynasty was finished.

Some of the demonic beasts had long since run away. In the past years, Beitang Clan killed countless innocent people. Today, however, they were being massacred by other people... That feeling.....

“Beitang Clan, when you guys did all that stuff a long time ago, you guys should have expected this day to come. People who kill will often be killed. In life, karma works in a cycle. Don't be afraid, just make sure to be good people in your next incarnation.” Qing Shui's calm voice spread out into the surroundings. Meanwhile, he was also taking away one after another of the lives in his hand, causing a lot of people in the surroundings to feel chills all over their body.

Killing people like flies..... Mass Murder.....

# AST 1115 – Beitang Clan's Final Trump Card (1)

---

In just a short while, almost half of the people from Beitang Clan had been wiped out. They were all the main clan members of Beitang Clan. There were about a thousand of them. Furthermore, they were all elites and the backbone supporting Beitang Clan. However, the bloodline that Beitang Clan had put in so much effort to nurture, was now suffering the fate of being massacred.

Right now, Beitang Clan felt as if their hearts were bleeding out blood. Maybe the scene now would remind them of the scene back then when they exterminated Yiye Clan. It looked so similar to the scene now.

Back in those days, Yiye Clan was once also a huge clan. At the very least, it wouldn't be any inferior to Beitang Clan in terms of the amount of clan members they had in their clan. However, they had to suffer the fate of being mercilessly killed by Beitang Clan and in the end, left behind only a pair of children running away for their lives. Today, the people who once suffered at that time were back to demand their repayment. Naturally, Beitang Clan would have to exchange blood for blood.

Including Beitang Yingji, there were only about ten people within the formation. The people outside on the other hand, were being mercilessly slaughtered.

“Beitang Yingji, all of the things which happened back then were all your doings and yet you're right here huddled up like a turtle with both its arms and legs drawn in. Are you not our brother? Are

you just going to sit still and watch us get killed?” A member of the Beitang Clan shouted as he was trying to escape.

“Of course, I wasn’t involved in the incident back then, why should I die in your place?”

.....

These were all people from Beitang Clan, it was just that because they all had long lifespans, it helped the population in the clan thrive and flourish. From an outsider’s point of view, they might be people who came from the same clan but deep down, the relationship between people of their own blood had long since become really distant from each other. But when all was said and done, they still shared the same blood, they were all people from the well-regarded Beitang Clan.

But that was all in the past. Now, under the circumstance where everyone was pushed back into a corner to such an extent, a lot of people were annoyed with the turtling Beitang Yingji and the people who holed up along with him. Those people were all clan members directly related to him, they were all the backbones supporting him in the clan.

Right now, Yin Clan’s Head had his brows knitted very tightly. After that, he glanced towards Yinyue Clan’s Head. He didn’t actually say anything. He just looked at him in silence. He seemed confused, it was as if he was waiting for Yinyue Clan Head’s response.

Yinyue Clan's Head got distracted for a while. After that, he slowly nodded his head and shouted loudly along with Yin Clan's Head almost at the same time: "Everyone from Lion King's Ridge, stop every single one of the Beitang Clan who is attempting to run away from the battlefield! If they resist, kill them!"

Everything happened so suddenly. Despite this, the people from Lion King's Ridge who were initially gathering around the battlefield had all begun to go after the people from Beitang Clan. Qing Shui was not surprised seeing such scene. In fact, things would be better this way, if not, some of them would have most likely managed to get away. After all, there were so many people, if they were to take off their Lion King's Ridge attire and hide themselves among the crowd, it would be impossible to search for them.

"Yin Lang, Yinyue Hu, you two actually dare betray Beitang Clan, you two will definitely suffer a tragic death! Just watch, it won't be long before it happens!" Beitang Yingji shouted loudly.

"Haha, betrayal? Since when have I betrayed Beitang Clan? Since when have we been Beitang Clan's slaves? We have always been people from Lion King's Ridge and have never had anything to do with you Beitang Clan. What a joke." Yin clan's head said in a disdainful tone.

"There is a reason to why things ended up like this for Beitang Clan. Beitang Clan has already run out of luck, there's no need for anymore struggle," Yinyue Hu said calmly.

"Do you guys seriously think that Beitang Clan will be destroyed?

Just you guys wait, you will find out really soon, get ready to suffer from Beitang Clan's rage! Oh and also, there are still people from Beitang Clan who will avenge us. Hahaha.....”

“Are you talking about the other Lion King Devil Slaying Squad? Unfortunately, they left way earlier than you guys.”

At this moment, a group of people stepped out. Each of them had Violet Dragon Jade Pendant attached to their waist. When Qing Shui saw it, he smiled. These were people from Violet Dragon Mountain. To think that people from Violet Dragon Mountain would cause such effect in this kind of situation.

“Ah, Zilong Shi you.... You... Why would you guys do this?” Beitang Yingji was so angry he sounded like he was trembling as he spoke.

“Why would I do that? Ask your dead son, he actually killed my grandson because of a woman. It seems to me that you Beitang Clan are just asking for your own death,” Zilong Shi said angrily.

“You dotard, my son and the others were all killed by this little bastard. What makes you think that my son was the one who killed your grandson? It was all this little bastard's doing,” Beitang Yingji yelled in rage.

“Haha, I'm not being a dotard, Mister Qing dared to kill people from Violet Dragon Mountain right in front of me, do you think that he wouldn't dare to admit that he killed my own grandson? Your son on the other hand, he took advantage of the fact he was

stronger than my grandson and bullied him countless times. This time, he even killed him for a woman in the Ancient Ruins.”

Even Beitang Yingji himself did not have a clear idea about it. He did not even know if anyone saw it. Violet Dragon Mountain had already eliminated the last few of the squads from Beitang Clan. This made him feel as if he had fallen into a deep abyss all of a sudden.

Zilong Shi wasn't sure if it was Beitang Yingji's son who killed his own grandson. But now, he could only grind his teeth and say it. Furthermore, there were witnesses to it. This young man with surname Qing was just too terrifying. He did not want Violet Dragon Mountain to end up like Beitang Clan.

There were no friends who would last forever, nor would there be such enemies. Let alone Violet Dragon Mountain had never had any disputes with him. It was already good enough if they could get a friend in exchange for the life of his grandson. Let alone at that time, the young man had looked steady. For someone at his age, he was definitely capable of telling that his grandson didn't die by Qing Shui's hand. A person would act differently when they were telling the truth and when they're telling lies. No matter how calm they acted, there would still be some flaws in the way they spoke.

“Patriarch, Patriarch, I know you're nearby. Beitang Clan is almost dead, do you still not want to come out?” At this moment, Beitang Yingji hollered out into the sky.

Everyone was startled. There were still some people who were

aware that Beitang Clan had a very old elder. He had long since disconnected himself from the world, so much so that no one was aware of his cultivation.

“Hai!”

A depressing sigh was heard. No one knew where it came from. However, everyone felt as if they just got punched in the chest, it felt stuffy.

“Patriarch, Patriarch, these people are planning to destroy Beitang Clan, Beitang Clan is done for.” Now, Beitang Yingji no longer carried the usual impressive aura that he always had with him. He was more like a stray dog, a coward who was begging for pity.

When a warrior walked up to this point, he was basically considered to already be dead. He had already lost his heart as a warrior.

A figure appeared from the distance. It was an old man with his back hunched. He was leaning on a walking stick that looked like a dead tree. He might seem like he was casually walking in the air, his speed was as swift as a meteor.

When one met the old man on the ground, they would think that he was just a normal old man past his prime. But now, no one dared to look down on him despite his ordinary appearance.

The old man looked really normal. Both his eyes looked nasty and he had deep wrinkles all over his face. Qing Shui could already tell with his Spiritual Sense that the old man didn't have long to live. Despite his formidable cultivation, he still wouldn't last for as long as ten years.

Qing Shui was surprised when he was unable to sense the old man's cultivation. There were only two reasons for this, it was either that the old man was unpredictable or that the old man had special tricks to cover up his strength and aura.

In an instant, the old man was already in front of Beitang Yingji. He lifted up his cloudy eyes and looked towards Qing Shui. After that, he looked around. His eyes resembled that of a dead fish. At the time when he was observing the people around, his eyeballs seemed like they were all white.

When one ran into such an old man, they would think that they had just run into a ghost. Qing Shui had a sensitive spiritual sense. He was capable of sensing the gloomy aura that the old man was emitting.

“Patriarch, Patriarch, it's them and also, Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan have also turned on us. Kill them. I want them dead,” Beitang Yingji withdrew his formation and shouted in rage.

Pa!

A sharp and clear noise of a slap was heard: “Look at you now, do you still think that you haven't embarrassed us enough? Even with



your age, I have no idea how you ended up being the clan head of Beitang Clan. Are there really no other suitable candidates anymore?”

“Patriarch.....”

Beitang Yingji stunned in shock.

“It isn’t surprising for Beitang Clan to suffer what they’re suffering now. I have already long since predicted it. It’s just that I didn’t expect it to be this early. I still have ten years of life left. Originally, I thought that I would be able to die a peaceful death but it looks like this is going to be tough. In the future, Beitang Clan will be disconnected from the other four continents.” The old man shook his head. His voice may have sounded a bit husky, there were no fluctuations in his tone. Even when he was beating up the others before, he still sounded calm like water.

“Patriarch, wouldn’t it be easy for you to kill them? With you around, Beitang Clan will be able to get back on its feet very quickly.” Beitang Yingji’s mind was already in chaos. He was reluctant to let go of the position as both the clan’s head as well as the leader of Lion King’s Ridge.

“You are no longer fit to be someone from Beitang Clan. Beitang Clan has been destroyed in your hands.” The old man immediately thrust his wooden stick towards Beitang Yingji’s chest.

Beitang Yingji spat out blood and flew backwards. He was on his last breath.

”Beitang Yingji landed right in front of Qing Shui and the group. At this moment, the old man’s voice was heard: “Kill him, treat it as finding justice for Yiye Clan. I wonder if we can finally settle the hatred we have shared for so many years.”

All of this happened so suddenly and so unexpectedly. When Qing Shui saw Beitang Yingji who was at his last gasp, he knew that he could no longer be saved. He immediately picked him up with his leg and tossed him back to the old man.

“I want the life of everyone from Beitang Clan,” Qing Shui said softly looking at the old man.

“Young man, do you want the Beitang clan members across the other four continents to die as well?” The old man looked at Qing Shui.

“I only want whoever’s here from Beitang Clan to disappear.” Qing Shui shook his head.

“Alright alright, if that is so. In any case, things have already long been decided. Well then, allow me to join in and toy around with you guys for a while.” At the moment when the old man was speaking, he seemed to have slightly straightened his back.

“I will kill a few of the people here who deserve to die to make you familiar with my cultivation. Or else, it would have been unfair for you.” The old man’s silhouette disappeared in a flash.

Qing Shui calmly asked the girls to go into the formation. He was sensing the old man's step effects. Surprisingly, it was similar to the Seven Star Steps. They were similar even in terms of how mystical they were.

“This is the Great Emptiness Step!”

“I hate traitors the most. I hate those who take advantage of people's danger and use the situation in their own favor. I will treat killing a few of you as a warm-up.” The old man moved towards Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan swiftly.

Both Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan's facial expressions changed drastically. They felt deep regret in their hearts. Previously, they were trying to flatter Qing Shui. Their intention was to take control and be the foundation of Lion King's Ridge. But now, everything happened too suddenly, for a moment, their facial expressions went through a 360 degree change. They knew that the old man might be planning to take Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan along.

“Stop him.....”

A few of the old men from both clans worked together to ambush the old man.

The old man swung the crutch in his hand, which resembled a dead tree. As he did so, a cloud of black smoke condensed into an enormous black monster and charged towards those elderly men.

A thick bloody smell started spreading around the area. The smell immediately caused nauseousness. It did not matter if they did not breathe it in. It was as if it was penetrating through the body from the pores.

“Ah, it’s poisonous.....”

.....

# AST 1116 – Beitang Clan's Final Trump Card

## (2)

---

Very soon, many people were devoured by the 'black-colored demonic beast', and there were also many people who were poisoned by the extremely venomous poison. In such a short period of time, over a hundred people died.

“There's no need to run. People that I, Beitang Yiyao, wants to kill, won't ever get to escape.” The old man suddenly appeared before Yin Lang and Yinyue Hu.

He struck out and casually tapped out with his cane. The cane looked just like an ordinary branch from a dead tree. However, Yin Clan's head and Yinyue Clan's head were both unable to avoid that attack.

The cane brought about a layer of greyish-black aura. It tapped on their chest, just like how it tapped against Beitang Yingji's chest. However, this time around, it was an instant kill.

It was a very clean move and the corpses blackened very quickly. This poison was so strong that it made one turn numb just from looking at it being used.

This branch of mine is a 10,000 Years Poison Dragon Wood Heart. You'll have to be careful.” After killing quite a number of people from Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan, the old man looked at Qing Shui and said.

“Violet Dragon Mountain, since you guys are going this far, don’t think about returning.” The old man then looked toward Zilong Shi and the others before suddenly dashing out towards them.

Zilong Shi had a horrified expression. He didn’t want to die and hadn’t expected that Beitang Clan would still have an old monster like this. In fact, it was said in the past that they had an old monster but later on, people said that the monster was no longer around and had died. There were even many people in Beitang Clan who didn’t know of the existence of Beitang Yiyao.

Zilong Shi wasn’t the only one horrified. Many others had similar sentiments. However, they didn’t dare to leave. Right now, no one dared to get the attention of this old monster. Otherwise, death would be the thing that awaited them.

“Alright, you’ve killed quite a number of people already. Let’s start!”

Just as Zilong Shi’s expression changed, already felt like he was bound down. His body felt stiff and he couldn’t move, as if he would be killed by this old monster anytime. Just then, Qing Shui’s voice rang out and he also lashed out with his Primordial Flame Whip towards the old man’s neck.

At the same time, Qing Shui stopped the old man with a flash. Zilong Shi felt the pressure on his body slowly disappearing and he quickly retreated after thanking Qing Shui profusely. He had managed to keep his life and he was thankful to Qing Shui from the

bottom of his heart. In that situation, he had basically thought that he was dead meat.

Qing Shui had done this intentionally. It was easy for him to save Zilong Shi and his goal today was met. The feud between Violet Dragon Mountain and Beitang Clan was now set in stone. Qing Shui was not expecting to wipe out all of the people from Beitang Clan today. He knew that there would definitely be people who would manage to get away. These people would eventually lose their lives to Violet Dragon Mountain in the future.

Moreover, Qing Shui also wanted to use Violet Dragon Mountain to suppress the Lion King's Ridge in the future. The head of the Lion King's Ridge would change. Qing Shui did not intend on letting either party gain sole control. Moreover, he wanted to be in control of some influences. There would be no issues even if he were to leave the Five Continents. Taking ten years in the other Four Continents would not be considered long to cultivators like themselves.

“Since you're in so much of a hurry, that's good too.” The old man struck out his cane towards Qing Shui.

Great Emptiness Step!

Qing Shui wore a smile on his face and performed the Eight Trigrams Steps!

At the same time, he circulated his Nature Energy to the maximum. He wasn't afraid of poison but the old man's cane was a

10,000 Years Poison Dragon Wood Heart. He wanted to be on the safe side. Right now, he couldn't afford any accidents.

The old man looked at Qing Shui's silhouette and footwork, his eyes lit up with a throbbing gleam as he waved his palm.

Azure Dragon Imprint !

A pitch-black head that was huge and twisted like a Jiao's head opened its big mouth. It released an extremely smelly breath as it flew towards Qing Shui.

Lion King's Imprint!

Qing Shui used the Lion King's Imprint directly and a bright golden lion's head crashed against that pitch-black Jiao's head.

One of it had spirit energy with strong and intense poison; the other had spirit energy with Nature Energy!

Pa!

Although both huge beast heads had shattered, Qing Shui's one shattered later. Therefore, he had gained the upper hand in this clash.

“Too monstrous. To be honest, I don't even wish to kill you.”



The old man let out a sigh and swung his cane. A thick, black aura appeared in front of the cane. With a flash, he dashed out toward Qing Shui, smashing his cane toward him.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui channeled the powers of the Diamond Buddha Devil Staff into the Nine Continents Mountain and sent it smashing towards the old man directly.

Yin Qi. Qing Shui could tell from just that corrosive chill alone how terrifying this old man was. Moreover, it was also extremely poisonous. Although the old man might not be as strong as Qing Shui, his techniques were definitely extremely evil.

It was a pity that Qing Shui was an expert in dealing with such techniques.

Area Dominance!

A cooling and bright aura spread out with Qing Shui as the center, just like the sun. All evil and poisonous auras in the surroundings completely disappeared...

This was the overbearing power of Area Dominance. The place where Qing Shui stood would be absolutely clear and pure, rejecting all traces of evil. It was something that was on par with the Nine Palace Steps, allowing him to dominate the area around him!

Boom!

He channeled his spirit energy onto his Nine Continents Mountain, increasing its prowess by a lot. The old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had an external layer which was like a black-colored armor. Although it barely managed to fend off Qing Shui's attack, the old man was sent flying back several meters.

This was also considered one of Qing Shui's stronger abilities. It was an attack which transcended spirit energy. Additionally, it gave extra powers to the Nine Continents Mountain. They basically were able to merge completely. It might be due to the mysterious nature of the Nine Continents Mountain. If it was other things, the spirit energy might not be able to fully merge with them and it might even cause the prowess of the spirit energy to be restrained.

A merge like this had the Nine Continents Mountain as the structure. Many times, it was in order to match with the spirit energy. When one was unable to gather and condense their spirit energy, they would need to use some items as the 'rack'. For example, with Little Fatty's staff, he could allow the staff's attacks to be incorporated with spirit energy attacks.

If one's spirit energy could be fully condensed, most people would just condense it, and the depletion would be slightly higher.

Of course, a person could also tap on some other items. For example, the old man's 10,000 Years Poison Dragon Wood Heart

could increase the prowess of his attacks. It was just that Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword no longer had this effect. At his level, ordinary weapons were of no more use. The old man's 10,000 Years Poison Dragon Wood Heart was one which increased the poisonous effect.

Area Dominance was perfect to deal with evil techniques like this, making the old man unable to perform his greatest attack. Qing Shui didn't know the percentage of the world's rules that the old man could ignore, nor did he know about the old man's techniques and special items. However, he sensed that the old man's abilities were at about two million stars.

Luckily, Qing Shui had restrained the opponent's poison, making that old man's poison useless against him. This caused the old man's true powers to be reduced by 30-50%, since 90% of people were afraid of poison.

The old man didn't give up and made a few more attempts. However, the poison all disappeared with no exceptions. If it was just in terms of strength alone, the old man was no match for Qing Shui.

The old man waved his hand!

Instantly, four demonic beasts appeared before him.

Devouring Star Armor Beast!

It was rumored that there were many of this kind of demonic beasts in the other Four Continents but there weren't many in the Five Continents. The four huge demonic beasts looked a lot like wild buffaloes. They stood there like a fort. They had four thick limbs and striped blue armor on their back. The beasts exuded a cold aura from all over their bodies. They were demonic beasts with an ice attribute, and were suitable for the cold region like the Lion King's Mountain. They would even be able to stay in the arctic regions.

A strength of one and a half million stars. There were four of them, with one of them having a strength of close to two million stars. The strength of these demonic beasts wouldn't be that much higher even if they were in the other Four Continents, since the ability of the Devouring Star Armor Beast was to devour the world's pressure. However, there was a time limit to this and it didn't seem to be able to last very long. Such an attribute allowed the Devouring Star Armor Beast to be able to survive better in unique places.

Ice Seal of Thousand Li!

The four demonic beasts split into two groups and tried to dash up to Qing Shui, surrounding him. At the same time, they spewed out snow-white chilling aura which would freeze even the air as they passed by.

Flames of Yin-Yang!

What made Qing Shui astonished was that Area Dominance could fend off a small portion of the chill. In certain medicinal books, the

chill was also known as cold poison. Could it be because of this? Fire was also known as fire poison...

Thinking of this, Qing Shui felt that the Area Dominance was truly very overbearing. With it being in this strong despite it being at a very low level of mastery, could it become even more powerful in the future? There might even be some mysterious effects.

Qing Shui could be considered to have fully restrained the old man. Qing Shui's physique was considered special to begin with. Furthermore, with the primordial flames to pit against the ice-attribute demonic beasts, he was able to stop them completely. He was much stronger compared to these demonic beasts and he whipped down on them.

Terrifying cries rang out. Even those thick scale armors were useless. With a whip, Qing Shui sent them flying. The scene of huge demonic beasts being sent flying by the thin Primordial Flame Whip truly created a visual impact.

The old man had initially thought that these four huge beasts would be able to hold back Qing Shui for a while. With him helping, they might be able to successfully suppress Qing Shui. However, he had forgotten that their attributes were contradicting. While this was normal, Qing Shui was much more stronger compared to the Devouring Star Armor Beasts and his overwhelming prowess was displayed. The damage inflicted was at least 150% and even if they weren't instantly killed, they would also suffer serious injuries.

The old man was aggrieved. His vicious abilities had been

weakened by this lad to the extent that their prowess were wiped out. The old man's 10,000 Years Poison Dragon Wood Heart was had also seemed like it became a decor piece. Without all these, he was weaker than Qing Shui and there was no fight.

What he didn't know was that Qing Shui had yet to utilize his Emperor's Qi. Otherwise, he would be even more astonished.

The old man calmed down and looked at Qing Shui from afar. His expression was calm, as if he still had some hesitation. When Qing Shui saw the old man's expression, he felt a little uneasy. He didn't know why.

Seeing that the ladies had already entered the formation, he calmed down a little and looked at the old man. "What are you still hesitating for? Now that things have come to this, if I don't die, then Beitang Clan would be the one to disappear."

"Young man, actually, I really have a way to kill you and it would be over very quickly." The old man lifted his head to look at Qing Shui and then took out a red colored Demonic Beast Token.

"Oh, if that's the case, why aren't you taking action?" Qing Shui looked at the Demonic Beast Token that the old man was holding.

"Do you know what demonic beast is in this Demonic Beast Token?" The old man didn't answer Qing Shui but asked calmly.

Qing Shui shook his head and didn't say anything.

“Golden Ni Lion, a real Golden Ni Lion.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and spoke these words clearly. At least, many people were able to hear him clearly.

Golden Ni Lion... Qing Shui was stunned. This was the old man’s true trump card and also Beitang Clan’s greatest trump card. But why had they not used it all of this time? To think that they were even hesitating at this point... Qing Shui was puzzled.

# AST 1117 – Golden Ni Lion, 15 Minutes, Nimbus Strength, Buddha Torched Eyes

---

Another thing which puzzled Qing Shui was that the old man's abilities even in the other Four Continents wouldn't allow him to tame a Golden Ni Lion. Qing Shui knew a little of the Golden Ni Lion. It was an extremely strong demonic beast which has dragon's blood or some other ancient blood lineage.

The old man had every reason to feel confident. If it was really a Golden Ni Lion, then the results of the fight would be more or less settled. Of course, Qing Shui would have no problems in escaping but, could he? He would need some time to activate the Nine Continents Step, but he wasn't sure if he would have that time.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

If that happened, it should be still possible to escape with the ladies using the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Rings. Thinking of this, Qing Shui felt a little more relieved. At most, they could just hide if he really couldn't handle it.

It wasn't as if Qing Shui didn't believe what the old man's words. That old man, as well as the over ten people whom Qing Shui had killed, were all old monsters from the other Four Continents. In addition, the world's regulations in the Sealed Northern Ice Emperor Region was slightly weaker than in other regions. The horrible weather here caused people here to have better physiques when compared with people from other areas.



“Since you have the Golden Ni Lion, why didn’t you use it earlier?” Qing Shui activated his Focused Concentration and asked as he looked at the old man.

“You should know that with my abilities, I’m not able to seal the Golden Ni Lion into this Demonic Beast Token. Additionally, one of the Golden Ni Lion’s limbs is seriously injured. However, don’t doubt its abilities.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui didn’t know why the old man was telling him all these things. All the others in the surroundings could hear him as well. They all listened anxiously since it also concerned their own life and death.

The old man looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile, “This Golden Ni Lion only has 15 minutes of lifespan left but it was jointly sealed by other members of the Beitang Clan and myself in the other Four Continents. Therefore, the moment it comes out, it will kill me.”

Qing Shui now understood the reason. This Golden Ni Lion which had 15 minutes of lifespan left hadn’t been tamed by the old man. He had only wanted to let the Golden Ni Lion use this 15 minutes to cause a massacre.

It wouldn’t be strange if the Golden Ni Lion were to kill the old man since he was the one who had sealed it and they were enemies. It would then continue to attack the strongest person in the vicinity. This was due to a demonic beast’s instincts, since those who were powerful would be a threat to them.

The old man might not have wanted to bring this out until the very last moment since letting the Golden Ni Lion would mean that he would die. However, now that things had come to this stage, he had decided to let the Golden Ni Lion run wild for this 15 minutes. 15 minutes should be sufficient for it to wipe out at least half the people around here.

“Sir, can I ask you a question?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“Go ahead. As long as it’s something which I can say, I’ll definitely tell you.” The old man looked at Qing Shui calmly.

“What is the strength of the strongest person you’ve seen in the other Four Continents?” Qing Shui was very curious about the strength of the people in the other Four Continents and also wanted to know if there was anyone in the False God or Divine Realms.

The old man fell silent for a moment before saying slowly, “In the other Four Continents, the strongest person I’ve seen is one with a strength with ten thousand nimbus.”

This time around, the old man’s voice was so soft that only Qing Shui could hear it. It was clear that the old man didn’t wish for the others to hear what he said. Qing Shui understood and replied in a voice which only the old man could hear, “How much is ten thousand nimbus?”

“Ten thousand stars is the equivalent to one nimbus!”

Qing Shui was stunned. Ten thousand stars were equivalent to one nimbus. What a terrifying strength this was. Even if he were to reach the other Four Continents, the strongest attack he could make would only be about several hundred nimbus. There seemed to be a very great gap.

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui didn't question the old man about the realm a person with a strength of ten thousand nimbus was at. He knew that the old man wouldn't speak further. A strength of ten thousand nimbus made Qing Shui's heart go into a turmoil. What kind of situation was it in their other Four Continents? He wouldn't think that there were Martial Emperors everywhere in the other Four Continents but rather, most of the inhabitants should still be ordinary people. However, some major sects such as Formation Immortal Sect would probably have very powerful characters amongst them.

It might be that one would only be able to pursue the peaks of martial arts in the other Four Continents.

“Young man, are you ready? 15 minutes. If you can hang on for 15 minutes, it's your win.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and gradually activated the Demonic Beast Token he held.

Roar!

The scene that followed caused everyone to feel stumped and horrified as a violent aura slowly spread out. Next, a huge demonic beast which was a hundred meters long appeared. The beast was covered in golden color all over. Its huge body was like that of a lion but it had a stretched ratio compared to a normal one, its tail was like that of a fish and was very long. It was several tens of meters tall but it had a big head like that of a Jiao Dragon. Even the horns on its head were several meters long.

To think that golden-colored flames would be coming out from all over its body!

This was a seriously injured Golden Ni Lion?

Qing Shui could only sense the pressure gushing toward him. However, what made many astonished was the next thing which the Golden Ni Lion did!

After letting out a huge bellow, it swallowed the old man in one mouthful...

Putting aside the fact of whether the old man had any strength to retaliate, the old man had at least smiled and looked at Qing Shui as he let the Golden Ni Lion swallow him up.

Everyone panicked, but they didn't dare to move recklessly. Only those who were near the Golden Ni Lion started to shout and run away but their shouts seemed to have alarmed the Golden Ni Lion.

With a flash of its huge figure, it appeared next to the people who were anxiously making their escape. The lion spewed out golden-colored flames from its mouth, turning these people into ash.

The Five Elements Golden Flames was the sharpest flame and it could destroy almost everything. Entering the golden flames would subject one to an experience similar to being cut up by countless spinning blades...

With that, many people didn't dare to move anymore. It was as if those who were more anxious to run would die first. In such a short moment of time, over a hundred people had died again. Qing Shui stood there, unmoving. As long as the time passed, they would be fine.

Actually, he could also use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to enter the formation and then use the ring to temporarily leave the place with the other people, returning after 15 minutes. However, he knew that he mustn't do that now. He needed to inspire a sense of awe in the rest of the people here.

There wasn't much time left. When the others didn't move, the Golden Ni Lion suddenly dashed out towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui was shocked. The old man was so confident that after devouring him, it would definitely attack Qing Shui next.

Qing Shui casually struck out with the Nine Continents Mountain to block the beast for a short while before quickly calling out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the Thunderous Beast, and the Six-Headed Demonic Spider. The situation wasn't looking good and the aura exuded by the lion made Qing Shui on

tenterhooks. There must be a reason why the old man was so confident.

Boom!

The Nine Continents Mountain was slapped back by the Golden Ni Lion but it remained intact. Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain to move above the Golden Ni Lion, ready to smash down anytime.

Descending Heavens Talisman!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't say anything more. As long as there were things which could be used to weaken it, he just dished them out, using as many as he could!

In the middle, he even used the ring to moved several times within a small area.

Thunderbolt!

The Demonic Spiders called out by the Six-Headed Demonic Spider went up and surrounded the Golden Ni Lion.

It would be fine if he could tide through these 15 minutes. Qing Shui felt that using the demonic beasts such as the Thunderous Beast and Six-Headed Demonic Spider was a good choice. The latter was able to summon many demonic spiders, including some four-headed ones. All of them dashed out toward the Golden Ni Lion without fearing death.

The Golden Ni Lion continued to roar out furiously, killing a large number of the demonic spiders. During this time, the Six-Headed Demonic Spider also continuously shot out spider webs to entangle the Golden Ni Lion but there wasn't much effect. Although the Six-Headed Demonic Spider was very powerful now, its web could only come into contact with the Golden Ni Lion's body for just a short moment before they were burned.

The same went for the Corrosive Poison Web. Qing Shui knew that the gap between their abilities was much too great.

Flying Spider Silk!

After using this, its speed would increase by six times. This ability would last for 15 minutes. It could be used three times every day.

The Six-Headed Demonic Spider continued to spew out its corrosive web all over the place, allowing the other demonic spiders to be able to either make use of the webbing to either dodge

or entangle the Golden Ni Lion. Although the Golden Ni Lion was strong, it would need to take some time before it could completely burn and destroy all these demonic spiders.

Boom!

It might be because the demonic spiders or the Thunderous Beast's Thunderbolt had infuriated the Golden Ni Lion but it started to dash in a straight line, leaving a tunnel of golden flames with it standing in the middle. It looked just like a demon from the deep abyss.

Golden Flame of Life!

When the demonic spiders got close to the fire tunnel, they would be burned to ash.

The weakening effects from earlier still had some effect. At least right now, Qing Shui had less of an urge to escape.

Diamond Buddha Devil Staff, fourth stance, roiling five seas!

The brilliant golden staff was like a slope as it smashed down towards the Golden Ni Lion.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and smashed



it down on the Golden Ni Lion!

Thunderbolt!

The Thunderous Beast continued to attack with its Thunderbolt. Qing Shui didn't wish to let it use the Violet Lightning Strike right now. Although it had a 100% chance of inducing paralysis, the gap between their strengths was far too huge. If the paralyzing effect wasn't even effective for a short moment, it would be useless.

Boom!

The Golden Ni Lion spewed out a huge golden fireball against the golden staff. An explosion occurred and the golden staff shattered in the air.

Even after it had been weakened, the Golden Ni Lion was still much more powerful than Qing Shui. He couldn't accurately estimate its strength.

Buddha's True Eyes, Buddha Torched Eyes!

The huge Buddha's eyes suddenly opened, his eyes as if golden spheres of light. It was extremely brilliant.

Qing Shui once again formed signs with his hands.

Diamond Buddha Devil Staff, fifth stance, heaven crushing!

A golden staff that wasn't much bigger than earlier appeared. However, this time it was a pure golden color. There was even a sitting Buddha image on it, exuding a heavy and dignified aura.

Qing Shui's spirit energy was slightly faint now.

Biting down on his tongue, he pushed down with his hands!

The huge golden staff pressed downward at a rapid speed, moving much faster than before.

Violet Lightning Strike!

At this moment, the Thunderous Beast and Qing Shui communicated through their consciousness and it used the Violet Lightning Strike.

Boom!

An instant of paralysis was induced and the huge staff smashed down hard with an overwhelming pressure just as the Golden Ni Lion was about to spew its golden flames.

Boom! Roar!

Qing Shui performed this attack with his full power and he had even used his final trump card, the fifth stance of the Diamond

Buddha Devil Staff. He wouldn't have been able to perform this in his earlier condition but his Buddha's True Eyes had the ability to allow him to ignore the restrictions of his level and perform this attack.

## Buddha Torched Eyes!

This wasn't an attack but it allowed him to increase his strength for a breath's time, allowing him to use techniques which he couldn't use normally.

The Golden Ni Lion was struck and sent backward for over a hundred meters, its expression a bit dispirited. During this time, the Thunderous Beast's Thunderbolt continued to land on it.

With the Golden Ni Lion's abilities, it basically could ignore an attack like the Thunderbolt. However, the Violet Lightning Strike from earlier had given it a tough time. The Violet Lightning Strike had targeted its eyes. Although it had thought that it would be able to avoid the attack, it actually only missed its eyes but still struck its body.

# AST 1118 – Mutual Destruction, Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, Close Call Between Life and Death

---

Unknowingly, about half of the 15 minutes had already passed. However, Qing Shui felt as if a very long time had already gone by. He didn't dare to let this Golden Ni Lion get close to him and thus he had brought out all of his best battle techniques without any hesitation to entertain it.

Four Phases Formation!

Qing Shui went into the Four Phases Formation with his three demonic beasts. Qing Shui stood at the Vermilion Bird's position which would allow his spirit energy attacks to increase a little in prowess.

The Nine Continents Mountain continued to smash down on the Golden Ni Lion from above but the effect wasn't great. However, Qing Shui's aim was to create disturbances and to infuriate the Golden Ni Lion, causing it to have the thoughts of destroying the Nine Continents Mountain. This would allow him to buy some time.

Roar!

The Golden Ni Lion let out a deafening roar, exuding a golden light that almost seemed material. Even the Nine Continents Mountain was pushed away and some unfortunate people who

came into contact with the light disappeared completely. This caused many more people to attempt to run for their lives. However, this time around, the Golden Ni Lion didn't give chase but merely opened its mouth to spew out a sphere of light that was as brilliant as the sun and the moon towards Qing Shui.

A surge of formless power came towards Qing Shui, giving him the feeling of being entangled by spider webs. Qing Shui's heart clenched. In the spur of the moment, he wanted to try if the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring could help him escape from the restrictive power.

300 meters!

Thankfully, Qing Shui happy could still get out from the confinement of the surge of power. This made him happy. It should be that the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring could be used under a free state. If one was bound or trapped by some unique items, they wouldn't be able to use it. For example, when bound by the Demon Binding Ropes or pressed down by a demonic beast... Another prerequisite was that one's consciousness must not be controlled and the person must be alive.

Primordial Flame Whip, Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Although these attacks could buy him some time as well, it seemed that they couldn't deal much damage to the Golden Ni Lion. It didn't have much time left, but Qing Shui couldn't afford to be careless. There were the ladies behind him and Qing Shui had already told them that they must constantly be ready to use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring.

Just as Qing Shui let his guard down a little, the Golden Ni Lion once again spewed out a fine golden light toward him, striking Qing Shui's in a flash.

No reaction at all!

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt that his reactions were much slower. This was a constraining power, and it seemed to only target one's Sacred Jade Divine Stone. Qing Shui was about to use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring and although he could use it with just a thought, it still required some time. For example, it depended on whether one was thinking about reaching exactly at 200 meters away or further off.

However, Qing Shui couldn't afford this amount of time before the huge golden figure pounced toward him, quick as lightning.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm!

A hint of a golden light spot flickered on Qing Shui's chest and it shot out towards the Golden Ni Lion's head. It was so fast that no one had seen it. If it wasn't for his connection with the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, he probably wouldn't be able to detect it either.

Although the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was powerful, the Golden Ni Lion was much too big. It would take some time for this Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm to kill it based on its size alone. Moreover, there was also the question of whether it would

be able to kill it.

It's huge claw slapped down and Qing Shui instinctively crossed his hands. A faint layer of golden light appeared.

Roar!

Boom!

Qing Shui was sent flying away. It felt as if his body had fallen apart as he spewed out fresh blood. However, he noticed that the Golden Ni Lion seemed to appear a little despondent as it stayed where it was and trembled. It looked completely different from what it had looked like earlier and was roaring out in agony, slapping its two huge paws on its head.

“Something's not right!”

Qing Shui was puzzled. Even if the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm had an effect, the attack from the Golden Ni Lion shouldn't be like this. Qing Shui should have been instantly killed...

Lightning Recovery!

Qing Shui looked at the Thunderous Beast that was also in a similarly despondent state and was using its Lightning Recovery. Its injuries immediately recovered by a lot.

In the most crucial moment, the Thunderous Beast had saved Qing Shui by using the battle technique, Mutual Destruction.

Mutual Destruction: Using 80% of its injuries in exchange for 80% of the target's injuries. It attacks the opponent with a terrifying power and both parties would suffer damage. Mutual Destruction cannot instantly take the opponent's life.

It could only be used once a month!

In a situation where the difference in strength was tremendous, the success rate was very low!

However, this time around, it was a success. One reason for the success was the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm. That short instant of immense pain created a great gap in the Golden Ni Lion's mental state, allowing the Thunderous Beast's Mutual Destruction to succeed.

Qing Shui was really very lucky and it was as if he was destined to not die here. The heavy injury dealt in that moment caused the Golden Ni Lion's attacks to decrease in prowess and Qing Shui managed to survive the ordeal.

80% injuries could be considered quite serious and it would be hard to save it. Moreover, this Golden Ni Lion was seriously injured to begin with and Beitang Yiyao had said that it had only 15 minutes left to live.



To think that Qing Shui still suffered such a serious injury despite his Nine Yang Golden Body being at the small success stage. It was at this moment that Qing Shui discovered the advantage of the Nine Yang Golden Body. It allowed his bones to be terrifying strong and gave him a great resistance against attacks. And right now, a mysterious power was coming out from his bones, fixing up his physical injuries.

Furthermore, his Yin-Yang Image and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique were also aiding his self-recuperative process. Qing Shui's self-recovery abilities were very terrifying. Of course, it was still not a match for the Thunderous Beast.

The surroundings fell silent. Many people didn't manage to catch what had happened. They had all thought that Qing Shui was doomed. Although it was very normal for Qing Shui to be seriously injured, what they were astonished about was why did the Golden Ni Lion suddenly appear as if it was on its deathbed?

Seeing the state of the Golden Ni Lion, everyone's mood turned better and some of the remaining people from Beitang Clan were immediately jointly killed by Yin Clan, Yinyue Clan, as well as Violet Dragon Mountain.

The few ladies had come out a long time ago and were looking at Qing Shui. They were worried, trying to see if his injuries were serious. In that moment earlier, they had dashed out, their hearts aching. Yiye Jiange was even acting as if she had gone crazy as she caught Qing Shui who was sent flying.

Seeing that Qing Shui was still alive, Yiye Jiange heaved a sigh of relief. Even she couldn't understand why she was in tears.

“You can't have anything happen to you, Qing Shui. We haven't gotten married yet.” Yiye Jiange hugged Qing Shui and called out to him, seeing that his breath was very weak.

“I won't die as long as you promise me one thing.” Qing Shui's body continued to recover but blood was still trickling from the corner of his mouth. Yiye Jiange had wiped it off with her hand, but it still continued to drip out.

“I promise you, I'll promise you anything. Even if it's one, ten, or tens of millions of conditions. I'll promise you, as long as you stay alive.” Yiye Jiange didn't care about anything else anymore.

...

Qing Shui struggled to stand in the air. Although he was seriously injured, his self-recovery abilities were monstrous. The people from Violet Dragon Mountain were now standing a short distance from them and the remaining members of Beitang Clan had also completely disappeared.

Qing Shui stood there, seeming very weak. He didn't take a look at Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan but looked at the Golden Ni Lion which seemed to be breathing its final few breaths. To think that such a powerful demonic beast was going to die. It had lost its vitality. He let Luan Luan use the Demonic Beast Token to seal it up again. Qing Shui didn't have the confidence that he'll be able to

heal it nor would he dare to save it.

Just then, Du Yannian and the others also appeared. Qing Shui was supported by the few ladies and was covered in blood. Everyone could tell that he was now very weak.

“Stop right there! No one is allowed to get close to Mister Qing now!” Even Zilong Shi didn’t get close to Qing Shui. He only stopped Du Yannian and the others from getting close.

“Mister, how are you feeling? Are you alright?” Du Yannian asked with concern. There were two old men next to him—Hao Tong and Yang Chong.

“I’m fine!” Qing Shui waved his hand and the moment he said this, he spewed out another mouthful of blood.

“Qing Shui, don’t scare us.” The ladies supported Qing Shui, their faces covered with tears.

The atmosphere was now very strange. There were still many people from Yin Clan and Yinyue clan. Although their clan head had died, there were still people to take charge. Moreover, which clan wouldn’t have someone lusting after the position of clan head?

Unknowingly, many people gathered over. Although Zilong Shi did his best to control them, they lost in numbers and were forced back by a formless pressure.

“Du Yannian, why are you standing there? Come over here.”

At this moment, an old man from Yin Clan shouted out. The old man looked a little like Yin Lan, just slightly older. Right now, he couldn't hide how pleased he was.

Qing Shui closed his eyes, not looking at anyone and only focused on recuperating. He had really suffered from heavy injuries. It could be said that if another person of his level were to receive the same injury, that person would have died.

Du Yannian had 300 people with him, and just the direct descendants of Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan were over 2,000 in number. Right now, there were also many people wearing clothes from Lion King's Ridge standing behind the two clans.

Du Yannian looked at them, then at Qing Shui, and then to the 300 people behind him. Back then, Qing Shui hadn't killed them and even wanted them to push for one of their people to inherit Lion King's Ridge with absolutely no conditions attached.

Back then, the three of them had even told him some of the addresses to their residences. Back then, they trusted that he would be able to move against Beitang Clan. And right now, although he had succeeded, he was in a horrible plight.

“Du Yannian, you must think carefully. If you continue to stand there, I won't be able to guarantee your safety.” Yin Shang looked at Du Yannian and said unhappily.

“Beitang Clan has already been wiped out and they are already in this state. Why don’t we stop here.” Du Yannian looked at Yin Shang and said.

“Hahaha, I’ll ask you one more time. Are you going to return to Lion King’s Ridge or rebel?” Yin Shang’s tone was very cold.

Du Yannian looked at Qing Shui and the ladies next to him and then shook his head, “We were meant to have died previously. Today, we’ll return our lives to you. Later on, we’ll protect you while you leave this place.”

Du Yannian looked at Qing Shui and said softly.

Qing Shui didn’t open his eyes but just revealed a faint smile. However, he didn’t say anything.

“Zilong Shi, if you guys were to retreat now, we can still be as before. Lion King’s Ridge and Violet Dragon Mountain won’t interfere with each other’s matters.” Yin Shang knew how terrifying Violet Dragon Mountain was and if they were to get into a fight, both parties would suffer great casualties.

“I don’t care about Violet Dragon Mountain. My life was saved by Mister Qing. I won’t let anyone hurt him unless I die. This is what I owe him.” Zilong Shi shook his head and said calmly.

The several tens of people behind Zilong Shi also stood quietly

behind him. Zilong Shi was someone of high status in Violet Dragon Mountain and his cultivation was quite high too. Most importantly, it would be very troublesome to kill him.

Right now, Yin Shang was faced with a tough decision, he then looked at the people from Yin Clan and then at the weak young man. He waved his hand and said, “Kill! For our own sake, kill! Don’t leave a single one of them behind! After killing them all, everyone can get a bottle of Spirit Concentrating Pills and Bloody Lotus Pills!”

# AST 1119 – Old Debts Canceled Out, The Dispute Ends, Yiye Clan's Cemetery

---

After Yin Shang gave his order, quite a number of people from Lion King's Ridge dashed toward Qing Shui. The people from Violet Dragon Mountain, Du Yannian and the others surrounded Qing Shui to protect them. "Mister Qing, leave quickly. Come again when you've recovered from your wounds. It'll be easy for you to kill these people then!"

Du Yannian and Zilong Shi shouted out towards Qing Shui and the others.

"Kill them! Definitely kill Qing Shui first! Otherwise, we'll all die. The person who kills Qing Shui will be rewarded with a bottle of low grade Sacred Beast Pills and will get to pick any woman for himself." Yin Shang shouted out loudly.

Qing Shui's eyes which had been closed all this while suddenly popped open like a sharp blade. Although his injuries were very serious, it didn't mean that he couldn't fight. The reason he hadn't been moving was because he wanted to assess if Du Yannian and the others were worthy of taking over Lion King's Ridge.

Moreover, he wanted to eliminate the restless influences in the Lion King's Ridge to ensure his family's safety. This would also allow him to feel more at ease when he headed for the other Four Continents.

And right now, both sides were already engaged. Qing Shui said

to Yiye Jiange who was next to him, “Prepare to let the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast attack. Just attack the person who spoke.”

Yiye Jiange nodded and immediately let the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast dash towards her. Before it arrived, Qing Shui let the Thunderous Beast strike him with a Thunderbolt first and then a Violet Lightning Strike.

The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast’s huge ice flames incinerated Yin Shang’s head. The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was considered a terrifying creature in the Five Continents and when it teamed up with the Thunderous Beast killing its enemies instantly was easy.

“People from Lion King’s Ridge listen up. Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan won’t be able to get themselves anywhere. If you guys stop now, we won’t pursue this.” At this moment, Du Yannian let out a loud bellow.

“Kill them!” Yinyue Tong shouted, killing the people on his side who stopped moving. He was making an example out of them to warn the others.

However, not only did his action lack any effect, the situation exploded. The person he killed was the only son of a capable subordinate in Yinyue Clan. Earlier, he had only wanted to make an example out of someone and didn’t check to see who it was.

“Ah! Yinyue old man! Our Shen Clan has been serving your Yinyue Clan for three generations but to think that you would kill my only son! Brothers! A clan like this isn’t worth us joining! Who



knows? One day we might just get killed without knowing it!”

This voice was like a fuse to firecrackers, causing a huge uprise. The Yinyue Clan and Yin Clan were soon left in ruins.

Qing Shui closed his eyes and leaned against Yiye Jiange, enjoying the warmth from this special moment. His injuries were recovering gradually and it would be easy for him and the ladies to escape. However, there was no need for him to do so now. Although these influences were powerful in the Five Continents, he really didn't care about them.

The scene quietened down. To think that the commotion created by Yin Clan and Yinyue Clan would be for naught so quickly. It was to the extent that it seemed like a joke. The two clans had only thought of gaining control over Lion King's Ridge when they saw that Qing Shui was seriously injured.

The best way to gain control over Lion King's Ridge was to destroy this young man. However, they had ignored this young man's abilities. Even if he didn't do anything, he could still wipe them out and they became a group of people who had lost their pillar of support.

Although they had enjoyed great glory in Lion King's Ridge, they weren't the people who really supported Lion King's Ridge. It was those people who had been killed earlier, especially those ten or so old men who had come back from the other Four Continents, as well as the powerful Beitang Yiyao.

Without these people, even if they controlled Lion King's Ridge, their statuses would also plunge greatly. Despite still being a great influence, they were like a tiger whose teeth had been plucked out. While the tiger might still have its impressive aura, it might not necessarily be able to kill a wolf.

Du Yannian was also a member of the Supreme Elder Association with quite a high status. Back then, the reason Qing Shui had given him a choice like that was because he seemed to be an upright person who wouldn't bend easily. Moreover, his level of cultivation was quite high too.

"Sir, Lion King's Ridge shall be left to you. You must be insistent on clearing out the people who shouldn't be kept alive and replacing them with your own people. Du Clan has both the capability and the connections." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Du Yannian let out a sigh and said, "Mister, I know what to do. Don't worry, if you encounter any problems in the future, you can take my life whenever you like."

"The reason we came earlier was to wipe out Beitang Clan. I'll leave the things regarding Lion King's Ridge for your development but I'll need some stuff from Beitang Clan." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Lion King's Ridge was actually not as rich as Beitang Clan. Humans were selfish creatures and over all these years, Beitang Clan had often kept things from Lion King's Ridge for themselves. Moreover, Qing Clan wouldn't move the entire residence with him. He only wanted to gather some things which would be useful

for him.

“Old Du, when you’re free, you can go around more with Old Zi. If the two of you were to join forces, there will only be advantages. Since there’s no more Beitang Clan, then just forget about the past!” said Qing Shui as he looked at Du Yannian and Zilong Shi.

...

Qing Shui and the others headed for Lion King’s Ridge, planning to stay for a few days in the Beitang Residence. This place was just a huge but empty manor now.

Beitang Clan’s manor faced the south and it took up an area of over 1,000 Mu. The two huge lions at the entrance were carved from ‘yellow stone’ and were several tens of meters tall. They exuded a strong and majestic aura, displaying the great dignity of the manor.

All the pavilions and the buildings in the manor were built exquisitely. Even though the weather was chilly in winter, there was still a hot spring. The buildings were all in dark brown color and were not very tall. However, they looked very sturdy.

The few ladies helped Qing Shui to one of the rooms. He didn’t ask what happened to the family members of Beitang Clan. He didn’t wish to know and wasn’t willing to know either.

This was the cruelty of this world. Those who weren’t able to

become accustomed to the environment would be eliminated. In this world where it was the survival of the fittest, people competed to see who the stronger one was. If Qing Shui didn't have some abilities, he would have died many times over.

After taking a bath and changing into a fresh set of clothes, Qing Shui wore a thin garment and went into the hot spring. It felt very good to soak in a hot spring in winter. There was a faint layer of warm currents around the hot spring and one would feel especially warm upon entering this area.

Right now, Qing Shui was together with Yiye Jiange and they were both wearing clothes even while in the hot spring. The water in the hot spring wasn't stationary and the others were also going around the place and might just pop in. Therefore, even Qing Shui was wearing his clothes, let alone Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange hadn't wanted to enter the hot spring at first but Qing Shui's words left her with no choice.

Yiye Jiange had promised that as long as he stayed alive, she would promise him anything...

Thinking of this now, she pinched Qing Shui angrily while he took the opportunity to hug her. Their thin clothes were wet and Yiye Jiange's beautiful lines were revealed. He could smell her faint fragrance but he didn't go overboard with his actions. However, she could already feel his body's reaction.

Now that the matter with Lion King's Ridge was over, Yiye

Jiange had completely let go of her emotional burdens. However, thinking of the members of Yiye Clan who had died, Yiye Jiange's mood took a dive.

Since Qing Shui was hugging her, he could naturally sense her emotions. "What's wrong? Why are you feeling so down?"

"I want to go and take a look at Yiye Clan." Yiye Jiange said softly.

"What's so hard about that. Come, we'll go immediately." Qing Shui smiled and carried her out from the hot spring.

"Your wounds..."

"They aren't of any concern a long time ago." With that, he circulated Qi to dry both of their clothes.

"Shall we call your elder brother and that lass along?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"They should already have headed there." Yiye Jiange smiled and called out her Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, and then reached out with her hand towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and took her hand. He then brought her up the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast before they flew toward Yiye Clan.

Yiye Clan was located in the Northern Sacred Country which wasn't that far away. Since they had nothing else to do, it was good for them to enjoy the flight too. Yiye Jiange was very calm and wore a faint, blissful smile.

“Qing Shui, you said that I promised you one condition and I have already fulfilled your condition earlier.” Yiye Jiange sat in front of Qing Shui, leaning against him as she smiled and said.

“You were the one who said that you'll promise me anything.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Embracing this beauty in his arms, Qing Shui seemed to have put down a heavy load in his heart as well. Twenty years, it took about twenty years of time. The goal that he had set for himself back then had now finally been achieved. This lady had held a heavy, heavy weight in his heart.

“I'm a woman. Can't you give in to me?” Yiye Jiange squinted and said softly.

This was the first time that Qing Shui had seen this great beauty say something so meek, causing him to be stunned. However, he smiled and said, “You're not a woman yet. Are you thinking of becoming one already?”

“You're a rascal. I don't care, you're a guy. You must make good on your words.” Yiye Jiange sat up and said, her face blushing.

“Alright, alright, I’ll promise you. I don’t believe that you’ll be able to hold it in.”

“You’re still saying it...”

...

When Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange arrived at the place where Yiye Clan had stayed in before, the others had already arrived. It wasn’t that the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast wasn’t fast enough but more that they hadn’t let it travel too fast.

What astonished the rest of them was that the place was just like how it used to be. The area was almost deserted and the door that was tightly shut. It seemed as if it hadn’t been opened for many years. Many of the constructions seemed to have been burned into a black color.

The signboard on the entrance was long gone and even the entrance was rusty. The place before the door was like a garbage collection area. Yiye Tian slowly pushed opened the door.

The sound was horrible. Dust and rust fell down.

Upon opening the door, they could see that the interior was filled with weeds and there were even many trees growing. However, there were also many graves in this area. Back then, Beitang Clan had to maintain their appearances and this was also the reason why the Yiye Residence could be kept as it was.

Back then, Beitang Clan had, in the name of the Yiye Clan's in-laws, buried these people who they had killed themselves.

Looking at this scene, Yiye Tian, Yiye Jiange, and Luan Luan cried. They then started to look around these graves.

Yiye Tian and Yiye Jiange found the graves of their parents. They came across many familiar names as they went through the graves. They thought of the scene when they had escaped back then. This manor that was in ruins was all that was left from the fire back then.

Yiye Jiange and Yiye Tian cried as they dropped down on their knees and hands before the grave that was covered in dust. Buckets of tears flowed down their cheeks.

“Father, mother, rest in peace. Our enemies have already been killed...”

...

Du Yannian sent someone to clean up the place and reconstruct it into the Yiye Clan's graveyard. They would send people to regularly clean up the area and offer incenses.

For the next few days, Yiye Jiange and the others would come and offer incense daily. They would talk to the deceased, burn some offerings and perform similar rituals.



This was a custom. After all, it didn't take very long for Qing Shui to send them to and fro with the Nine Continents Steps.

---

# AST 1120 – Looking Back, It Has Been A Very Long Journey...

---

Late in the afternoon of that day, Qing Shui and the others returned to the Beitang Residence in Lion King's Ridge and looked around. Qing Shui finally found some low grade Sacred Beast Pills. There were over a hundred bottles of them...

He only had a few bottles earlier and felt that they weren't evenly distributed but it was all fine now. It was enough. Other than low grade Sacred Beast Pills, he also found quite a number of medicinal herbs, medicinal pills, martial techniques, and refining materials. Gold and silver suddenly became the most worthless thing.

Qing Shui had no need for the other stuff. After storing away some of the low grade Sacred Beast Pills, medicinal herbs and such, he gave the rest to the ladies. However, Beitang Clan's battle technique was something that they could pick up.

It was getting late and since Qing Shui was still injured, he decided to bring the few ladies along, including Luan Luan. He did this to let them use the low grade Sacred Beast Pills to tame some powerful demonic beast. Moreover, after things were done here, they could head for the Peng Meng Immortal Mountains or make a quick trip back. Otherwise, there won't be enough time since he needed to make the next transportation to the other Four Continents.

Entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui didn't do anything but lie down. His body needed some time to recuperate and the realm would allow him to do so in a short

amount of time.

The matters with the Lion King's Ridge was settled and Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief. If it was in the past, he felt that he would have already been able to sit down and rest. Or rather, he could already stop where he was. With his current abilities, he was already at the very peak of the Five Continents.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui went into a daze. Unknowingly, he had already gone very far in his life, having reached a height which he could only think of or maybe a height which he might not even have dared to dream of in the past.

He had thought of eradicating Lion King's Ridge. In the past, he had thought that a hundred thousand stars would be enough to allow him to destroy it. However, he only barely managed to accomplish this act with his current level at over two million stars. He almost had to give up his life for this too.

In the past, he hadn't expected to be able to become this strong so quickly. The Nine Continents Mountain and the Dragon Qi had allowed his abilities in the Five Continents to soar. However, he knew that the most important thing was the Arhat Rosary Beads. Without it, Qing Shui felt that he probably would still have no hopes to deal with Beitang Clan.

Laying here made him feel extremely relaxed but upon thinking about Di Chen, he felt a little worried. The growth in his strength also made him craved for more power. Only with power would he be able to protect his family and the friends around him.

Right now, he still didn't feel that he had great ambitions. He only wanted the people around him to live a happy and blissful life. Nothing else was important. He would live together with his women and kids. It was just so simple.

However, because of his family background and the fact that some of his women came from exceptional backgrounds, he had to take this route. He didn't regret this. There were two sides to everything. Sometimes, trouble might not be a bad thing. When the trouble was resolved, one would be able to feel that life was more wonderful than before.

Now that the trouble here had been settled, it was time for them to head back. He would go back, stay for a while, go through some preparations, and then head off to the other Four Continents.

Peng Meng Immortal Mountains, was also on the north side of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, it was not too far away from where they were. Qing Shui decided to bring the few ladies with him tomorrow and help them tame their demonic beast while taking a look at the area as well.

He looked at the Demonic Beast Token which had sealed the Golden Ni Lion. The good thing about the Demonic Beast Token was that after a demonic beast was sealed inside, time would stop for it. Although this Golden Ni Lion was on its final breath, after being sealed in, it was frozen in that state.

The Five-colored Art of Forging could already be considered quite

stable. However, with his current abilities, the things which he forged would no longer provide great improvements like before. At this level, one would still need to rely on their own abilities. Clothes were just for appearances only.

Of course, there were still some legendary weapons, armors, and even some divine artifacts which were very powerful. However, even some slightly useful things would have some effects, albeit their effects were lesser.

Thankfully, there were quite a lot of precious forging materials in the World of the Nine Continents. In addition to the fact that quite a lot had been left behind since the ancient times, as long as one was strong, there would be quite a lot of benefits to be gained by joining a major influence.

Qing Shui had killed quite a number of powerful demonic beasts. Moreover, a sizeable amount of Beitang Clan's collection was suitable for forging armors and weapons. Qing Shui planned to leave the items he forged for his family and women. Most importantly, these armors and weapons had all been engraved with a Seal Formation.

For clothes, they tended to be defense Seal Formations; for clothes, they would be Seal Formations which would increase one's damage; for shoes, there would be Galewind Seal Formations. They were all at the lowest level but it took Qing Shui a lot of effort before he could engrave them successfully. Ever since he engraved the Seal Formations, he hadn't stop and would engrave some daily.

As he engraved them, he realized that he was not limited to Seal

Formations and he could engrave 'Heavenly Talisman' as well. However, this made sense. Since talismans were drawn on, they would have a similar effect if engraved using the same methods as Seal Formations. However, it was a pity that they couldn't be used together with another Heavenly Talisman. For Qing Shui, this was the same as saving the effort of putting talismans on himself. Of course, this would be even more suitable for the other few ladies.

This wouldn't work for attack-based Heavenly Talismans such as the Descending Heavens Talismans and Heart Toxin Talismans. For these talismans, they could only be drawn!

After getting stronger, Qing Shui decided to use even stronger beast hides to forge armors, battle skirts, and other stuff for them, he also engraved the Seal Formation on these items. He was also planning to leave several sets for them, including those for battle wear, fur robes, and those which were of a softer quality...

The Five-Colored Art of Forging had also reached a later phase and this made Qing Shui very happy. Although he hadn't been using the hammer as a weapon, he had been practicing the Thousand Hammer Technique and could even hammer out over ten thousand times.

This was progress. From the first hammer, he continued to engrave items to be left behind for Qing Clan. These items would be useful for strengthening one's body and tempering the bones.

Qing Shui didn't neglect the Combination Sword Technique either. However, it seemed to be increasingly hard to train it. Right now, he barely managed to grasp the Five Moves Combination

Sword Technique. Out of every ten attempts, he would fail eight times.

The Four Moves Combination Sword Technique could increase one's physical strength by 40%, and when the Five Moves Combination Sword Technique was successful, it could increase one's physical strength by 80%. This made Qing Shui very agitated. In the future, each additional increment in sword moves would increase the prowess by one fold. Two Moves Combination Sword Technique increases physical strength by 10%, Three Moves Combination Sword Technique increases by 20%, Four Moves Combination Sword Technique increases by 40%, and now, the Five Moves Combination Sword Technique increases by 80%...

Qing Shui's current physical strength had reached about 25,000 stars and a 40% increase in strength would be quite a significant amount when put together with the weapons and the increment from the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

If he could include one more move, then the prowess...

Qing Shui had expected that this would be the case earlier but he wasn't very sure. With each additional move incorporated, the difficulty would be more than one fold. Moreover, the most important factor in cultivating the Combination Sword Technique was one's level of comprehension.

Even ordinary people would be able to pick it up as long as they had some basic knowledge of martial techniques. After all, some stances required highly difficulty movements. Other than that, it also required familiarity and comprehension of the Basic Sword

Techniques.

An increase in physical strength by 40% would increase his overall abilities by about 150,000 stars. This also caused Qing Shui to feel that the further he advanced in the Basic Sword Techniques, the more powerful he would become. It was just that the latter parts would be even more difficult but the greater the increase in his physical strength would allow the Combination Sword Technique to unleash an even greater prowess. Moreover, the Combination Sword Technique used the most direct moves and was especially troublesome to deal with.

There was also progress in his level of drawings but he didn't manage to attain a breakthrough. However, he had recently picked up two Heavenly Talismans that were related to spirit energy. One of it increases the target's spiritual energy, the Cloud Spirit Talisman. The other one reduces the target's spirit energy, Spirit Absorbing Talisman.

These two Heavenly Talismans were similar to the Descending Heavens Talisman, the increment of weakening effect was at 5%.

It was better than nothing. Moreover, Qing Shui could engrave the Cloud Spirit Talisman onto helmets or phoenix crowns with the method of engraving Seal Formations. In battles, martial artists would also put on helmets or phoenix crowns since they could save lives in times of emergencies. However, good helmets and phoenix crowns were hard to come by and if one was unlucky enough to be struck on the head, it would be useless even if the person was wearing a helmet unless they were wearing a legendary or divine artifact.



Qing Shui only started cultivating his skills after resting for over ten days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After three months, he had already fully recuperated. He practiced for half a day before taking a break. He saw those Portraits of Beauty hung behind those magnificent mountains and rivers screen. He now knew of a secret behind these portraits. If one were to have sex with a lady from the portraits, one of his heavenly meridians would be cleared. A person has twelve heavenly meridians and he didn't know what benefits he would obtain if he were to clear all of them. However, he knew that it should be a very difficult feat. It was because he didn't even know if he could encounter all twelve women from the Portraits of Beauty. Thinking of this, he shook his head. What if he knew who they were? Was he really going to marry all of them?

Di Chen was in the other Four Continents and Tantai Xuan also wanted to head for the other Four Continents. Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of the lady in the crystal coffin. After he had 'eaten' her, he had never seen her again. He didn't know how she was now. He looked towards that Portrait of Beauty which she was drawn on.

The lady's hair was done up high, she had soft brows and her beautiful face that lacked makeup was like the morning sun reflected on snow. She had the beauty of a goddess but her eyes were as cold as winter.

She seemed divine. Her snow-white plain clothes couldn't hide her curves. Her shoulders were sharp, her chest was in the shape of a beautiful arch and the curves at her waist flowed beautifully. Her slender figure made her appear like a jade carving created by the

gods, her bare feet exuded a crystal-like glow...

She exuded a disposition that made her seem like an existence which couldn't be tainted. Out of all the ladies that Qing Shui had encountered before, this one seemed to be the most difficult to get close to. She wasn't cold but she had an arrogance that flowed right from her soul.

As Qing Shui looked at the portrait, he went into a daze. Although he had saved her, he always felt as if he owed her one. Suddenly, a familiar feeling surged.

Sensing and communicating through consciousness!

He found himself in a place facing mountains and the lady from the crystal coffin stood atop one of the mountain peaks. Qing Shui wasn't far away from her. The dream among the sea of flowers?

Qing Shui recalled the dream among the sea of flowers from a very long ago. It had been a place that he had not been to before. He later met Di Qing in Southern City Furniture Store and this lady in the crystal palace.

He hadn't expected that he would meet her in his consciousness a second time at this moment. This place was one he had never been to before, just like the situation in the other dream among the sea of flowers.

When Qing Shui lifted his head and looked at her, his eyes met

her ice cold beautiful gaze. Her eyes were very beautiful, touching even one's soul. However, it gave one a chill which seemed to run through one's body from the bottom of their feet to the top of their head.

Qing Shui felt a little uneasy to be standing before her. The other time, she hadn't killed him but now he wasn't sure if he could win against her. He had once thought of fighting her when he could win but as time passed, he felt that he was a little despicable if he did that and felt that he owed her one...

---

# AST 1121 – Transformation, Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, Peng Meng Mountain

---

With an increase in strength as well as a change in his frame of mind, the sense of guilt he felt towards her increased as well. After all, that was the most precious first time for her. It was already fortunate that she did not kill him that time. The main reason why she did not kill him was because he did it to save her and she knew that it was an accident. Otherwise, she would have killed him instantly.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and not too far from her side was the gigantic old turtle. Now it seemed to be even bigger. It was the biggest demonic beast that Qing Shui had ever encountered—its was similar in size to a small mountain peak.

Qing Shui knew that if he did not speak up first, she would never speak. As such, he walked towards the woman and stopped twenty meters away from her and said, “We meet again, this way of meeting each other seems a bit weird.”

Qing Shui forcefully laughed and said. Now that Lion King’s Ridge’s issue was over, he was feeling pretty relaxed and he was more than happy to apologise to this woman.

“But i really don’t wish to see you, not even in situations like this.” The woman said in a pleasant but cold and disappointed voice. It was a kind of pleasantness that could not be described with words. The coldness in her voice could freeze a person’s soul

but it attracted people to listen to it.

“I know. No matter what, it was my fault that time. Thank you for showing me mercy. If not, I would not have had the chance to complete my wish.” Qing Shui calmly told her. There was no sign of closeness nor estrangement between these two people. It was just like a normal conversation between two people but they seemed a bit closer compared to strangers.

The woman was shocked by what Qing Shui’s words. She had an unpleasant expression on her face as she said, “I hope we will never meet again, not even under circumstances like this and I hope you will forget that incident too.”

“I know you dislike me and hate me to the point that you want to kill me. I just want to apologize to you. I know that you won’t be interested in me. I don’t have any other motives, I just don’t want you to be so sad.” Qing Shui said, feeling agonized. He had no idea what to say to her. A woman maintained her body purity for so long and in the end, it was ruined by him. He had no reason not to hate himself.

The woman kept quiet for awhile and said, “I don’t hate you because I never remembered you!”

At this moment, Qing Shui had no idea what to say. Dealing with issues like these were outside his scope of expertise. Moreover, this woman hated him so much.

“Are you at the other Four Continents.”

“I’m leaving.” As soon as the woman finished her words, her silhouette faded away.

“Consider it as I owe you one. I will make it up to you. No matter what you want, I will give it to you.” Qing Shui said softly and clearly as he looked at the fading silhouette of the woman.

Withdrawing from his consciousness, Qing Shui’s mood was not good or bad either. He felt that a man must be responsible for his actions regardless if it was right or wrong. The responsibility that needed to be assumed, must be assumed unless the other party disapproved, scorned or loathed the man. He paused as he got to this thought and gave out a bitter laugh because this was exactly him now. The woman loathed him.....

She said she never remembered him and that she had never hated him. All of these words were lies. Qing Shui could feel the hatred from her and it was intense. It’s because of this that he wanted to compensate her. If she really forgot about him, he would not have the thoughts of compensating her anymore.

Qing Shui had no idea how to telepathically communicate with the lady in the Portraits of Beauty. He really hoped to telepathically communicate with Di Chen, but he could not do it. He could not establish a telepathic communication with any other women from any of the Portraits of Beauty, nor could he establish a telepathic communication again with the girl within the crystal coffin. It seemed like it could only be accomplished unintentionally.

Forget it, now was time for happiness. There was no point in dwelling over this matter. Throwing these matters to the back of his mind, Qing Shui calmed his heart down and focused on his cultivation.

Another thing that Qing Shui was happy about was the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, it had surprisingly undergone some changes to its body after eating the blood essence of the Golden Ni Lion. Its body had enlarged by one third. Most importantly, it's small brain changed too but it still looked adorable. It looked just like the mini version of a Jiao. Due to its small size, it didn't seem to be fierce or evil at all. In fact, it looked messily nice.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm!

It had transformed already!

This could be considered as another major surprise of this Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. This silkworm was Qing Shui's greatest and scariest trump card. As such, the more powerful the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm grew, the happier he would be and the more confident he would get.

Additionally, after Qing Shui's blood started to experience changes, the blood in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool became purer. This greatly benefited the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm's growth. Even Qing Shui had no idea how terrifying this small creature was.

On the second day, Qing Shui woke up pretty early. His injuries had already completely healed. He was practicing the Taiji Fist in the courtyard while feeling refreshed. Soon after, the women and Little Fatty all came out.

To people who practiced martial arts, this period of time was crucial and important for their cultivation. That's why since ancient times, there was a saying that is about practicing or training diligently. Time would pass very fast while cultivating.

Lion King's Ridge had already stabilized, it's just that its strength was a lot weaker than it was before. However, a lean camel was still bigger than a horse. Thus, it could still be considered a strong sect.

After breakfast, a group of people flew towards Peng Meng Mountain. It was not a long distance from here to Peng Meng Mountain. Departing this time could also be considered leaving Northern Sacred Lu Continent because they would go back to Central Continent right from Peng Meng Mountain.

People like Du Yannian and Zi Longshi came to send them off, Qing Shui also said some polite and formal words to them. No matter what, their thoughts and sincerity were genuine and this was more than enough. To be able to come such a long way wasn't an easy feat anyway.

The distance between Peng Meng Mountain and Lion King's Mountain wasn't too long, it would probably take around two days time to reach one mountain from the another but since they had their Nine Continents Steps, it would take less than one day to



reach there. In actual fact, Qing Shui didn't really have much hope towards Peng Meng Mountain since he couldn't confirm the authenticity of the information he knew regarding this mountain.

The mountain in this area was the Peng Meng Mountain. Qing Shui asked Du Yannian regarding this mountain. Although this gigantic mountain range was not as magnificent as the Dragon Spine Mountain, it's not inferior in any other way. It gave off a rich and broad vibe.

Qing Shui remembers clearly that Wen Clan mentioned that the Realm of the Peng Meng Immortal was positioned at its center. It's guarded by demonic beasts, that's why the place was dangerous. After witnessing how terrifying and scary the Golden Ni Lion was, Qing Shui was no longer afraid of the powerful and strong demonic beasts of the Five Continents.

That battle improved Qing Shui battle awareness tremendously. These battle experiences were very important and crucial. It's similar to a man learning a martial art for three years. They might not necessarily be able to win a hooligan in a fight who fought on the streets for three years.

If it's ordinary folks, it's nearly impossible to find such a specific location on such a big mountain. On this mountain, everywhere was part of deep mountains and old trees. Additionally, poisonous and vicious beasts would appear at any time and anywhere, not to mention that terrifying demonic beasts would show up every now and then. However, the demonic beasts would flee once they approached Qing Shui and his crew. Not to mention how powerful they were, just the demonic beasts that they were using as mounts

were enough to scare the demonic beasts in the mountain.

Peng Meng Mountain's temperature was relatively higher and the towering old trees could be seen everywhere. In addition, the temperature rose and the trees were denser as people got closer to the center.

“Qing Shui, where's the Realm of the Peng Meng Immortal that you mentioned? Why are we not there yet?” Di Qing looked around at the surroundings and asked.

The group had already spent half a day at this center area but there's still no sign of a place to cross where they will be able to find the entrance to the Realm of the Peng Meng Immortal.

“Should be soon, it's said to be a place where people can cross. Right in the center area.” Qing Shui laughed and replied.

Right after Qing Shui replied, his spiritual sense picked up a very swift and strong aura, giving Qing Shui a misperception. However, his spiritual sense was very special, he had already gotten a hold of the hidden aura. Coincidentally, he wanted to find demonic beasts for the women to tame and this aura was suitable.

Following the aura, everyone halted and froze after a while because right in front of them was a chasm that was so gigantic that it seemed like this split the entire mountain into two. This split was ten li wide. The source of the aura also appeared right before Qing Shui.

All of the greenery within was split and two humongous demonic beasts appeared in front of Qing Shui. The strong aura earlier came from these demonic beasts.

Silver-winged Feather Snake and Scarlet Flame Azure Wolf!

Qing Shui was not surprised about his feelings about the aura when he saw these two demonic beasts. This was because among all demonic beasts that were both vicious and can hide well, snakes and wolves were among them.

The body of the Silver-winged Feather Snake was a few meters thick and was at least as thick as three big water tanks. Its light green and huge body looked surprisingly magnificent and beautiful. The huge snakehead wasn't as terrifying as everyone thought and its body which was a few hundreds meters in length was especially stunning. In addition, its pair of gigantic Silver wings made it look extremely beautiful.

Although the Silver-winged Feather Snake was classified as a type of snake, among all snakes, it had the most royal lineage. When compared to normal snakes, this type of snake was far superior. This was a spiritual beast, specifically a Spiritual Type of Heaven and Earth.

Scarlet Flame Azure Wolf was red in color. In the Five Continents, it was also at the top of the food chain. Its powerful attacks and defense allowed it to charge around violently.

Although it was indeed strong and powerful in the Five

Continents, Qing Shui still was not bothered by the demonic beasts. One trip to the Ancient Ruins had caused drastic changes to Qing Shui's strength. The demonic beasts that may seem terrifyingly powerful to others could be deemed to be extremely weak by Qing Shui's standard.

“Among you all, who want the snake and who want the wolf?” Qing Shui looked back and asked. Those who already possess demonic beast shall give it a pass, each person can only use the low grade Sacred Beast Pill once.

“I want the snake!” Yu Ruyan smiled and said, breaking the silence.

“Alright!” The women immediately agreed. Actually, this Silver-winged Feather Snake was very suitable for ladies as it was extremely beautiful and formidable, it could even be used as a formidable flying mount.

It's easy to tame and it didn't take long for Qing Shui to tame the two demonic beasts. The Silver-winged Feather Snake was tamed by Yu Ruyan while Scarlet Flame Azure Wolf was tamed by Yu He.

Yu He initially had her own flying mount and it was a pretty decent one. Nonetheless, Qing Shui wanted her to tame another demonic beast. Thus, this demonic beast was considered to be tamed by her as instructed by Qing Shui.

There's no need for everybody to panic as there were low grade Sacred Beast Pill and Qing Shui. Hence, there's no fear of the

demonic beasts. After taming the two demonic beasts, they walked through the split and saw a valley in front of them. The grass was so soft that it looked inviting to sleep on. Although it's very cold and the vegetations were very unusual, what matters the most is the fact that it's very quiet and beautiful here.

Suddenly, Qing Shui had a feeling as if there was a mysterious force leading him. This feeling was very incredible. In fact, it felt surreal. However, Qing Shui believed in this feeling as he felt that it was a connection with something that's a part of him.

Relaxing his spiritual sense, he followed his feelings and slowly walked towards the other side of the valley.

# AST 1122 – Realm of Peng Meng Immortal, Scroll Fragment Seal of Xuantian Part One

---

Qing Shui walked forward following the familiar feeling. As he got closer, the pulling force felt stronger while the familiarity grew. It was an unexplainable feeling, the feeling was like a throbbing sensation in his heart and there was no way he could thwart it.

The ladies and several people followed Qing Shui and soon, they reached another side of the valley. This place had no beast presence, this made Qing Shui feel bewildered. Perhaps there were only two beasts guarding the area but according to his experiences there should be more beasts guarding Peng Meng Immortal.

A lake appeared in front of their eyes, it was small, probably a hundred meters in size, just like a pond in a backyard. The water was clear like jade while reflecting the blue sky, there were not many fish or plants in the lake and the waters were calm.

A lake of this size did not look like it would pose any threats, at least there would not be any large size beasts. Such a small lake could not possibly hide any giant demonic beasts, that was a thought he had.

“Could this be the entrance of Peng Meng Immortal?” Qing Shui looked at the small lake, puzzled.

The waters were very clear, the bottom of the lake was evident and there was no signs of any entrances? As Qing Shui was

engrossed in his thoughts, the ladies, little fatty, Yi Yetian and Lin Zhanhan did not utter a word.

Suddenly, Qing Shui remembered two locations where he had to enter through the bottom of a lake. One was the Crystal Palace, while the other location was the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. Could it be that this worked the same way here?

Qing Shui took out some Partial Wave Water Repelling Pearls and told the rest “Let’s go, we shall go down and explore.”

In the presence of the Partial Wave Water Repelling Pearls, the surrounding water had disappeared. The crew proceeded to walk down into the lake. The size of the lake was not huge and it seemed deep but not overly deep.

It wasn’t long before they reached the bottom of the lake. The floor of the lake was not flat. There were sharp rocks and water plants but rarely any irrelevant items. Perhaps, this place was uncommon among people and hence there were no remains of anything special beside a few bones of beasts.

“Dad, Look what’s over there?”

As everyone was busy searching, Luan Luan pointed towards the left and said.

That was a wall under the lake, it was not visible above the water but now they could see it. It looked like an unadorned door and

this “door” seemed like it was drawn. On the door, there were drawings of mountains, lakes, forests, bonfires and metal. This sight amazed Qing Shui, the door actually had a complete drawing of the five elements.

There was faint Spiritual Qi lingering around the door, although this Spiritual Qi was weak, it was peculiar. This force seemed diverse yet incomparably succinct, with a subdued majestic atmosphere.

Qing Shui tried to reach towards the stone door with his hand but when his hand was about half a foot from the door, a repelling force pushed his hand away. This surprised and baffled him.

As Qing Shui prepared to use brute force to force his way through the door, he suddenly felt some intense reactions from within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and stared blankly for a moment.

Treasure map.....

He had the treasure map from quite some time ago. Ever since he found it, he had not found the proper location to use it but suddenly it released an intense reaction. He was overjoyed, he could feel that the Realm of Peng Meng Immortal was the third location on the treasure map.

The moment Qing Shui took out the treasure map, the stone door glowed and a pathway appeared in front of his eyes. However, the treasure map disappeared.



Qing Shui did not hesitate and walked towards the pathway with the rest, even though everyone was astonished by what had happened, this wasn't the time to be stunned. As Qing Shui continued to walk forward, the rest followed.

The tunnel was about a hundred meters in length. Qing Shui's face lit up when he walked through the tunnel. The surroundings could only be described as an otherworldly utopia. Most importantly, the view was identical to what was imprinted on the treasure map.

This was indeed the third location on the treasure map, it was an unexpected find and definitely not a small reward. Previously, he nearly used brute force on that stone door, neglecting the fact that the door might not be able to be forced open, if he had actually used brute force, he might have never found the Realm of Peng Meng Immortal.

"This place is gorgeous!" Yu He exclaimed in excitement as she looked at the surroundings.

"Yes, if we could build a huge house and live here, it would be great," Luan Luan giggled and replied.

Everyone exchanged their words and explored further.

This area was considered neither big nor small, it had everything, mountains, rivers and caves and of course this place was saturated with Spiritual Qi. They did not walk far before a huge stone tablet appeared in front of them, it was dazzling and

more importantly, it had words carved on it.

Qing Shui and some of the others walked towards it immediately to find out what was written on the tablet.

Realm of the Peng Meng Immortal!

To the predestined people, those who are looking at these words now please remember, you have an hour's time, the Realm of the Peng Meng Immortal will disappear in an hour. There's no danger in here. However, once the time's up, you will automatically be sent back outside, good luck.

An hour's time, seven and a half minutes have already passed in a blink of an eye. Looking around, this place was actually pretty big, he laughed and said "Let's split up and search, two people pair up and bring all of your beasts out. If there are any special situations, let your beasts roar. Everyone wear your Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring, we will be able to rush over immediately."

"Yes!"

.....

Soon after, Qing Shui and the rest parted ways to search, Qing Shui was searching in the northern part of the area, this place had higher terrain, as one went further, the topography got higher.

The temple!

After walking up, he realized there were many temples here and a myriad of hall entrances into the temples. Qing Shui casually walked into one of the halls.

Stone drawings and statues littered the hall. The temple hall was not huge, it was about the size of ten houses. However, this place was very tall, there were three pillars. Qing Shui explored for a short while and left. There was nothing of worth for him to bring away.

He searched thoroughly through the ten halls and they were all empty. What made Qing Shui depressed was his spiritual sense was repelled whenever he entered the halls, he could not feel the fluctuation of Spiritual Qi.

It was depressing, if he couldn't feel with his spiritual sense, he could only depend on his luck. Moreover, an hour's time was way too short.

He tried to extend his spiritual sense to the surroundings, whenever it spread towards the walls of the halls, the spiritual sense would be repelled. This time, Qing Shui thought about using Emperor Qi's Pellet.

Channeling Emperor Qi into his spirit energy, a spurt of energy spread to the surroundings.

Pu Pu.....

As though opening a seal, in a burst of movement, Qing Shui's spiritual sense managed to trespass into the halls. He could feel a huge drain in spirit energy, luckily he had the Vital Essence Pill, he could utilize it again. Finding the treasure was going to be worth it.

The halls of the temples were all empty or rather Qing Shui could not feel the existence of any Spiritual Qi fluctuations. This place was a mess, it was hard to know if there were any treasures around, not to mention finding the treasure's whereabouts.

As time passed, Qing Shui explored around the halls as he tried to feel using his spiritual sense. In this way, ample time could be saved. Qing Shui started toward miss Mu Qing and her ten Treasure Hunting Pigs.

However, he should not be missing the beautiful woman now, at least for now. He had to look for the treasure in the halls and find it as soon as possible.

Half an hour flew by, Qing Shui was obviously disappointed, he had almost finished searching the halls and he was left with the last three. By this time, he felt numb, he just wanted to finish his search and leave immediately.

Once again, Qing Shui stepped into the middle halls, as he was extending his spiritual sense throughout the two sides of the halls, he was stunned. This time, he could feel a different feeling as he entered the hall, which he did not feel previously when he was there.

There was a fluctuation of Spiritual Qi but it was mild, he could barely feel it with his spiritual sense. This time, he couldn't care more, he headed straight towards the sword stone drawings.

Eh? Scroll Fragment? And two of them.....

Previously, Qing Shui had one part of the scroll fragment in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it was the second part of the Seal Of Xuantian Scroll Fragment. He took a step forward, he was thrilled, there were two scroll fragments, could it be the first part and third part.

When he saw the first scroll, his face lit up, it was indeed the first part of Seal of Xuantian Scroll.

He was astounded when he saw the other scroll, it was not the scroll fragment of Seal of Xuantian. There were three words, Gale Scroll and it had a drawing of a snow white Giant Gale Fox Beast.

Qing Shui was not feeling a sense of loss but it was a pity he could not complete the Seal of Xuantian Scroll. He was unsure of how many copies of the scroll fragments there were out there but to complete the scroll, it would perhaps not be much tougher than finding the twelve Portraits of Beauty.

Qing Shui put away the scrolls and left the place immediately. He started to search for more treasures in other parts of the area, it would be great if he could find more treasures. Moreover, his mentality was good, the rewards from ancient ruins and Dragon Qi

made him have better stamina.

It would be perfect to bring back some rewards, even if there were no gains in the end, there was nothing to feel very upset about.

As Qing Shui was about to leave, his eyes glanced at a corner coincidentally as he turned to step out. At the corner was a box that looked old fashioned, it wasn't huge but there was a thick layer of dust on top of the box. The details of the box were not clear but on top of the box was what looked like a talisman seal, the seal was very clean and the patterns were distinct. Qing Shui could figure it out right away.

### Spirit Sealing Talisman!

Qing Shui moved, why was there a need for a spirit seal? If he had not coincidentally looked at it, he wouldn't have noticed. He brushed away the dust but he could not see what was in the box, he promptly put the box into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui estimated that there was barely any time left, they should leave the place quickly. This time, he found several medicinal herbs that were rare and precious and then he was sent outside.

At the same time, the ladies, little fatty, Yi Yetian and Lin Zhanhan were sent out as well and their faces were glowing, it was obvious everyone had gains. Especially Luan Luan, she could hardly contain her joy. It was as if her "tail" was wagging way up

in the air.

“Girl, what have you gotten that made you so happy?” Qing Shui looked at Luan Luan in amusement.

“Beast King Medallion!”

Luan Luan stretched out her hand, a piece of mauve metal appeared on her hands. Such appearance showed that the medal recognized its owner and was connected with Luan Luan through flesh and blood, just like Qing Shui and Nine Continents Mountain.

The medallion was about one foot in size, with a glowing purple ray and radiating a sense of formidable deterrence. The top part of the medal was the malevolent head of a beast that looked a little like a dragon and the formidable power was unleashed from there.

“Girl, what is the power of this Beast King Medallion?”

# AST 1123 – Gale Scroll, The Powerful Beast King Medallion, Five Elements Divine Refining Technique

---

“My girl, what does this Beast King Medallion do?”

Most artifacts that had the ability to acknowledge its owner would be difficult for their owners to discern their true capabilities, especially in Qing Shui’s current situation where he wasn’t compatible with the artifact to begin with. Even if he had used his Heavenly Vision Technique to analyze the medallion, he wouldn’t be able to discern its capabilities clearly. After all, this kind of artifact was known to have a mind of its own.

“It can double the owner’s power and the success rate of taming demonic beasts, which also mean that the number of demonic beasts to be tamed will be doubled. This medallion will ascertain that demonic beasts maintain absolute loyalty to their owners too.” Luan Luan giggled as she explained to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could only feel joy after listening to Luan Luan’s words. The medallion was worthy to be considered as a divine artifact and was more or less the same grade as the Arhat Rosary Beads. It would be comparable to the power of the Nine Continents Mountain too, becoming a divine artifact specifically for beast tamers. Luan Luan’s power could be doubled under the influence of the medallion, allowing the success rate of capturing demonic beasts to double as well. Furthermore, demonic beasts that had been captured successfully with the help of the medallion would have their power doubled as well. In a sense, the medallion was definitely a superb item that would only be able to show its true



potential in Luan Luan's possession.

“This Beast King Medallion is most suitable for our Luan Luan.” Qing Shui said with a smile as he rubbed Luan Luan's head.

This medallion was able to boost Luan Luan's power to an incredible level. Even though her power was only doubled, her demonic beasts were able to become much stronger than herself. With another boost to her power by a fold, the power of her demonic beasts would be quite unimaginable...

“Hehe, I was prepared to give this to daddy but who'd have guessed that it would recognize its owner instead in this unexpected turn of events.” Luan Luan squinted as she giggled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui chuckled as well and rubbed her head. He looked at her and said, “This suits you and only you the best. Even if I got it from you, it would only return itself to you.”

“I knew from the start that daddy's the best!” Luan Luan said as she proceeded to hug Qing Shui's neck like a koala. She was already a grown woman who could charm a lot of men around her. However, in Qing Shui's eyes, she would always be his dear little girl.

Qing Shui had been a part of Luan Luan's growth since she was just a young child. On the other hand, she had grown attached to Qing Shui more than anyone else. In her heart, his place as her father could never be replaced. There was nothing in this world

that he couldn't do and this feeling lingered within her even till this day. Not even the Lion King's Ridge could cause her faith in him to falter...

Even though Yiye Tian was back in her life, that didn't change the bond she had forged with Qing Shui since she was a young child. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were finally in a relationship, which let Luan Luan breathe easier around them.

She already knew that she wasn't their biological child and her foster parents had already birthed their own child, so she would feel a bit uncomfortable. She would feel that there was something missing in her life. Perhaps it was the lack of genetic relation with her foster parents. She was clearly different from them. Should Yiye Jiange become Qing Shui's wife, she would be free at last. After all, Yiye Jiange, who was only her aunt, was also her foster mother...

Because of that, she had finally returned to her former self when she was just a young child. Qing Shui was elated to see her in her bubbly state, which was why he was able to breathe a sigh of relief when he had finally found Yiye Tian and his wife at that time.

Other people were not as lucky as Luan Luan. Some were able to retrieve weapons, medical pills, armors, and martial skills as their reward, which was always better than nothing. Qing Shui was still confused about what he had gotten for himself at the moment.

The ladies asked him about it but all he could say was that he had gotten a piece of an incomplete scroll. He took it out to let them see the scroll but ultimately tucked it back into his inventory when the

ladies showed a lack of interest in the old artifact.

Palm imprint techniques were considered powerful among most battle techniques. They required a certain level of stamina and talent for one to cultivate successfully, just like the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Imprint and Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. These two techniques were definitely strong, yet extremely difficult to cultivate.

Since they were already in the proximity, he decided to assist the ladies in capturing demonic beasts within the area. Strong demonic beasts would be abundant in this luscious mountain—especially on this particular mountain. They were already in the deeper parts of the mountain, which was also the hotspot for numerous demonic beasts to roam about.

After a whole day of searching and capturing demonic beasts, each lady was able to tame a beast for themselves. These demonic beasts had a power around ten thousand stars to twenty thousand stars in the Five Continents. If they were to reach the other Four Continents, their powers could reach about a hundred thousand stars or two hundred thousand stars.

These numbers seemed to show the limits of their taming abilities at the moment. Qing Shui did not capture any as the demonic beasts in this area was far weaker than the ones he already had. Taming another one would be useless and pointless for him.

The sun was already setting, so he decided to use the remaining time of the Nine Continents Steps then set up a tent to rest. After

resting, they would begin their journey towards the Central Continent.

Qing Shui felt melancholy as he knew that after going back to the Qing Clan to spend a period of time at home, he wouldn't be back again for about five to ten years once he had left towards the other Four Continents. It might take him longer than ten years should circumstances prevent him from going home.

The chances of his mother and the others reaching the other Four Continents was close to none. The low leveled Sacred Beast Pills in his possession could allow them to live easier in the Five Continents, at least during dire situation and emergencies. This was the reason why he had kept so many of these pills for his family, it was so that they may protect themselves from any harm.

After entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the first thing that Qing Shui did was to look at the scroll containing the Seal of Xuantian. He could still understand the content of the scroll and he was beginning to grow interested in it. This was first part of the scroll, unlike the first time when he had gotten the scroll, where it was the middle part of the scroll. The middle part was unfinished and there was no beginning or end. Now that he has the first part, he could cultivate the skills contained in the scroll. If he was able to understand the first part, then he could naturally understand the middle part next. As for the final part, he had decided to leave it to his destiny.

The Seal of Xuantian was an imprint technique and was also known as the Xuantian Palm Imprint. The attack of this technique was more or less connected with the ways of the heaven. The first

part of the scroll suggested that this was a battle technique of extreme force. The power of the technique would be raw and ferocious, much like the force of the heavens.

Half a day had gone by when he first started looking at the scrolls. He stopped begrudgingly and decided to take a closer look at the items he had received from the Peng Meng Immortal Mountain before he started his cultivation.

### Gale Scroll!

He opened the scroll and was stunned by his discovery. Based on the contents, this would be a battle technique learned by demonic beasts specifically. Through telepathic communication, he could teach this technique to his demonic beasts. With this method, he could transfer the knowledge of the battle technique directly to the demonic beast's brain, allowing them to instantly gain an understanding of how to perform the skill.

“Great stuff!” Qing Shui couldn't help but praise the Gale Scroll as soon as he read the contents.

The Gale Scroll had the ability to increase a demonic beast's speed drastically and its effects depended on the type of demonic beast Qing Shui bestowed the skill to. He would have to analyze the natural talent of his demonic beasts as well. However, the Gale Scroll could be taught to his family members and by all means, they could teach their respective demonic beasts through telepathic communication too.

There was no need to cultivate the Gale Scroll as the technique could be transferred directly into the demonic beast's brain instantly through their consciousness. The demonic beast would naturally understand the technique and cultivate it on their own.

An amount of time had passed after settling the scrolls. The only thing he wasn't concerned about inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was time. He had already memorized the instructions of the Gale Scroll clearly. Sadly, humans were incapable of cultivating this skill.

This Gale Scroll was a great existence that has ever happened to a demonic beast. This technique allowed their speed to increase exponentially and would continue to increase as the technique continued to grow stronger. In that sense, the Gale Scroll could be considered strong and somewhat comparable to a passive ability.

However, it would take some time before one would know what kind of level this technique could achieve. In any case, Qing Shui felt that natural talent of his demonic beasts would be sufficient to completely unleash the full potential of the Gale Scroll.

After all that, Qing Shui finally turned his focus to the old and ancient box. As soon as he tore off the seal talisman in front of it, a wave of pure spiritual energy began to emanate from the box. Qing Shui felt that he was slightly familiar with this energy, which was almost similar with the one from that 'stone entrance'. However, the spiritual energy emanating from the box was purer in essence.

As soon as Qing Shui opened the one foot long box, a golden gleam poured out from inside, revealing the only content in the

box—a golden ancient book. He looked at the book and saw the words ‘Five Elements Divine Refining Technique’ written on it.

Could the strange energy that he had felt be the power of the five elements? Was it a singular energy or five types of energy that he had felt earlier? The five elements would mutually restrict or promote the relation of one another, so would the promotion of these elements fuse together to form a singular wave of energy?

Qing Shui picked up the book and proceeded to flip the pages...

The Five Element Divine Refining Technique was part of the technique that combined both the cultivation and the condensation of the spiritual energy. All things on earth would always be divided into five elements that mutually reinforced and counteracted one another. Metal would seek sharpness, water would seek softness, fire would seek explosiveness, earth would seek heaviness, wood would seek entanglement...

Qing Shui took three days to read the ancient book, completely absorbed in its contents. He discovered that the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was right up his alley and that he was suddenly enlightened on many things all at once.

Originally, cultivation techniques could be categorized into five elements, regardless of whether they were attack-based, defense-based, or even control-based skills—each of them would be associated with one element amongst the five elements. Most importantly, one must be able to demonstrate the Five Elements Essence from their mastery techniques. The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique existed solely to assist martial cultivators in

cultivating their Five Elements Essence successfully.

As he read more, he realized that he had somewhat wasted his time cultivating the techniques he had learned at an early age. He had a feeling that this Five Elements Divine Refining Technique could allow the power of his skills to surge dramatically, enforcing his ‘foundation’ to the maximum level and bear fruit to success. At the same time, each element stated in the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique were known to possess the ultimate basics of the spiritual battle techniques, providing a deeper understanding of the five elements.

Golden Sword, Wood Vines, Water Ripples, Fire Explosion, and Earth Mountain!

These five techniques were the very foundation of spiritual battle techniques. They would upgrade into something greater at a certain point. However, the degree of evolution of these techniques was still dependent on the martial cultivator’s talent and willpower.

Even though Qing Shui had been reading this book for several days, his spiritual energy was still full to the brim, which made him excited for what was to come. He observed the material used to construct this golden ancient box and deduced that this was the best material he had ever seen in the Peng Meng Immortal Realm—it was at least somewhat on par with the material that Luan Luan’s Beast King Medallion was composed of. However, as a matter of course, any beast tamer would certainly choose the Beast King Medallion over anything else at the end of the day.



Due to Qing Shui's immense spiritual energy, these foundation spiritual battle techniques were easier for him to learn and adapt. Unfortunately, he soon realized that at some point, he wasn't able to reach the desired level of the battle techniques as described in the ancient book.

The main attribute of the Golden Sword was its speed and sharpness. The Wood Vines would focus on sturdiness and the degree of constriction, whereas the Water Ripples would focus on ceaselessness and permeability. The Fire Explosion, on the other hand, would focus on its explosiveness and crushing force. Lastly, the Earth Mountain would focus on pressure and heftiness.

Qing Shui was able to understand the core of these battle techniques. Nonetheless, it would still take a lot of time and understanding to be able to reach that particular level. He would need a little bit of luck by his side too.

Condensation!

A golden longsword appeared from Qing Shui's hand. This sword was formed from the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique under the concentration of his spiritual energy. Just like his Primordial Flames, he was required to use his spiritual energy to control the flames. However, it was his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique that had created the flames in the first place.

Qing Shui's Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was the fire and the spiritual energy was the fuel. The stronger the fire was, the stronger the fuel would burn. However, in the absence of the

spiritual energy, the power of Qing Shui's Primordial Flames would diminish by a mile, which was why spiritual energy was the key to increasing the power of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Most importantly, he could increase his endurance as well. The mixture of the spiritual energy and the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was able to increase his power as well as minimize the consumption of energy slightly.

## Wood Vines!

An emerald green vines the thickness of an adult's arm glowed and grew exponentially in a swirling motion, this gave off a strong sense of vitality at the same time. The agile growth and spiraling of the rattan left him tingling in excitement.

The spiritual energy emanating from the glowing vines were terrifying. There were spikes about three inches long closely knitted with each other on the vines. This wasn't an ordinary plant to begin with as the vines were formed by the coagulation of spiritual energy. If one were to be caught in the vines, it would certainly be 'distressing'...

# AST 1124 – Bringing Only One Person To The Other Four Continents

---

Wood Vines could be used to whip, coil, and act as a barb due to its insane growth rate. Qing Shui took great pleasure in using the Wood Vines and he felt that he needed to cultivate this skill properly in the future because the usability of the Wood Vines was too great to pass on. He ultimately decided to let his loved ones choose one type of skill to focus on each, allowing them to further strengthen their foundation skills and fully grasp the quintessence of their own elements.

## Water Ripples!

When Qing Shui demonstrated the Water Ripples, he was shocked. His body became surrounded with nourishing water and ripples spread across the surface. He felt that his movements were a bit restricted like a person entering a muddy pond. Those ripples that traveled on the water surface contained a strange power, as if they resonated with his presence. The ripples seemed uninteresting at first glance, yet contained a power beyond his expectation.

This was the beginner level of the Water Ripples. Such a level of power had already surpassed Qing Shui's expectation, thus leaving him with a satisfied feeling. The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique had reached to such an unbelievable level, causing him to realize how outstanding this technique had become.

## Fire Explosion!

Because Qing Shui already had the Primordial Flames, he wasn't as amazed with the Fire Explosion as the Water Ripples. Despite this, he would still continue cultivating this skill, he hoped that he could integrate it with his Primordial Flames. Fire Explosion could be regarded as a form that one could incorporate into their attacks, increasing the spiritual power of their killing blow by a certain percentage. If the killing blow was based on their spiritual power, then the chances of succeeding in that attack would increase exponentially. Despite the buffs, the chance of a killing blow was still considered small.

However, as long as a killing blow was possible, he would have no problem with the skill. Nevertheless, Qing Shui decided that he would continue the cultivation of this skill with delight.

Earth Mountain!

This was the least technical skill in his opinion. He only needed to wave his hand to summon rocky mountains to crush his foes with heaviness. The power of this skill would be as formidable as the weight of a mountain—the pressure would be extreme beyond words.

Qing Shui felt that the strength of the Earth Mountain would be terrifying should he manage to cultivate it to its peak level. At that stage, it would become as horrifying as the laws of the heavens. He could suppress anything in his way with the weight of the limitless mountains. He could even suppress the sea and the land.... Perhaps in the future, he might be able to incorporate this skill with the Nine Continents Mountain.

Qing Shui stopped and took a brief rest. He was able to acquire something valuable this time—three treasure maps that had their own significance. These treasure maps were truly more precious than all of the rare treasures he had ever seen—they were simply priceless.

.....

Most of their time was spent cultivating their skills and they did not cover a lot of distance. Amidst their journey, Qing Shui had managed to seal numerous powerful demonic beasts on behalf of the elders in his family as he feared that they wouldn't be strong enough to do so themselves.

Like this, half a month had passed. The Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring was able to extend their traveling mileage by about 20,000 li. They flew past the Northern Sea and reached the Deity's Abode in an instant. Naturally, they had decided to stay here for the night.

Qiu Feng held Qing Shui back gleefully when he saw him arrive and said, "Brother Qing Shui, when you said your matters were important, you weren't joking."

"Brother Qiu, I have finally settled my problems. I'm planning to stay for a night before going home tomorrow. After that, we shall go to the other Four Continents together. What do you think?"

"That's for certain. Come, dear brother. Let's drink until we are wasted." Qiu Feng didn't press for further information on the

matters. He was quite elated when he heard the news regarding the Lion King's Ridge earlier. Because of that, his opinion of Qing Shui had become more positive.

On the other hand, the ladies and others went back to their old manor to rest. The interior was still the same as always and the rooms were clean and tidy. It seemed that cleaning was done regularly despite the great condition of the World of the Nine Continents—little dust would be found in the air. Most rooms would maintain their usual state without a speck of dust even if no one came to clean them for ten days or half a month.

Qing Shui and Qiu Feng had an interesting conversation but never touched on the topic of the other Four Continents. When the time to go to the other Four Continents came, Qing Shui would be able to gather more information from there onwards—either from Qiu Feng himself or Tantai Xuan.

Even though Qiu Feng said that they would drink until they were wasted, Qing Shui went back to the manor after drinking for an hour. He had spent most of the past few days traveling, resting, or cultivating. Having the Nine Continents Steps to hasten their journey was already considered an amazing feat.

When he managed to reach home, the ladies had already finished cooking. He only drank wine with Qiu Feng before he went back, so he decided to have a meal with everyone together. It was a lively atmosphere since there weren't any strangers or visitors in their home.

After the latest incident, everyone had changed. They were

reborn as different people by simply bathing in the Dragon's Qi. They also had experienced participating in battles between great sects, which could be considered an unprecedented matter that could hardly come by easily in their lifetime.

Qing Shui had the greatest change among all of them all. Everyone felt that their horizons were broadened further as Qing Shui stood on a higher realm. Those who stood at the higher realm would always see better things beyond their own level, which was why they would become increasingly mature as they reached another peak. Only those with a pinch of power and superficial knowledge would regard themselves as the champion and the gods as something lower than them. These were the people that everyone would regard as arrogant and conceited.

After having a long meal and spending the day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had a lot of time to spend for the remaining hours. He decided to spend them on writing a few copies of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique for the others so that they could choose one of the skills they would like to cultivate.

He had already told them about the Gale Scroll but he had not mentioned the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique until today. Qing Shui carefully considered the constitutions of their bodies and how much time they had before he decided to allow them to choose one type of skill to learn. If they had both sufficient time and energy on their hands, he would allow them to learn more than one skill as it would always be better to acquire additional skills in their arsenal.

After the ladies had chosen their respective skills, everyone gathered together and had a discussion. It was mostly Qing Shui doing the talking and the rest listening. Qing Shui had already practiced all five elements, so he demonstrated all of them as the ladies considered their choices. He would like them to observe which skill they would prefer or which one suited their taste. It would be important that they choose a skill they had interest in as that would boost their morale during the cultivation process. In the end, most of the ladies chose Wood Vines as their preference.

For example, cultivating Wood Vines would render their constitution flexible yet invulnerable to swords and blades. Moreover, if they could reach a certain level of cultivation, the Wood Vines would become sturdy like some sort of demonic vine dragons. Additionally, the barbs around the vines would contain a poison. The vines could grow insanely long, split into multiple lengths and become extremely disruptive....

All of those abilities actually required a considerable amount of spiritual energy to sustain. Without the appropriate amount of spiritual energy to release the attack, any offensive moves would prove to be harmless. Additionally, it would be possible for the five elements to clash with another element—water with fire, earth with fire, fire with wood, earth with wood....

These restrictions were actually based on their own power as well. Like how water could extinguish fire, fire could also evaporate water. Of course, whether that was possible or not would have to depend on the user's current power. However, under the circumstance where both parties were at the same level, whoever could triumph over the other would be able to extinguish their flames first.



“Qing Shui, are you planning to go to the other Four Continents after we go back this time?” Yu He asked Qing Shui abruptly.

He lifted his head to look at Yu He and noticed that the other ladies, Little Fattie, Yiye Tian, and Lin Zhanhan were all looking at him as well. Even though they knew about his plan, no one would dare to talk about it—until Yu He brought up the question. They were planning to talk about it when Qing Shui had decided to go. Sooner or later, someone has to ask him about it.

“Mm, I can rest at home for a little longer.” Qing Shui smiled, pretending to be at ease as he replied Yu He.

“I want to go with daddy.” Luan Luan immediately spoke her mind.

Qing Shui had been hesitating as he thought about his upcoming journey to the other Four Continents. Initially, the ladies were insufficient in terms of power, so bringing them along would be impossible. However, they had become strong enough to go after they absorbed the Dragon’s Qi. Nonetheless, Qing Shui still thought that they weren’t strong enough to go as the other Four Continents as it could prove to be extremely dangerous to their well being. He might be unable to cope even with his current power, unlike how it was in the Five Continents. Qing Shui wanted to discuss it with them and tell them about his opinion on the current matter.

“I have a better grasp of the situation in the other Four

Continents now. I know it's not much but it is still a vital piece of information. You are all still lacking in power, so I cannot bring you all with me," said Qing Shui after pondering for a while.

"Daddy, I want to go!" Luan Luan pouted.

"Don't you want to accompany your parents a bit longer? Didn't you say you would teach them about martial cultivation? Five years will pass by quickly, you know." Qing Shui said with a smile.

Luan Luan went quiet. Qing Shui was reluctant to part with his mother too. He wasn't ready to leave them just yet.

Qing Shui lifted his head to look at Hai Dongqing and said, "Dongqing, try to settle the matters with Hai Clan for the next few years first."

"Alright!" Hai Dongqing smiled and nodded her head. Despite her cheerful appearance, he could see a slight disappointment in her expression. He hadn't seen her for a few years last time too but it was different this time. In spite of that, he knew that she was a considerate woman, so she would know what to do next.

"Wushuang and Qing'er, both of you will continue your cultivation for the next five years!" Qing Shui pondered for a while before he finally turned to look at the two ladies.

Both of them were reluctant, yet they could do nothing but nod at Qing Shui's words.

“Qing Shui, let me stay and accompany them!” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and said with determination.

Qing Shui nodded his head and agreed, “That’s a good plan. Bring Yiye Clan to stay with the members of Qing Clan. This manor is huge. If there aren’t any rooms to accommodate everyone, you can decide on how to renovate the residence.”

“Mm mm, I will listen to you.” Yiye Jiange said gleefully.

“Qing Shui, I still need to take care of the Hundred Flowers Valley.” Yu He smiled.

“Five years. After five years, come to the other Four Continents with the others. I will come and pick you all up. Also, you have to go to Qing Clan and stay there often.” Qing Shui gave Yu He a reminder.

“I will listen to you!” Yu He said cheerfully. Her mature demeanor in this situation got Qing Shui’s big approval..... Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, blushed when she heard Yu He’s words. Yu He was copying her exact words.....

Little Fattie, Lin Zhanhan, and Yiye Tian would naturally remain in the Five Continents. Little Fattie would join Qing Shui at the other Four Continents in the future but now wasn’t the best time to do so.

Qing Shui turned around to look at Yu Ruyan who was sitting beside him silently. He smiled to her and said, “Let’s go to the other Four Continents—you and me together!”

Qing Shui’s words shocked Yu Ruyan for a moment. Everyone knew about their unusual relationship, yet no one took the initiative to talk about it because the pair hadn’t explained their relationship to everyone properly. Yu Ruyan was also feeling slightly excluded even though her daughter had expressed her support towards their relationship. In the end, she still felt unnatural about announcing their relationship to everyone openly.

Qing Shui had told her once before that he would take her to the other Four Continents and start a new life. Duanmu Linshuang would be happier living in the Five Continents. This time, he would help Duanmu Lingshuang and her husband in taming powerful demonic beasts with the use of the low grade Sacred Beast Pills. Furthermore, he would introduce them to the members of Qing Clan so that they could come in contact with each other more often.

Yu Ruyan gazed at Qing Shui dumbfoundedly. She didn’t have a great outlook on her relationship with Qing Shui as she always felt that he would forget about her eventually after he had overcome his endeavor.

However, no one had expected that he would call everyone to stay put in the Five Continents while he would travel to the other Four Continents with her alone.

As she continued to gaze at Qing Shui, her heart was filled with a

sudden sensation of grief that she couldn't quite describe with words. Nonetheless, she was happy about it as she hadn't felt like this in a long time. She realized at this moment that Qing Shui had already imprinted his presence in her heart—it was as clear as day. His presence was the only thing that lingered in her mind. Upon realizing this fact, her eyes glistened, so she ducked her head slightly to hide away from everyone's gazes.

“I will go with you!” Yu Ruyan said softly.

“I've made arrangements for Lingshuang and Yanlin, so there's no need to worry about them.” Qing Shui held her hand tightly under the table as he flashed a smile at her. The others were smiling as well, yet they hadn't expected that the one who would follow Qing Shui to the other Four Continents would be Yu Ruyan herself.

# AST 1125 – Yu Ruyan’s True Feelings, Back to Qing Clan

---

After hearing Qing Shui’s words, Yu Ruyan nodded. Her eyes became misted and she wore a smile. She wasn’t able to get Qing Shui to let go of her hand after a slight attempt and thus she let it be. Although it was under the table, the others could still tell.

Since there was no need to cultivate at night, Qing Shui had more free time. He went around the rooms and once again wondered when he would be able to share a bed with all of his wives. However, he knew that it would be difficult just thinking about it.

Luckily, Qing Shui had lots of energy. He first went to Hai Dongqing’s and Di Qing’s room and after a round of sex, he was pushed away. He was told to look for their other sisters.

Qing Shui felt that this was atrocious. In the World of the Nine Continents, there wasn’t a fixed system of one husband to one wife. Of course, there were also many who stayed true to their partner. However, there weren’t many strong men who only had one woman.

Qing Shui had quite an enjoyable time during this period. He just didn’t take Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wu-shuang, let alone Yu He. After coming out from the two ladies’ room, Qing Shui went straight to Yu Ruyan’s room.

During this period of time, Qing Shui didn’t have any overly close contact with Yu Ruyan. The most he would do was hold her

hand. Knocking on her door and seeing her slightly panicky expression, Qing Shui felt his heart tugging. He wanted to be someone she could rely on, someone who could make her happy.

Qing Shui felt that he was too much of a male chauvinist sometimes. However, he didn't feel such emotions toward his women, or rather, this kind of emotions didn't exist towards them. He loved them, loved everything about them. It was just like how it was for Yiye Jiange, where he would willingly do a lot of things just for her.

Qing Shui locked the door, took Yu Ruyan's hand and led her to the couch at the side. Her clothes were very neat although it was already very late. He didn't know if she hadn't been sleeping or if she had put on her clothes again.

Qing Shui saw that there wasn't sleepiness in her eyes and said, smiling, "Are you waiting for me? Why haven't you sleep when it's so late?"

"I won't think of you." Yu Ruyan said unnaturally. Her voice was mature and drowsy. Additionally, she also had an intelligent disposition similar to Hai Dongqing's.

"Ruyan, I hope that you can be happy but I don't know what to do." Qing Shui took her hand and they sat down next to each other on the couch.

Although Yu Ruyan was neatly dressed, her clothes were very thin. Qing Shui sat very close to her and he could even sense her

body temperature. There was also a nice fragrance coming from her.

This lady was one of those from the Portraits of Beauty, and she had a divine body. It was just like when they had gotten together out of blunder, the feeling was the same, as if she was still a virgin. Her skin was beautiful as jade, soft and tender with great elasticity. There was also her expression... She was an extremely traditional woman through and through and thus was very conservative towards that topic. Even now, Qing Shui felt as if he hadn't completely gotten a hold of her heart yet.

“Qing Shui, I'm already very happy. Ruyan is blessed to have met you and be saved by you twice.” After saying this, Yu Ruyan smiled. Affinity was really something very amazing. Like what he said, their affinity had probably been for as long as a thousand years.

“You're really happy? I don't wish for this to be the reason...” Qing Shui drew closer to her beautiful face and asked.

“Qing Shui, there's always a reason to liking someone but it might not be just a single reason. Although you have saved me twice, it doesn't mean that I'll have to be together with you just because you saved me twice!”

“Then Ruyan, you're saying that you like me?” Qing Shui smiled.

Yu Ruyan blushed and nodded slightly.



“Then can I raise a request?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No!” Yu Ruyan said straightforwardly.

“Eh, why?” Qing Shui choked.

“You’re smiling like a hooligan...”

“Alright, since you say that I’m like a hooligan, then should I be doing something? Otherwise, I won’t be worthy of this address.” Qing Shui rubbed his hands together as he looked at Yu Ruyan.

“What do you want?” Yu Ruyan blushed. However, she wasn’t scared. Instead, she was embarrassed.

“Make your choice. Do you want me to force a long kiss on you or do you want to give me a peck? You can only choose one. You’re given the time for one breath to consider. The time starts now.” Qing Shui smiled and drew in closer as he rubbed his hands together.

“Neither...”

Yu Ruyan hadn’t finished her words yet when Qing Shui took one of her hands and pulled her in. Her soft and beautiful body fell into his arms and went soft.

Qing Shui quickly landed a kiss on those tender lips and leaned

back on the couch. This was a three seater couch but it was very wide. It was about over a meter and was like a small bed.

Qing Shui lay there while Yu Ruyan lay in his arms and hugged her tightly. The moment they fell, she loosened the grip on her teeth and Qing Shui's tongue entered.

Yu Ruyan struggled a little initially but gave in after a short while. Her tongue even slowly answered Qing Shui's kiss while he greedily sought for more and sucked, as if he wanted to take all her tongue into his mouth.

His two hands felt around her perky butt which was smooth and tender to touch, his palms grasping her tightly.

Yu Ruyan panted as she struggled to part from Qing Shui's lips. One of her hands even pressed down on the hand that Qing Shui had on her butt, not letting him move, "Qing Shui..."

Qing Shui looked at her misted beautiful eyes and her flushed face. Seeing that she was avoiding his gaze slightly, he lifted his head slightly and pecked on her lips, "I'll listen to you. If you want me to leave, I'll leave immediately. I won't let you do something you're not willing to."

"Qing Shui, it's not like that... You're asking me to... before them... you're a rascal!" Yu Ruyan said, embarrassed.

"What so embarrassing about this? They've thought that we're

together since long ago. Didn't you know?" Qing Shui asked, astonished.

Yu Ruyan: "..."

"I thought that it was because you're not willing to be with me. Ruyan, you're having a reaction." Qing Shui's finger entered her buttock.

...

After morning practice the next day, everyone sat down to have a meal together.

"Sister Ruyan, you're even more beautiful today!" Wenren Wu-shuang sat opposite Yu Ruyan and smiled as she spoke to her.

Hearing Wenren Wu-shuang's words, the other ladies all looked at Yu Ruyan. Di Qing and Hai Dongqing smiled and looked towards Qing Shui. Di Qing then smiled and said, "The reason why Sister Ruyan has become more beautiful today is thanks to Qing Shui."

Thankfully, there were no outsiders here. Yiye Tian, Lin Zhanhan, Little Fatty, and Luan Luan were all not around. They intentionally tried to leave more time for Qing Shui to spend with the ladies.

Yiye Jiange ate calmly while Yu He looked at Qing Shui with a teasingly gaze.

“Alright, let’s eat. Did you not have your fill?” Qing Shui grinned and said as he looked at Hai Dongqing and Di Qing.

The two of them let out a ‘tsk’ and stopped talking.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui and the others bade farewell to Qiu Feng. Qing Shui said that he’ll be back before the Ancient Great Formation was activated and then headed back with the others.

The journey back was very calm. Even without taking Qing Shui into consideration, the strength of this group of people was not to be neglected. On the way, whenever Luan Luan came across a demonic beast, she would continue to tame them. With the Beast King Medallion, it was easy for her.

They returned to where Yiye Tian was staying and brought along his wife and Yiye Tong before they continued on their journey. The Nine Continents Steps was very amazing and powerful, and very soon, they entered the wilderness between the two continents.

They didn’t encounter any danger as they passed by the wilderness. Even when they came across a horde of demonic beasts, their safety was ensured. The journey became more boring after they entered the wilderness since it was just alternating between cultivating and traveling. They could only set up tents and rest in the wilderness as well.

Even though it was a boring journey, it was a fruitful one. After

close to one month, they got close to Central Continent. When Qing Clan moved out from Greencloud Continent, Qing Shui had decided on staying in Central Continent since it was located in the middle of the Five Continents and it would be convenient no matter where they had to travel to.

When Qing Shui saw the familiar manor, he felt especially happy. This was his home and it felt good to be back. It was only because he had a home that he wouldn't feel lonely. Home was one's spiritual harbor.

Fair Wind City. The Fair Wind City of today suddenly had a great influx of population. There was no need to explain why. Qing Shui and Qing Clan was here. The matters with Buddha Sect, Demon Gate and the others had already spread out. Knowing that a certain area had an expert would make people feel safe. It was because they wouldn't have to worry about their city being destroyed and thus get affected.

With someone strong was around, no one would dare to recklessly kill the innocent and they wouldn't dare to destroy the city. It was because such a course of action would be an insult to the expert in the area!

When the group appeared at the entrance to Qing Clan's manor in Fair Wind City, everyone came out with excited smiles. Many people gathered around as well.

Ming Clan was around too. News about the Lion King's Ridge had spread all the way here, or rather, it could be said that it had been disseminated very far. Ming Xian, Ming Chen, and many others

had all come.

“Brother Qing!” Ming Xian greeted happily.

“Brother, come, come in and have a seat.” Qing Shui went over to grab Ming Xian and Ming Chen as he spoke.

“Brother, you’ve just come back, so you should reunite with your family first. Tonight, I’ll set up a feast at my place. We’ll have a drink then.” Ming Xian smiled and said.

Qing Shui didn’t insist and smiled, saying, “Alright, I’ll definitely be there!”

Qing Shui waved to the surrounding people and then went up to hug his mother and family. Luan Luan stood on the other side of Qing Yi and shared with her grandmother stories about Qing Shui, praising him to the skies.

The Third and Fourth generations in Qing Clan also came over. Qing Yi got his son to go accompany his kids. Qing Shui could only carry one in each arm, Qing Yu and Qing Yan.

Qing Ming pouted at the side. Qing Shui squatted down while carrying his two daughters and said with a smile, “Ming`er, you’re a man and you must be strong. If anything happens, you must learn to carry it on your on shoulders. Look at Zun`er.”

Qin Yin and Qing Zun had grown quite a lot and they appeared to

be a lot more mature and understanding than other kids of their age. They wouldn't lose out to the kids from those great clans.

However, Qing Ming was the opposite. He had a weird temper, dressed weirdly, and didn't even think in the same way as others. He tended to like same dark things that shouldn't be shown in public.

"Father, if you're biased, just say you are. Don't give such lousy reasons. Am I so easily deceived?" Qing Ming said teasingly. His pouting lips now curled downwards, as if he was in contempt.

Qing Shui felt as if there were black lines on his head. Mingyue Gelou was extremely poised, so this kid could only take after him. Was he so actually so dark...?

"Rascal, how are you talking to your father. Are you asking for a beating?" Mingyue Gelou said angrily as she walked over.

"You shouldn't beat kids. If you can't handle them, let mother do it." Qing Shui smiled and said to Mingyue Gelou.

"Come, rascal, let Father give you a present." Qing Shui put out one hand to Qing Ming while carrying the two giggling lasses.

# AST 1126 – The Warmth of Home, The Great Power of the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl

---

Qing Shui revealed a pair of exquisite black boots that exuded a powerful Spiritual Qi. These boots could increase one's speed.

“What's good about a pair of shoes?” Qing Ming's eyes were filled with delight, but he just refused to admit that it was good. He reached out his hands to receive it. He then smiled and asked greedily, “Father, where's my dagger?”

“You're still too young. It'll be bad if you hurt yourself or your younger sister.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Father, I'm no longer a kid. Would I be so ignorant? I know what I'm doing. Even if someone forces me to hurt one of our own with a blade against my throat, I'd rather die than do it.” Qing Ming said angrily.

“Alright, that's my good son.” As Qing Shui said this, a pitch-black dagger appeared in his hand. However, he handed it to Qing Ming without having ground the blade.

“You familiarize yourself with it first before I grind the blade for you, alright?” It wasn't that Qing Shui was overly worried but the kid was still young after all.

“Qing Shui, you can't always pamper the kid like this.” Mingyue Gelou rubbed Qing Ming's head and said.



“Mingyue, I don’t see him often. If I can’t even agree to a few of his requests when I’m back, he’ll probably break off his ties with me.” Qing Shui smiled and said. Usually, Qing Shui would only call her Gelou when Mingyue Gelou and Canghai Mingyue were both around. Otherwise, he would usually just call her Mingyue.

Hearing this, Mingyue Gelou burst out laughing. “Then you can just do your best to pamper him, to the extent that he won’t know anything, not even manners.”

“Who said that our Ming`er doesn’t have any manners? He’s already so manly at such a young age. I feel that our Ming`er is very outstanding.” Qing Shui didn’t hold back with his praises. In fact, he was full of admiration for this son of his.

Qing Shui placed down Qing Yu and Qing Yan. Then he carried Qing Yin and rubbed Qing Zun and Qing Ming on their heads. Qing Yin placed her hands around Qing Shui’s neck. She seemed very attached to him. At such a young age, she was already giving out a faint graceful aura.

“Yin`er, this is for you.” Qing Shui took out an exquisite dress. Of course, there was a pair of boots for her as well. He made them for all of his kids. Qing Shui had forged many of them in his free time. The small pleated dress was a one piece and it was very soft. However, it was made from the best materials.

“Father’s the best!” Qing Yin received it happily. The silvery-white pleated dress had golden rims and was similar to a battle

skirt. It was very beautiful.

Looking at Qing Yin, Qing Yan, and Qing Yu made Qing Shui think of Luan Luan. He turned to see that Luan Luan was also smiling and looking at him while he was with the other lasses.

Qing Shui stood up and gave out the presents for the kids and then took Qing Long from Zhu Qing. The kid was only starting to make noises and was learning how to speak.

Seeing Qing Shui reaching out his hands towards him, the kid seemed to be a little resistant, tightly wrapping his hands around Zhu Qing's neck and refusing to let go. Qing Shui baited him with a small toy and then carried him, giving a hug to Zhu Qing at the same time.

Just like that, it took them about 30 minutes for them to walk from the entrance to the main hall despite it being less than 100 meters in distance. However, the family was very happy and harmonious.

His uncles and aunts were around as well. Basically, everyone from Qing Clan was here, even Qingqing. Her child was the same age as Qing Long. Guo Polu was around as well.

The hall wasn't small but it was now filled to the brim. There were over ten kids and it was very lively. Everyone wore satisfied smiles on their faces. The reason Qing Clan could achieve what it had today was all thanks to Qing Shui.

Qing Luo felt the most gratified. He was especially content when he looked at this grandson. He was already content to see Qing Clan reach this height and he would even wake up from delight even in his dreams. Thinking of the past, when Qing Village was still in Greencloud Continent, he recalled how hard their lives were and there were even many times when the clan had faced life-threatening situations. Right now, he was the one who understood the most how tough it had been for Qing Shui. Many people could only see his glorious achievements of today but not many people understood how hard it was for him and what great price he had to pay.

During this period of time, Qing Clan was very quiet. They had fully merged into Fair Wind City. As locals, Ming Clan had helped Qing Clan quite a bit. After all, Ming Clan was considered a big clan in his city and there were many things which were better if they were the one to step out.

Qing Shui would handle the relationship with Ming Xian and Ming Chen well. They were addressing each other as brothers now and he would extend some help to Ming Clan to maintain this relationship. Right now, Qing Clan was much stronger than Ming Clan and thus they wouldn't be scared that Ming Clan would try to do anything. The important thing was to let Ming Clan willingly take the initiative to do things for Qing Clan. It was necessary for there to be people supporting at the bottom of the pyramid.

Qing Clan's businesses were doing alright. Actually, these things weren't very important. The purpose was to just find something to do. Qing Clan wasn't short of money. Having businesses such as medicinal halls and auction halls was only a means for them to get a hold of rare medicinal herbs and other items.

Qing Shui introduced the Yiye couple to his family. He didn't give any explanation about Yu Ruyan since she didn't allow him to. However, Qing Yi smiled and changed the way she addressed her, calling her Ruyan directly. Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Yi hesitantly and smiled but didn't say a word.

Qing Yi didn't show any signs of ostracism. She would accept whoever and whatever Qing Shui likes without any conditions. She believed in her own son.

First, Qing Shui took out the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl and gave one to each of the adults here. He told them to take it after they had returned to their rooms while he stayed here with the few ladies who had already taken it before. He then spent time with the kids.

With Qing Shui here, he gave each of the kids one of the pearls as well. The effects of the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearls were better when taken at a young age since adults would still have to refine the powers. Kids wouldn't show any reactions. Instead, all of their bodies' abilities would just become a little stronger.

The kids didn't show any outward changes. The faces of children tended to be flushed to begin with but it wasn't the same for adults. When Qing Luo came out, he seemed to be a little younger. The blood was a very important component of the body. Water was the source of life and to humans, blood was like their source of life. Their lives and energy were all supplied by blood and there were also many nurturing techniques which nurtured one's blood.

Maybe it was because the ladies had unique physiques and were unrivaled beauties to begin with but they only had slight changes to their appearances which weren't very obvious. On the other hand, Qing Yi and Qing Shui's aunts appeared to be much younger after taking the pearls.

Qing Shui didn't find this strange. What he felt was strange was that he had sensed that the limits on the people who had taken the Xiantian Golden Pellet before were slowly dissipating. This was the power of blood lineage. It would slowly break through the confinements of one's body.

“The Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl is really good stuff. It seems like this should have been left down from the ancient times. Thank goodness that I have the Heavenly Vision Technique.” Qing Shui happily thought of the item which he had chanced upon.

The Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl would slowly change their blood lineage and slowly strengthen their blood. When the purple spots in their blood slowly increased, they would also slowly become stronger. This was the power of blood, the most basic of powers.

Everyone in Qing Clan was overjoyed to receive such a great surprise right from the start. The prowess of the Spiritual Liquid was something that one could only understand after taking it. It wouldn't show in their appearances.

After all, Qing Shui's mother and the others still had a very long lifespan. Even if they were to just train casually, the Spiritual Liquid could allow them to gradually improve and they would

grow to become strong enough to reach a level that they would never dare to imagine.

The children refused to be far apart from Qing Shui and they all gathered around him. At home, what they heard of the most was about Qing Shui and their father's image in their heart was very great. This was the case for Qing Ming as well. It was just that he refused to admit it.

“Come, let me see what level your training is at right now.” Qing Shui carried Qing Long and smiled as he said to them.

The few ladies had all come out and Qing Shui brought the children and his women to the backyard, wanting to see the progress his sons and daughters had made. Primarily, it was to assess Qing Zun, Qing Yin, Qing Yan, and Qing Ming.

As for Qing Yu, she was extremely playful and was still too young. She hadn't reached the age where she could start cultivating. It was even more so for Qing Long.

Qing Zun's Back Connecting Fist was already quite decent and it had some imposing aura. The most important part was the flair he displayed, one that was righteous and strong!

Qing Shui nodded. His eldest son's talent was inherited from Canghai Mingyue and his mental state was quite strong. To think that he would have such a righteous character at such a young age. He had the aura of a great leader and he would be able to take on responsibilities. However, the aura still it wasn't very strong yet.

Qing Shui also took a look at his Nine Palace Steps, Ghostly Steps, Free Spirit Steps, and other footwork skills. They were all average and Qing Shui was quite satisfied. A person's habits would also reflect a person's character.

Qing Yin was next. Back then, Qing Shui had let Qing Yin focus on training Taichi Fist, Nine Palace Steps, and other footwork skills. Qing Shui was also stunned by her performance.

The lass' mastery in Taichi was already very high, and was a step into the Truth Realm. Qing Shui hadn't expected her to have such a peaceful and calm disposition at such a young age. She didn't have a strong competitive nature nor was she possessive. She was unlike other children who would want everything, or at least, think about wanting everything and not knowing how to feel content. Children were the same as adults.

Her character was excellent for Taichi, to get the better of the opponent by striking after the opponent has struck, not being competitive but ending up as the one to gain the most.

Amongst her footwork, her Free Spirit Steps was the best, and then the Nine Palace Steps was next. She basically didn't know the Ghostly Steps. She had a calm disposition and there was an aloof feeling in her footwork. Qing Shui thought of her attachment to him earlier as he carried this daughter. She wasn't very old yet and was still a kid.

"Yin`er, do you have any wishes? Your father will satisfy them

for you.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I hope that our family—everyone in our family—can be together.” Qing Yin smiled and looked at Qing Shui before planting a kiss on his face.

“Father promises you, but I’ll need some time. Can you promise to give Father a little time?” Qing Shui rubbed his nose against the lass’ small and upright nose, saying as he smiled.

“Of course. This is just my wish. No matter when it is fulfilled, I’ll be very happy.” Qing Yin’s laughter rang out.

Qing Yan looked at her father with some unfamiliarity. When the children were all together, she also liked to get close to Qing Shui, but when she was ‘facing’ him alone, there was more distance between them. Qing Shui carried her and talked to her while Qing Ming pouted, appearing to carry himself with great arrogance and superiority.

“Lass, do you want to tell Father what you’re learning?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Drawing!” Qing Yan looked at Qing Shui while blinking her big eyes seriously.

“This lass is only interested in the Nine Palace Steps and drawing as well as music. However, she doesn’t show much interest in other martial arts.” Shi Qingzhuang smiled and said.



Qing Yan was only three days younger than Qing Ming but it felt as if Qing Ming was much older...

“Let the children learn whatever they like. I’ll teach the lass drawing and the Nine Palace Steps during this period of time. Lass, can you show Father how you use the Nine Palace Steps?” Qing Shui patted her head.

# AST 1127 – Qing Shui’s Children, Happiness of a Family Reunion

---

Qing Yan nodded and performed happily. Her mastery of the Nine Palace Steps was not high and she was at the entry level of the Duality Steps. However, there was a spiritual feeling to her footwork. She had used the Free Spirit Steps as her foundation. Even picking up the Nine Palace Steps required a footwork technique as the basis. The Nine Palace Steps was more about one’s positioning.

“Our lass is the best. Learn whatever you feel like learning. We’ll support you. Just tell Father if there’s anything you need.” Qing Shui looked at his children, feeling very satisfied.

Only then did Qing Shui looked towards Qing Ming and said with a smile, “Come, show me what you’ve got.”

The others all looked at Qing Ming and smiled. Amongst the kids, they felt that when Qing Yu got older, she would be a match for Qing Ming. One of them was eccentric and full of tricks while the other was strange and nefarious.

Qing Ming seemed to have waited for this for a very long time.

What he performed was the Ghostly Steps...

When Qing Shui saw him performing the Ghostly Steps, he was also stunned. This kid’s Ghostly Steps had already reached the

Truth Realm. He wasn't strong and it didn't appear to be an astonishing performance. However, it was true that he had reached that realm.

To think that this kid had cultivated the Ghostly Steps to this realm. In the past, he had also liked the Ghostly Steps which was elusive and would catch the opponents unaware. However, back then, Qing Shui has no other options. Regardless, Qing Ming did like this foot technique.

However, to think that even though this kid had more options, he could still bring the Ghostly Steps to the Truth Realm. Qing Shui was happy but at the same time, he found it strange. This kid was really suitable for the Ghostly Steps...

“How're your Free Spirit Steps?” Qing Shui asked.

“That one is boring. I didn't practice it.” Qing Ming smiled and replied.

Qing Zun's Ghostly Steps didn't reflect its charm, Qing Yin didn't learn it, and now, Qing Ming didn't learn the Free Spirit Steps but had instead trained the Ghostly Steps to such a terrifying level. How much did he like it to be able to reach this level? Of course, talent was an important aspect as well.

“Then what about the Nine Palace Steps?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Oh, that technique is good!”

After saying that, Qing Ming started to perform the technique. Although he was only at the Duality Steps, his movements had the feeling of the Ghostly Steps. It was elusive and hard to catch.

“Not bad, not bad!” Qing Shui smiled and wasn’t stingy with his praises. Kids need to be praised. He didn’t hold back with his praises for the other kids either. Moreover, he meant it when he praised them. These kids were all very outstanding or rather, exceptionally so. He had always told the ladies and the others that they needed to guide the children and not force them. Let them learn whatever they wished. If they liked drawing, then let them learn drawing; if they liked fist techniques, then let them learn fist techniques. Of course, they could also be guided in other things as well.

Qing Ming’s Solitary Rapid Fist was also the best so far. Qing Shui wasn’t surprised. Although Qing Ming was still young, he also had a great mastery of the dagger.

Qing Shui was no longer worried after seeing this. This kid was born as a natural assassin. When he was free, he would toss stones to hit birds to practice his hidden weapons technique. He would also play around with bow and arrows.

“Qing Shui, is it good for the child to be like this?” Mingyue Gelou stood beside Qing Shui and asked, feeling a little worried.

“Haha, what’s bad about it? Mingyue, if there are two people of

equal abilities, would you be scared of the ordinary cultivator, the assassin or the poison master?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Qing Shui knew that Qing Ming was also interested in poison but he only let him watch but not touch it. Anyways, there were people watching these playful rascals. Especially Mingyue Gelou, who would always be the most worried. She doted on her son more than anyone else but there would also be times when she couldn't help but give him a whack on his butt. However, he would keep shouting and say that it didn't hurt.

Mingyue Gelou couldn't bear to hit him too hard either and would feel so angry that she would feel at a loss. However, Qing Ming would then come with a grin and say some nice things to cheer her up. He was a mischievous kid and knew about many things. Every time, he would be able to successfully make Mingyue Gelou unsure of whether laugh or to cry and the unhappiness from earlier would disappear.

Next, Qing Shui let Mingyue Gelou, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Shi Qingzhuang, and Zhu Qing each tame a powerful demonic beast using the low grade Sacred Beast Pill. They were demonic beasts which Qing Shui had sealed up long ago.

Qing Shui was especially carefully when Shi Qingzhuang and Huoyun Liu-Li were taming their demonic beasts but he found that the process went on very smoothly. He suddenly thought of the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. The reason they could tame the beasts so smoothly should also be related to this.

Since it was a smooth process for Shi Qingzhuang, Huoyun Liu-Li

and Zhu Qing, Qing Shui was completely at ease. This was good. Right now, the members of Qing Clan had all gotten stronger. Not only could they each tame a powerful demonic beast, they had even gotten some techniques about beast taming from Beitang Clan.

Yiye Jiange and Yiye Tian both knew quite a lot about taming beasts and thus they could provide guidance to the people in Qing Clan who were interested in taming beasts. However, Qing Shui felt that it would be better to nurture those from the next generation onward. It would be quite hard for the current generation to be start from scratch.

Qing Luo and Qing Shui's uncles and aunts all had a share as well. After all, Qing Shui had gotten more low grade Sacred Beast Pills. He had a sufficient amount to split between the people in Qing Clan. How could Qing Shui give up the opportunity to let Qing Clan become stronger? Only after Qing Clan had gotten stronger would Qing Shui be able to leave peacefully. After all, the beasts that they tamed with the low grade Sacred Beast Pills would already allow them to hold their own in the Five Continents.

80% of the low grade Sacred Beast Pills in Lion King's Ridge were controlled by Beitang Clan. Qing Shui also let Yiye Tong tame one since he was also a young beast tamer.

Initially, Qing Shui had only planned to let some people in the third generation tame demonic beasts. For example, he planned to let those who had no more potential to improve in their cultivation tame a beast. However, upon thinking that there was actually not much room for improvement for the Qing Clan's three

generations. Most of them had already gotten married. The people from Qing Clan didn't have exceptional talent. Moreover, this was a special situation and Qing Shui had also tamed quite a number of demonic beasts... He eventually decided to let everyone in Qing Clan tame one each.

The demonic beast tamed by Qing Luo was a Shadow Demonic Panther. There were five people in Qing Clan who tamed a Shadow Demonic Panther. Back then, Qing Shui had chosen this type of demonic beast when he first came across one. Although it wasn't a flying demonic beast, it wouldn't lose out when compared to one. Demonic beasts like this excelled at sneak attacks and concealing their presence. Additionally, they also had a quick speed.

Qing Yi's demonic beast was the Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox which Qing Shui had sealed at the very start. The one that she tamed was the smaller one. Although Qing Yi only tamed one, the other one was very attached to the one that she tamed. As a result, it was as if she had tamed the two of them at once.

However, Qing Shui was still a little worried. He let Qingqing tame that bigger male Bloodhorn Silverhead Demon Ox. Anyways, Qingqing spent a lot of time here and tended to stay in Qing Clan often.

Qingqing's Four-eared Macaque had now grown a little bigger but she was still kept in the dark. Other than Qing Shui, basically no one else knew how powerful the Four-eared Macaque was.

Both Qingqing and Guo Polu were very happy to be able to tame powerful demonic beasts.

Guo Polu was the happiest. This was the greatest opportunity for him. It was just like soaring up with just a single step forth. However, what he didn't know was that Qingqing's little monkey was also an absolutely terrifying existence.

Half a day passed by and the entire Qing Clan was filled with happy voices. This was like gaining great success with just one step. Nothing could give them a faster progress. Cang Wuya had continued to stay in Qing Clan all along and of course, he also tamed one demonic beast. This made him so happy that he couldn't stop smiling. He had always thought of this place as his home.

In the end, everyone in Qing Clan's third generation had their own powerful demonic beast. However, Qing Shui told them that the safest and best power to rely on was themselves. Although demonic beasts were very powerful as well and were their closest partner who would fight to their death to protect them, there would still be situations where even the demonic beasts wouldn't be able to save them. Therefore, they still needed to continue to get stronger.

Everyone nodded. They understood this as well. The members of Qing Clan's third generation were no longer young and they understood this theory. Qing Shui just wanted to reiterate it because he knew that these brothers and sisters of his were very willing to listen to him.

Returning back into the hall, the ladies, aunts, and others went to prepare the meal while Qing Shui took out a few brushes and an



ink slab which he had forged in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There were also times when he would need brush, ink, and paper. After all, he couldn't always use the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab.

These brushes that Qing Shui had forged also contained some golden extract essence. Qing Shui had a big piece of golden extract essence in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He also had a moonstone. Therefore, he took reference from his Golden Calligraphy Brush and Moonstone Ink Slab to forge a few pieces to use or to present as gifts. These items were considered very precious.

“Lass, do you like this?” Qing Shui handed a smaller Golden Calligraphy Brush and ink slab to Qing Yan.

“I do! Father is the best!” Qing Yan received the gifts happily and embraced Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took out the same set and handed it to Qing Yin. Qing Ming looked at Qing Shui, “Father, actually, I like to draw as well...”

“How about you draw something for everyone to have a look?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Haha, Father, the Aunties said that the things he drew are [things that beg bugs had crawled on.](#)” Qing Yan chuckled and said.

Qing Ming looked at Qing Yan angrily and said, “If you go against me again, don’t ask me to take the blame for you in the future.”

Qing Yan covered her mouth and stopped talking. Qing Shui felt especially happy to see his children. He hadn’t expected that they would know about making others take the blame for them. However, he was quite surprised to hear that Qing Ming had taken the blame for Qing Yan before.

What blame could the kids possibly have to take? Qing Shui didn’t ask. It was good for the children to have their own little privacy at times. He took out some beast parchment for them to draw on.

Even Qing Zun and Qing Ming got a share. Qing Yu also made a lot of noise and Qing Shui had to hand her a brush as well. However, Qing Zun and Qing Ming only drew around for fun and it was even more so for Qing Yu. Qing Yu didn’t just draw on the paper, she also got a lot of ink on her clothes.

“Qing Shui, look at the lass. Later on, help her change into clean clothes.” When Huoyun Liu-Li walked in to see Qing Yu’s state, she pinched the lass’ cheeks and said to Qing Shui.

“Haha!” Qing Yu laughed happily. Huoyun Liu-Li’s pinch was just a teasing one.

“The kids are having fun playing around. Later on, I’ll help her change her clothes.”

Both Qing Yan and Qing Yin drew their mothers, Canghai Mingyue and Shi Qingzhuang. Their drawings had a slight hint of the two ladies' appearances and it was quite good for kids so young to be able to achieve this. However, their drawings were still a far cry from the level of a portrait.

Despite this, their drawings were still quite well done, especially when compared to Qing Zun and Qing Ming, which would make their drawings seem even better.

“Not bad, not bad. You guys must still continue to work hard.” Qing Shui smiled and patted the lasses on their heads.

Suddenly, Qing Shui thought that he should draw these children. It could act as a memento when he left this place. He would be able to take out their drawings and take a look at it when he missed them.

“Come, let Daddy draw a painting of you guys.” Qing Shui had also drawn one in the past for the few ladies but he had seldom done so for the kids. After all, he had always been out and hadn't been able to do so.

It is said that things that bed bugs crawl on would stink. Probably suggesting that the things that were drawn appeared to be disgusting.

# AST 1128 – Yun Duan, Qing Bei, Yuchang.

## There Is No Way To Achieve Perfection

---

Qing Shui drew a portrait of them while Qing Yu stood on a stool next to him and watched. Looking at Qing Yu, Qing Shui thought of Qing Yun. Earlier, he knew that Yun Duan and Qing Yun happened to head back for a visit previously and they should be back soon. By now, they should already be rushing back and shouldn't be far.

Another person was Yuchang. This daughter of his wasn't young anymore and he heard that she had gotten quite close to a young man recently. Qing Shui had heard this from Mingyue Gelou and she had asked Qing Shui of his plans.

Qing Shui felt that his daughter was old now and mature. They could decide on their own things and he would never use his daughters for things like political marriages. He felt that there was no need for this and he didn't like it either.

Yuchang had also tamed a powerful demonic beast earlier. He had watched both Yuchang and Luan Luan grow up and had treated both of them like his own daughters. These two daughters also had a strong attachment to him.

“Father, don't be in a daze! Get on with your drawing!” Qing Ming saw that Qing Shui went into a daze for very long and couldn't help but urged him on.

Qing Shui regained his consciousness. He would go into a daze

when he thought of things. Qing Shui patted Qing Ming's head and continued drawing. Qing Shui's drawing skills had reached a very high level of mastery, to the level of drawing bones. As for the level of drawing souls and level of drawing divine essence... They were all legendary existences.

Very soon, the kids appeared vividly on the paper, each of their images were very lifelike and extremely beautiful. It was as if the characters had flesh, blood, and even bones. Qing Shui's work was much better than the portrait artists outside.

"Father draws so well!" Qing Yin smiled and said enviously.

Qing Yan also looked at Qing Shui with great admiration. The two boys only felt that it was good but they didn't hold much interest in drawing.

Looking at his daughters' envious gaze, Qing Shui recalled a saying. Every father is the hero in their children's heart. The person everyone admired the most when they were kids would be their father and they would feel that their father could accomplish anything.

"Practice well, and you can become better than me." Qing Shui smiled and encouraged them.

"Ah, Brother Shui is drawing? Come, draw one for your beautiful younger sister as well."

At this moment, Qing Bei and Yuchang came in. Qing Bei had a tall and slender figure and appeared mature now. However, she hadn't lost her pure image and she still had her hair tied in a ponytail, her appearance was refreshing and filled with vigor.

Yuchang, on the other hand, had a disposition similar to Mingyue Gelou's. She was poised and her bright eyes reflected intelligence. With one look, one would be able to tell that she was a clever young lady who was quiet. However, she could never be neglected.

“Father!”

Yuchang greeted Qing Shui and grabbed one of his arms while pinching Qing Yu's cheek, causing her to feel displeased. Qing Yu reached out her hands to ask Qing Shui to carry her.

Qing Shui smiled and picked up Qing Yu, then stored the drawing he had just finished. He smiled and looked at Yuchang, “I heard that our Yuchang has someone she likes. When will you be bringing him back to let us have a look?”

Yuchang looked at Qing Shui with a blush, “Father, his background is mediocre. I'm scared that you guys would not approve...”

“Foolish girl. Your father had said before that I'll definitely let you guys make your own choices about your marriage. As long as you like him, I'll support you even if he is a bad guy. The prerequisite is that he treats you well. If he doesn't, I'll skin him.”

Qing Shui said seriously with a smile.

“Father is the best! You don’t disagree?” Yuchang asked in surprise.

“Why would I object? If you like him, bring him back. Your father supports you. So what if he doesn’t come from a good background? Our clan didn’t use to be good in the past as well and even now, we’re merely a parvenu, a big one.” Qing Shui laughed and said.

Both Yuchang and Qing Bei burst out laughing. Qing Bei laughed and said, “When we were back in Qing Village, we would never even dare to dream that a day like this would come. Back then, even reaching Xiantian was an unreachable dream.”

Qing Bei seemed to miss the past a little just thinking about it. She also felt that it was all a little unbelievable. In Qing Clan, Qing Bei was the most talented one aside from Qing Shui. She was the second most talented in terms of both cultivation and knowledge. In comparison, Qing You was more naive.

Qing Shui was a unique case and could not be gauged with normal standards.

“Thank you, Father. He is only a Xiantian cultivator now and had just attained a breakthrough. His talent should be considered good.” Yuchang said, a little embarrassed.

“Even if his talent is good, it’s also thanks to our Little Yuchang. He has been beaten up many times by our Yuchang.” Qing Bei laughed.

“Oh? Little Bei? What is that about?” Qing Shui sounded very interested.

Yuchang blushed but didn’t stop Qing Bei, so she carried on. “When Yuchang went out to hunt some game for the kids, she chanced upon that guy. He had been forced into a desperate situation by an Earth Bear King and our Yuchang was kindhearted and saved him.”

“What happened next?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“The two of them fell in love at first sight. I met him before. He is quite handsome and righteous. Yuchang is conservative but thankfully he isn’t. He is quite insistent about his love for Yuchang but he didn’t pester her annoyingly. Every day, he would stand a distance from our house, waiting for our Yuchang.”

“Because of this, he was beaten up by the lass?” Qing Shui asked.

“No. That guy wanted the rights to pursue our Yuchang, so Yuchang said that she’ll give him a chance if he’s able to breakthrough to Xiantian. Actually, the lass is just being conservative...”

“Aunt, can you save me some face...” Yuchang said unnaturally.



“Unexpectedly, either because he was lucky, or he was possessed by some god, he suddenly broke through to Xiantian within a very short period of time. Only then did the lass come out with another condition. She would marry him if he could beat her. This brought about the situation where he was beaten up.” Qing Bei smiled and finished the story simply.

“Little Bei, what do you think of that guy?” Qing Shui smiled and asked Qing Bei.

“I think... They are both still young and can try to get along first. There’s no need for them to get married so soon. I’m only afraid that their feelings are just temporary. Let them get to know more about each other and they’ll know if they’re suitable for each other.” Qing Bei smiled and said.

“Yuchang, what do you think?” Qing Shui looked at Yuchang and said.

“I think Aunt is right. We’re still very young and have a long way ahead of us. Father has given me so many presents today, so I’ll just be friends with him now. Father, don’t worry, your daughter will not let Qing Clan be looked down on. I know what I should do.” Yuchang smiled and said.

“Alright, I’ll listen to what you say. No matter what you do, your father will let your wishes be fulfilled. However, if you were to have regrets in the future, we can only try to remedy them if you were to have any regrets. But it’ll be hard to say how far we can

remedy the situation.” When Qing Shui said this, he was very serious.

“Father, I understand.”

By now, the others had also started to come in, each of them holding dishes. Earlier, the ladies and Qing Shui’s aunts had all gone to cook. Now that they were done, they could have their meal.

The kids put away their stuff and Qing Shui brought Qing Yu to change her clothes. Everyone went about with their preparations and the meal would be started soon.

...

In the late afternoon, Qing Shui sensed something. He went out to see a flying beast which was afar. His vision was very good and although it was very far, he could see that it was Yun Duan. He flew up, as if he was a roc spreading its wings.

When the beautiful lady saw Qing Shui, she pounced towards Qing Shui while carrying their daughter. Qing Shui took his daughter from her hands with one hand while embracing Yun Duan with the other. As he looked at the satisfied woman who was leaning in his arms and the daughter that she had given him, Qing Shui also felt very satisfied.

However, thinking of how he would be leaving very soon and

they would only be able to meet after a very long time, he felt a little depressed. Qing Shui hoped that he could get stronger after he headed to the other Four Continents. If he did, he would be able to look for other avenues to bring his family here over.

“Duan`er, I’ve missed you and our daughter.” Qing Shui kissed her and the lass.

The lass could now say simple words and talk. She looked especially beautiful with her tender and beautiful appearance together with her luxurious looking clothes.

“Father!”

Qing Shui had gotten closer with the lass after the previous time. Although they hadn’t met for very long, it seemed like she could still remember him and was even very happy to see Qing Shui. Yun Duan could not help but smile even brighter.

The demonic beast flew very slowly and Qing Shui let go of Yun Duan, taking out the presents he had prepared for the lass. Qing Shui felt like he had been negligent toward these children but he felt helpless at the same time. Thankfully, all of them had very strong mothers.

They arrived back at Qing Clan very soon and it was already the afternoon. They gathered together and it was very lively. Qing Yi took the lass while Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps and brought Yun Duan to a quiet place. He let her take the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl and then let her use the low grade Sacred

Beast Pill to tame a powerful demonic beast.

Earlier, when Qing Shui told her about the effects of the low grade Sacred Beast Pill, Yun Duan had told him to save it for the people in Qing Clan, who would need it more. After Qing Shui told her that the others already had theirs, she didn't continue to reject his offer.

“Duan`er, the lass is already so old but I haven't seen her much. I'll try to think of a way for everyone to be together.” Although Qing Shui was a little insincere when he said this, he would really look for a way. He didn't believe that there were only one or two ways to get to the other Four Continents. If there was really no other way out, then he would hope that he could level up his Nine Continents Steps. He would then be able to try to pass through from the Southern Sea, Giant Beasts Mountains, Sky Penetrating Mountains, or the Arctic Plains.

“Qing Shui, its fine. I'm happy to be able to see my daughter. She's a daughter you've given to me and I'm very satisfied. I know that you have things to do. I'll stay here and wait for you. I'll be happy even if I have to wait until the day I die.” Yun Duan seemed to say this very casually but Qing Shui knew that these were her heartfelt words.

“It won't take long. We still have a very long way ahead of us. Trust me.” Qing Shui felt that after he had gotten stronger, there would definitely be a way for him to pass between the Five Continents and the other Four Continents.

“Mmm, I trust you. Qing Shui, I like all these things which

you've given me!" Yun Duan said happily.

"Later, I'll give you some things to give to your younger brother as well. In the future, let him be the one to take over Cloud Adventurer Guild!" Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"Then I'll thank him on your behalf." After seeing Qing Shui's expression, Yun Duan smiled and said.

"You're still standing on ceremony. See how I'll teach you a lesson tonight."

Yun Duan blushed and threw Qing Shui a slight look of annoyance. That charming gaze caused Qing Shui to grab her by the waist and kiss her red lips. His hands greedily moved around her body. He was quickly unsatisfied by the touch separated by clothes and plunged into the peaks directly under her clothes.

Their location was filled with lush greenery and it wasn't as cold as the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The summer was about to start but the temperature wasn't very high. They were in a small block of mountain and after extending out his spiritual sense, Qing Shui gradually removed Yun Duan's clothes on these lush plains.

"Qing Shui, don't do it here." Yun Duan said quickly.

"Don't worry, no one will come. Duan`er, don't you want me?" Qing Shui put his hands around her slender waist from behind and planted a kiss on her pretty back.

# AST 1129 – Mu Qing Is Almost Here, No More Worry, Burden Tossed

---

Two hours later, Yun Duan was on the verge of collapsing. Qing Shui stood there, hugging the lady who had gone limp. Her face was flushed red, satisfied from the sex which they just had. Right now, the two of them were still tightly connected but Yun Duan was hugging Qing Shui tightly, not letting him move.

“You’re like a raging bull...” Yun Duan lifted her flushed beautiful face and said tiredly, her beautiful eyes misted.

Qing Shui grinned and said, “Thank you for giving your husband the best praise.”

“Who’s praising you...” Yun Duan was speechless but her body was still trembling slightly. Qing Shui’s hand gradually moved around her body.

Cultivators had good physiques and Yun Duan recovered very quickly. By the time they put on their clothes, the sun had already set. Yun Duan looked at this man next to her. She had never expected that she would perform such an act in the wilderness one day. Just thinking about it made her felt anxious. However, at the same time, it gave her a strange sense of excitement.

“Duan`er seems to have become even more beautiful. It’s no wonder they say that doing such things can let a person stay youthful and become more beautiful.” Qing Shui looked at the charming lady and said, feeling satisfied.

Yun Duan didn't answer and just reached out her hand to pinch him, urging him that it was time to head home.

Using the Nine Continents Steps, they arrived close to the Qing Clan in an instant. By the time they arrived, it was already dark. Qing Shui carried Qing Yun who had come running and fed her a Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl.

Right now, the family could basically be considered to have united. The only one who was left was Mu Qing, who was in the Eastern Victory Divine Continent. This made Qing Shui feel a little regretful. It would be too late for him to head to Eastern Victory Divine Continent now.

Recalling Mu Qing caused Qing Shui to think back to the scenes when they were together.

Mu Qing had a tall and slender figure. She wore a golden colored phoenix pleated dress, with two vivid looking golden phoenixes with colorful wings on the sides. Her beautiful hair was put up, showing off her slender white neck, making her appear even more beautiful.

The slightly loose pleated dress was unable to hide her soft and charming figure. She didn't have exaggerated curves but her exquisite curves gave Qing Shui quite a visual impact.

Just a back view alone would cause an instant kill. Moreover, Qing Shui could sense the pure Spiritual Qi in her body, or rather,

her charm.

Her voice was heavenly, elegant and polished. It made those who listened to her get the feeling that they were resuscitated or that they were flying. Right now, Qing Shui felt as if her voice was ringing next to her ears.

The image of Mu Qing became increasingly clear. Her skin white and tender, her brows charming, her eyes full of emotions, her beautiful skin giving out a transcending feeling like that of the autumn's moonlight, her shoulders slender. Standing there, she gave off an independent charm which was graceful and otherworldly. From afar, it felt as if one was able to sense an aura like that of an orchid.

Her golden colored phoenix dress gave her an additional poised and dignified aura, making her like a fairy from the heavens. Her divinely beautiful appearance fully displayed her grace and charm.

“How nice would it be if Mu Qing could be here as well.” Qing Shui sighed in his heart.

“You must be thinking of Mu Qing, right?” Yu He smiled and walked over, then sat next to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at Yu He, stunned. He had known this woman since very long ago and had been mesmerized with her since then. He hadn't expected that his actions had caused her to go through such tremendous changes. The power of love was truly amazing. It was just like how it was mentioned in [[The Peony Pavilion](#)]: “Her



love started unknowingly, as she dived in deeper and deeper. When she was alive, she could die for love, and when she was dying, she could live for love. People who couldn't die for love when they were alive or live for love when they were dead, cannot be considered to have known the limits to love."

Qing Shui picked up one of Yu He's hand and held it tightly. Although he didn't say anything, it was as if their hearts were tightly connected. The feeling they had in that moment was an amazing one.

"I already informed Mu Qing. She will probably be arriving in half a month at most." Yu He blinked her beautiful and said with a smile.

Qing Shui was stunned from the surprise. "Really?"

"Of course. When I found out that you were going to head for the other Four Continents, I knew that this day would come. I've gotten the people from the Hundred Flowers Valley to escort her all the way here. You don't have to worry about her safety."

Qing Shui was so happy that he couldn't describe how he felt. If he couldn't see Mu Qing before he left, he wouldn't be able to feel completely assured. However, the limited time he had didn't allow him to head to look for her.

Before he left, he wanted to see Mu Qing and gift her with a powerful demonic beast, as well as the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl and the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. With that, the ladies'

safety would be taken care of. Qing Shui also wanted to show her to the rest of the family. After all, they were already married.

...

The next morning, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had held beauties in his arms the night before and thus had to change the time he spent cultivating in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the day.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan headed for Duanmu City. They wanted to head to Duanmu Lingshuang's location. Lady Duanmu couldn't help but worry for her daughter and thus he wanted to let Yu Ruyan be completely assured.

Right now, Yu Ruyan's relationship with Qing Shui was already very unique. They could be considered to have broken through the final line in their relationship. The things they had between them in the past were not considered, at least, not all of them. Yu Ruyan was slowly opening up her heart, letting go of her worries and burdens.

They arrived at Duanmu Lingshuang's manor. They were considered to have left Duanmu Clan. Since Yu Ruyan was together with Qing Shui now, she naturally had to leave Duanmu Clan. It was more so for Duanmu Lingshuang since Duanmu Clan would not accept them. Right now, they could already take good care of themselves and thus leaving was a good option too.

This manor wasn't very big but it was exquisite. This was the

first time Qing Shui was here and he found it very unfamiliar. Duanmu Lingshuang and Hu Yanlin shouldn't just have this manor alone. Seeing that the door to the main entrance was opened, Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan walked over. There was only an old man sitting there, dozing off. When he heard the sounds of footsteps, he opened his eyes to look at Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

“Madam, you're here!” The old man quickly and said.

“Uncle Xiang, you can have a rest. I'll go take a look at Lingshuang and the others.” Yu Ruyan quickly indicated for the old man to rest.

Qing Shui didn't say anything but entered with Yu Ruyan. They hadn't walked for long when they saw Duanmu Lingshuang playing with her son in the courtyard. Sounds of their laughter would ring out occasionally. No matter who it was, if one were to see this scene, they would feel relaxed and heartwarming. It was really a beautiful scene.

“Mother, you've come!” When Duanmu Lingshuang saw Yu Ruyan, she happily carried her son and walked over quickly to give Yu Ruyan a hug. She seemed to have missed her a lot.

She only let go of Yu Ruyan after quite a while.

“Lingshuang, are you guys well? Is her still cultivating in the backyard?” Yu Ruyan asked softly with a smile.

“Mmm, this is how he is. There’s no need to pay him any attention. Mister Qing, welcome.” Duanmu Lingshuang smiled and greeted Qing Shui.

After all, they owed Qing Shui a big debt for the previous time. In fact, since then, she had no longer been against her mother being together with this young man. She liked to see her mother being happy, like she was now. It was just that it was probably hard for her to change the way she addressed Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded, “Thank you, Miss Duanmu.”

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. You can call me Lingshuang like mother does!” Duanmu Lingshuang smiled. This was already a very huge hint, letting Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan know that she was supportive of their relationship.

Duanmu Lingshuang was a very cold person by nature and it wasn’t easy for her to take this step. What she had done now was something that she could only do after changing after so many, many years had passed. Qing Shui was now very happy. Knowing that Duanmu Lingshuang could accept them was something very crucial.

“Alright, then I won’t stand on ceremony. We’re here to take a look at you guys today. Your mother and I might need to leave for a while and she’s worried about you guys. Therefore, I’ve brought her here today to reassure here.” Qing Shui smiled and took out a toy to play with the son Duanmu Lingshuang was carrying as he said this.

“Oh, how are you going to let mother feel assured?” Duanmu Lingshuang was stunned. She took Yu Ruyan’s hand and looked at her mother. This mother and daughter pair was very close. Since a young age, Duanmu Lingshuang had been brought up by her mother alone.

“Come, let’s go take a look at the backyard.”

When they arrived at the backyard, Hu Yanlin just happened to be taking a break. When he saw Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui, he walked over happily. “Mother, you’re here. Hello, Mister Qing!”

Qing Shui smiled and replied. Hu Yanlin smiled and quickly said, “Lingshuang, bring Mother and Mister in to have a seat first. I’ll go have a change of clothes.”

“There’s no hurry. It’s good now. There’s no hurry to go and change your clothes.”

Duanmu Lingshuang didn’t have the chance to say anything before Qing Shui smiled and said this. He then took out the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl, handing it to them. There was a share for the kid as well.

“It’s beneficial to take this. Don’t bring this up with anyone. Just keep this to yourself.”

“Thank you, mister!” Hu Yanlin took the violet colored pearl and

swallowed it without any hesitation. This made Qing Shui see this honest man in a new light. He was a straightforward and honest man who would be very insistent in the things he had decided on. Qing Shui had given him quite a lot of benefits previously. Thus, Hu Yanlin was able to trust him without any hesitation. This trust wasn't an act.

Qing Shui could sense that after Hu Yanlin met Duanmu Lingshuang, he had gotten luckier. From a villager in the mountains he had become what he was today, it could be considered a legend...

Duanmu Lingshuang knew that Qing Shui wouldn't do them any harm and thus took it and gave it to her son as well. Very quickly, both Hu Yanlin and Lingshuang could sense how powerful the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl was. They looked at Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan in surprise.

If the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl had brought them an extreme surprise, the powerful demonic beasts which he let them tame caused them to be filled with disbelief. They were still in a daze a long time after they had tamed the beasts successfully, feeling as if they were in a dream.

“Although you now have demonic beasts to protect you, don't use it under normal circumstances. Work hard on your cultivation. It's the safest for you to rely on your own strength. The kid's physique has changed completely and he's a talent. As long as you nurture him with great care, his achievements in the future would surpass that of yours. Another thing is that I hope that when you guys are free, go visit Qing Clan in Fair Wind City. We're all

family. What do you think about me bringing you guys to meet the rest of the family today?”

“Thank you, Mister. As long as Mother doesn’t object, we’ll go. Lingshuang won’t be changing the way I address you for now. I’ll work hard to change it by the time we meet next time.” Duanmu Lingshuang smiled and said.

“Address is nothing. You just need to remember that we’re a family.” Qing Shui took Yu Ruyan’s hand and said, smiling.

Duanmu Lingshuang smiled and looked at Qing Shui and then at Yu Ruyan. “Thank you, Qing Shui. I’m very happy. I feel really happy to see that my mother is happy. In the past, Mother had been the one supporting everything. However, no matter how strong a woman is, sometimes, they need someone to depend on.”

Hu Yanlin went to wash up and change his clothes while Duanmu Lingshuang headed for the hall with Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

Yu Ruyan’s expression was very relaxed and it came from the bottom of her heart. She now appeared to be glowing. This went to show that she had been very tired in the past, at least mentally so. However, right now, she should be very relaxed!

The [Peony Pavilion](#) is a play written by Tang Xianzu in the Ming Dynasty and first performed in 1598 at the Pavilion of Prince Teng.

# AST 1130 – Preparation Before Heading To The Four Continents, Visiting Mu Qing

---

Drinks and dishes were plentiful, however it was only Qing Shui and Hu YanLin drinking, Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang were discussing what details to pay more attention to in the future and of course, occasionally teasing the little guy.

Yu Ruyan was an exceptionally young grandmother, with Duanmu Lingshuang beside her, she only looked a little more mature, her skin and complexion were comparable to her daughter's. It was as though they were sisters.

This was not surprising, when women hit their twenties, they would continue having their youthful complexions for about fifty years. This analogy was for normal humans but for those who were innate martial artists, the period would be extended.

Hu YanLin had never worshiped a person to such extent. If Duanmu Lingshuang was her benefactor, Qing Shui would be the strongest catalyst. Without Qing Shui, he would not have endured and lasted until today.

Hu YanLin, as someone with a straightforward character, was unable to say any appreciative words but the look on his face and his sincerity could be felt by Qing Shui. He was straightforward but not stupid, he knew what should be done.

“Mister, I will work hard to let Lingshuang live the most blissful days.”



“Yes, definitely, if there are any issues that cannot be solved, visit Qing Residence. In conjunction with the Qing Clan, there shouldn’t be anyone threatening you.” Qing Shui lifted his drink, feeling contented.

.....

As the day was getting late, everyone returned to Fair Wind City. Of course, they traveled with Duanmu Lingshuang and Hu Yanlin. Many members of the Qing Clan knew both of them as they had visited before and left a deep impression. However, everyone knew it was different from before.

They did not speak out directly but everyone understood, as long as everyone knew they were a family, it would be enough. Qing Shui had the exact same thoughts as well. He knew to enable Yu Ruyan to completely let go, they had to go to the other four continents. Perhaps it would require an even longer time. This is also why he only wanted to bring her to the other four continents.

He felt that if he was not by her side, based on her temperament she would leave Qing Clan. Since her daughter had her own family now, she would not go back to the Duanmu Clan anymore and would not marry. Hence, he could not imagine the situation, there would not be a problem if he left the house only for a short period or if their relationship was not confirmed. However, everyone knew deep down and it was embarrassing for Yu Ruyan to be here alone.

Duanmu Lingshuang happily mingled with the ladies and had a great time laughing and talking. Hu Yanlin hit it off well with Qing You and Qing Zi. Qing Yi enthusiastically held onto Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang as they continued their conversation.

Qing Qing pulled Qing Shui to a quiet corner and looked at him craftily. Her son was playing around with the other kids and the adults kept a lookout and hence she felt relaxed and wanted to talk to Qing Shui.

“Sister, what do you want to tell me.....”

“Mother has been spending abundant time with you and I’m sure you’re not lacking in motherly love. I noticed you seemed to like matured beauties,” Qing Qing’s eyes beamed as she replied.

Qing Shui casually rubbed his nose and smiled with a tinge of bitterness. This question was not new and he had thought about it, even the ladies would tease him about his taste in younger wet nurses...

“Yes I like matured and knowledgeable beauties, they’re not elderly women, what’s weird about that? Qing You likes them even more.....” Qing Shui replied to Qing Qing dumbfoundedly.

“Eh, you’re even blushing, you really like Ruyan?” Qing Qing looked at Qing Shui seriously, she seemed to have come to a realization.

Although Qing Qing was a year older than Qing Shui, in the eyes of outsiders, it seemed as if Qing Shui was the older one. As the saying went, time wears away the youth, the more one has gone through, the more mature they'll look. Even if their looks seemed young, their eyes would never lie. Just like Qing Shui, through his eyes, it was evident that he had been through a lot and undergone many changes.

“Have you seen me fooling around in any of my relationships?” Qing Shui pinched Qing Qing's nose.

Boo hoo!

Pushing away Qing Shui's arm, she smiled “That's nice to hear. My brother's a hero, Sister Ruyan is nice, I'm happy for you.”

Qing Shui was dazzled, he did not understand what his sister was trying to imply. However, he still smiled and replied, “Alright, rest assured. I'm sure you're clear what kind of person I am.”

The Qing Clan manor was huge. There were many small courtyards and hence it was spacious and relaxing to stay there. The manor had enough rooms to house many people and to Qing Shui, a bustling and lively household made him feel fulfilled. He loved the bustling atmosphere in his house where everyone was enjoying themselves.

These few days were hectic for Qing Shui, he visited Hai Dongqing's residence, Yun Duan's residence and Di Clan. These families were closely related to Qing Shui and he felt he had a duty

to take care of them, maximizing the use of low grade sacred beast pills, in this way if he left them, their combined strength together would be a force to be reckoned with.

Unknowingly, several days had passed, Qing Shui visited every place he wanted to and prepared sufficiently to leave the five continents. Even for Qian Yu Residence and Nian Residence, he had settled them well even though it was less than the others.

After her morning exercise, Yu He went to look for Qing Shui and said something that made Qing Shui overjoyed.

“Mu Qing will be arriving soon, do you want to pick her up or wait for her here?”

“I’ll pick her up!” Qing Shui brushed his hands.

“Was it very comfortable when you picked up Yun Duan.....” Yu He’s beautiful eyes contained a tinge of bitterness.

That day, Qing Shui brought Yun Duan back home and the ladies could notice the difference in Yun Duan, her expression seemed unsatisfactory.....

Hence, Yu he could not hold back anymore and decided to speak up.

Qing Shui felt a little sorry, looking at Yu He, he could only force a laugh and extended both his hands “Don’t let me eat or I shall eat

you up today.”

“No, I’m yours, my body belongs to you but now it’s not the time,” Yu He hugged Qing Shui and muttered.

Qing Shui did not force her, he saw there was no one around so he planted a kiss on her and his hands caressed her. It wasn’t long before he had to leave, he had to display intimate affection towards her whenever there is a chance, it was only through this that they could deepen their importance in each other’s hearts.

“You can go, eastwards, you should be close if you utilize Nine Continents Steps four times. At the most, you will need to travel about half an hour’s time to reach her.” Yu He smiled.

“We won’t miss each other right?” Qing Shui was worried he would not cross paths with Mu Qing.

“That won’t happen, please feel at ease!” Yu He tiptoed and gave Qing Shui a peck on his cheek before leaving.

Qing Shui did not inform his family members, he believed Yu He would mention it to them. Hence, he used Nine Continents Steps and flew towards the East.

After using Nine Continents Steps four times, he still could not spot Mu Qing around. He called out his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and continued his journey eastward. He wanted to see Mu Qing as soon as possible, he did not notice his own thoughts of

eagerness.

If Yu He had not let him know Mu Qing was visiting, he would not feel that eager, he would only feel regretful and worried because there was not enough time to go and pick her up. There wouldn't be such a strong yearning to see her. However, it was different now, he knew he would be able to see her soon and he wished he could see her right now.

He did not spot her after using Nine Continent Steps four times and immediately called out his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Yu He said it would not take more than half an hour and moreover, his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant traveled at high speed. After about fifteen minutes, he finally spotted a black dot from afar, even though he would see some beasts once in awhile, this time Qing Shui's instincts told him that that was Mu Qing's beast.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

Qing Shui used his Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to speed up his pace, soon he spotted an enormous Golden Eagle King! It was far and hence he could only see a black dot but on closer inspection, it was a pure Golden Eagle King.

When he saw the woman riding on the Golden Eagle King, Qing Shui smiled.

Mu Qing!

She was wearing a golden colored phoenix pleated dress but the colors did not clash with the Golden Eagle King, the colors were harmonious and graceful. On both sides of her skirt were two colorful phoenixes, they looked vivid and lifelike, portraying her elegance.

Mu Qing's figure got clearer and a familiar face appeared in front of Qing Shui's eyes.

With fine and smooth eyebrows, a gaze like the autumn waters and a figure that was as though it was carved to perfection, standing there was an elegant and independent woman, refined and outstanding. The woman was surprised when she saw Qing Shui, she immediately threw herself onto Qing Shui in a flash.

It was only when Qing Shui embraced this gorgeous woman that he felt a sense of reality, he pulled her close to his heart.

"I missed you Qing Shui, I missed you every day." Mu Qing tightly wrapped her arms around Qing Shui's neck and whispered while catching her breath.

"I missed you too, knowing you would come, I couldn't wait to see you. Have you been well all this while!"

"Yes, I've been well and I've heard about you wanting to go to Northern Sacred Lu Continent....." Mu Qing softly replied.

.....

They continued conversing in the air for a long period of time but the longing feeling wouldn't wear off, instead a fire was lit within them. Of course, naturally, they wanted intercourse. However, they would do it at an inn, below them was coincidentally Jing Yuan City.

On a soft comfortable bed, Mu Qing indolently laid in the arms of Qing Shui, feeling very fulfilled as she gazed at Qing Shui. She felt shy but she did not evade his eye contact, Qing Shui on the other hand, was playing with her plump and soft breast.

Occasionally, there would be sounds of Mu Qing's soft moans and both of them would continue talking on the bed as they did what men and women loved. Sages often regard humans as animals of food and lust, food and lust are natural instincts, natural qualities. Their intense feelings had to be released and this was a perfect example of absence makes the heart grow fonder.

"Qing'er, is it more comfortable above or below" Qing Shui teased.

Mu Qing's face was flushed red, hearing Qing Shui's words, she wanted to bite Qing Shui but Qing Shui managed to avoid it and he bent down to bite onto the top part of her plump breast.

After amusing one another, half a day had passed, they dressed and left the inn. It was impossible to return home today, he had finished using the Nine Continent Steps and since they had not checked out of the Inn, they decided to stay for the night.



However, Qing Shui wanted to pass some things to Mu Qing, this woman was also his wife, even if his family was already aware, they hadn't seen her before.

He put a Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring on her and had her drip a drop of blood on the ring. He told her how to use the ring and Mu Qing was elated, she was just like a kid, frequently laughing and her elegant laughter traveled through the air.

Mu Qing's Golden Eagle King was considered a unique breed, it was a good flying beast. Qing Shui prepared to feed it a medicinal pill.

Next, Mu Qing's abilities improved tremendously. After all, Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl, Hallow Pill and the others were reasons why her skills improved staggeringly. Lastly, she used a low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame a Fire Kirin Beast.

Everything that had just happened felt surreal, Mu Qing wrapped her arms around Qing Shui and said, "I'm not dreaming, am I? Qing Shui, tell me I'm not dreaming."

# AST 1131 – Reunited, Yan Zhongyue's Tomb Is Empty?

---

“Of course it’s real. Could it be that you often have dreams like this? Didn’t you have your fill earlier?” Qing Shui smiled and said teasingly.

“You only know how to talk rubbish.” Mu Qing said happily and let go off Qing Shui, her face filled with a blissful smile as she called the Golden Eagle King over.

“Qing Shui, I want you to accompany me to take a look around this place.” Mu Qing grabbed one of Qing Shui’s arm and said blissfully.

“I can’t ask for anything better!”

After the Golden Eagle King got the Hallow Fruit and pearl from Qing Shui, it had gone through a reformation and strengthen up by a lot. When it spread out its wings, its size was close to 100 meters. Compared to earlier, the Golden Eagle King had truly become one of the top notch existences in the air.

“Mu Qing, if I were to ask you for something, would you bear to part with it?” Qing Shui sat on the back of the Golden Eagle King and asked Mu Qing, smiling.

“I’m yours now. Do you think that I’ll be able to bear to part with it?” Mu Qing looked at Qing Shui.

“I want one of your Treasure Hunting Pigs.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“What’s so tough about that? But just one by itself is too lonely. I’ll give you half of them. I like these creatures as well. Otherwise, I’ll give them all to you.” Mu Qing said happily.

“Alright, then I won’t stand on ceremony with my wife.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Mu Qing who was in his arms.

Mu Qing smiled and called out one of her Treasure Hunting Pigs.

Treasure Hunting Pigs were treasure beasts and they were not very strong in combat. However, their bodies were tough as diamonds and their speed and endurance levels were very high. Their only unique trait was that they could look for treasures, thus the name Treasure Hunting Pigs.

Treasure beasts were covered in treasures all over. Take the Treasure Hunting Pig, for example, it had a golden-colored pearl in its body which had a tremendous worth. However, no one would kill a Treasure Hunting Pig to take away its golden-colored pearl since the greatest value of a Treasure Hunting Pig was its ability to search for treasures.

Earlier, Qing Shui had only mentioned this casually. He had planned on using a low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame a Treasure Hunting Pig.

“Qing`er, how did you tame these Treasure Hunting Pigs?” Qing Shui was very puzzled.

“I didn’t have to. When I met them, it was very strange. They followed me after I just gave them some food...” When Mu Qing said this, she looked at Qing Shui in a daze.

Qing Shui was stunned as well. Taming beasts could be very strange. There may be times when they would follow you even if you don’t tame them. However, there would also be times where even if you defeated the beast, you might not be able to tame it successfully.

“You didn’t plant Spirit Marks in these creatures’ mind?” Qing Shui asked, astonished.

“I didn’t!”

Qing Shui once again felt that this lady was truly lucky. He had thought that Mu Qing might have some good ways to tame them. She had told him to tame a few more earlier. Now, it seemed like he would have to use a low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame one. Moreover, he would only be able to tame one, so it’d be hard for it to not feel lonely.

He wondered what other people would think if they knew that he had used a low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame a treasure beast with no battle prowess. Was it worth it?

Treasure Hunting Pigs hunted for treasures but places with treasure tended to contain danger as well. If the person had no power, having just a Treasure Hunting Pig would mean that he would probably die very soon.

On the back of the Golden Eagle King, Mu Qing let Qing Shui attempt to tame the Treasure Hunting Pig. The Treasure Hunting Pig was only about one foot in size and was covered in a golden color. The small creature was very docile but when Qing Shui wanted to try and reach out his hand to touch it, it bared its teeth towards him.

In the end, Qing Shui had no other methods and had to use a low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame one. The low grade Sacred Beast Pills were good stuff, causing the Treasure Hunting Pig which was originally baring its teeth at Qing Shui to follow him with attachment...

Unknowingly, the sun had already set. When a couple who was in love were together, the time always seemed to be very short. Although Qing Shui and Mu Qing were already husband and wife, the time they had spent together was very short. However, they were going to part again very soon. This time around, Qing Shui planned to let her stay in Qing Clan longer.

When they returned to Qing Clan the next day, the family could finally be considered to have reunited. Everyone saw the lady Qing Shui brought back. One was also his wife, a lady whose beauty wouldn't lose out to Canghai Mingyue and the others. When Mu Qing saw the other women, she was also astonished. All the pretty

ladies had gathered around him.

When Qing Yi saw Mu Qing, she was very happy, holding her and talked to her with a smile. At the same time, she was amazed at her son's judgment. Now, Qing Yi no longer found it strange to see her son being able to get himself so many wives whose beauties were unrivaled.

The ladies didn't say anything and were very affectionate towards Mu Qing. It was only that they would appear to have a hint of blame when they looked at Qing Shui. This caused him to feel helpless. One's feelings couldn't be controlled.

Although the females were very accepting, it was impossible for them to not feel bad about this. However, since things had already arrived at this stage, they would still choose the most proper way to handle this situation, to treat her as family and as a close as sisters. There was no other way out since they all loved this man.

Qing Shui knew that very soon, someone would restrict him from getting involved with other women in the future, just like the past.

Qing Shui would very much like to assure them but he knew that it would be useless. There were some things which he would still go with his heart to make a decision. It was just like how he felt very happy now and they should be feeling the same. He would do his best to let them feel happy. Just like in the case of Mu Qing. She knew that Qing Shui was married in the first place but she still chose to step forward. It was because they all knew that for someone like Qing Shui, it would be abnormal for a person his age to not have a soulmate or wife.

Everyone then spent the time that followed on their cultivation. Qing Shui had quite a lot of formations and martial techniques now and also had more time and energy for cultivation. Therefore, he told them the easiest way to cultivate.

Qing Shui worked hard on his own cultivation as well. He still wanted to head for the other Four Continents and thus had never slacked in his training. Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Nine Continents Mountain, Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Lion King's Imprint, Lion King's Roar, Hidden Weapon Technique, Primordial Flame Dragon, Vajra Buddha Devil Rod, Seal of Xuantian, and many parts to the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique...

Qing Shui was very busy but felt very fulfilled. Most of the time, he would guide the kids and other members of Qing Clan. When he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would work hard by himself.

Happy times would always pass by very quickly. In the blink of an eye, over two months had passed by. During the past two months, everyone went through a tremendous change, especially in terms of their understandings. Only by increasing their exposure and experience, would they be able to go through rapid progress in the future. He could not let them keep themselves cooped up in a cage. What Qing Shui wanted was for them to break through the cage that they had locked themselves in. It was just like how they wouldn't dare to think of attaining Xiantian in the past, since to them, it was already an extreme limit.

They had progressed in a lot in many areas, including their formations and the Nine Palace Steps. For most of these things, he would let the stronger people familiarize with the techniques first and then they could slowly guide the rest. Qing Shui could no longer stay in Qing Clan for much longer.

The time when the Ancient Great Formation would be activated was getting closer. Qing Shui would probably be able to stay in Qing Clan for another week.

After coming out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that morning, Qing Shui headed to his mother's room. It was the late afternoon and the manor was quite quiet. There were people who were busy with their cultivation and the kids were out playing in the streets.

When Qing Shui entered his mother's room, he saw that Qing Yi was seated next to the bed, holding up and looking at a beast parchment. From his angle, Qing Shui could tell that the drawing was of himself, his mother, and Qingqing. This was the family portrait they had drawn after Qingqing had returned.

When she saw Qing Shui, she put the painting aside and smiled, indicating for Qing Shui to sit next to her.

Qing Shui walked over and sat down, looking at Qing Yi. "What's wrong, Mother? You have something on your mind?"

"Are you going to head out again?" Qing Yi asked calmly with a smile on her face. However, there was a bit of reluctance reflected



in her gaze.

Hearing his mother's words, Qing Shui didn't feel good either. For the past few years, they had been apart more than they had been together. He had initially thought that after the matters with the Lion King's Ridge was settled, he would be able to live the life he wanted and be relaxed. However, sometimes, things just won't go as planned.

Di Chen was in the other Four Continents and he was worried about her. There was no way that he wouldn't feel worried. Thus, he decided that if it couldn't be helped, he would just go look for Di Chen and bring her back. Afterwards, he would stay in the Five Continents.

"Mother, we still have a lot of time before us. I have to bring Di Chen back." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qing Yi.

"Mmm, It's worrying for her to be outside alone. Mother is just nagging a little. You can decide your things for yourself. A man must have great ambitions. Which capable man would keep on staying at home?" Qing Yi patted Qing Shui on his head, she seemed to have cheered up.

"Just wait a little longer. I'll try to think of a way to let us all be together and have a lively life." Qing Shui had been enjoying a life like this during this time.

"Qing Shui, if you have time, go take a look at Yan Clan. Qingqing said that his tomb is empty." After some hesitation, Qing

Yi said slowly.

Qing Shui was stunned. What Qing Yi said struck him like thunder. It was even more astonishing than there being thunder in a clear sky.

“Qingqing was still young back then and would offer incense at his tomb every year. There was once when she went early and before she could offer incense, she heard sounds underground and hid out of fear. A few masked men dressed in black came up from the ground and said that there was no one in the coffin. Those people were grave robbers. ” Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui but still decided to finish the story.

Qing Shui looked at his mother's hopeful gaze and something tugged at his heart. He no longer hated that guy. From the moment he heard that he was dead, he didn't hate him anymore.

However, back then, he was in great agony. He knew that his mother still loved that man. If that man was dead, then his mother would always have a regret in her life.

Now, hearing that the tomb was empty, it was still considered good news. It would be best if that man was alive. Qing Shui held Qing Yi's hand. He could sense that when his mother said what she had earlier, she felt a little agitated.

Therefore, Qing Shui had always hoped that that man was still alive. It wasn't for anything else, but for his mother.

“I’ll head to Yan Jiang Country to take a look tomorrow. Don’t worry, as long as he is alive, even if I have to comb through the entire world, I’ll find him.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Qing Shui, your matters are more important. It has been so many years and it wouldn’t be that easy to find him. Put this thing aside first. I’m only telling you this so that you can keep a lookout.” Qing Yi shook her head, as if it was not agreeable for Qing Shui to head to Yan Jiang Country.

“I’ll go ask Qingqing later to see how much she knows. If there’s no need for it now, I won’t go there. But if there is a need, I’ll go take a look. There’s enough time.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

The mother and son had a chat and Qing Shui told his mother that he no longer hated that man. He knew that man must have been in great pain too.

# AST 1132 – The Body May Be Dead, The Body May Live, Leaving, Going Forth

---

Qing Shui left first. He needed to have a talk with Qingqing to further understand the situation. The news he had received today was too abrupt. However, it was overall still some good news.

Qingqing and Duamu Lingshuang were watching a few children playing. The slightly older ones didn't need to be watched over as they were all sensible enough. However, they still had to keep a close eye on those around Qing Yu and Qing Yun's age. After all, they still weren't that sensible and didn't know of dangers.

He went up to them and greeted them with a smile. He then turned to Qingqing. "Big Sister, can you let Lingshuang watch over them for a moment first? I have something to discuss with you."

After Qingqing informed Duamu Lingshuang, she followed Qing Shui to a room.

"What is it?" Qingqing was clueless as to what Qing Shui wanted to ask her. Qing Shui's expression seemed to be very relaxed earlier but now he seemed to be a little worked up and slightly more agitated.

Qing Shui only looked at Qingqing after they had taken a seat in the room. "I would like to know about Father. You mentioned that his grave was empty. Are you sure about that?" Qing Shui asked.

Qingqing was taken aback. Her countenance also greatly changed as she stared at Qing Shui. “It was never my intention to say this. It was a slip of the tongue that day. Mother must have thought of investigating this now that she sees that Qing Clan has gotten a little stronger.”

“Big Sister, just tell me all you know. I also wish that he’s still alive, even if it’s for the sake of Mother only.” Qing Shui looked at Qingqing.

“Do you still resent him?” Qingqing gave Qing Shui a worried look. She seemed to be a little afraid to find out if Qing Shui still resented him. Qing Shui reckoned that this reason must be the reason that she didn’t tell him about it. Otherwise, she would’ve told him this since long ago.

“I don’t. It must’ve been very difficult for him too.” Qing Shui answered with a smile.

A small smile appeared on Qingqing’s face too when she saw Qing Shui’s smile. “Back then, I was still very little. When I went to offer incense on the third day, I heard some grave robbers saying that the coffin was empty. That was just two days after the burial.”

“So Big Sister, are you sure if that grave is really empty?” Qing Shui was very concerned with this question.

“It was empty. I snuck in through the hole that the grave robbers left behind. I have now realized another possibility.” Qingqing told Qing Shui.

“And what would that be?”

“Father’s body was stolen by someone. There was a line of words left at the bottom of the coffin on the inside. I only thought of the possibility that Daddy may not be dead after I grew up.” Qingqing said while trying to recall her memories.

“What words?” Qing Shui couldn’t help but ask.

“The body may be dead, the body may live. Life leads to death yet death leads to life. Ambitions beyond the green clouds. Dragon soaring in the four seas. The four seas are blessed with peace and fortune is bestowed by the Dragon and Phoenix.” Qingqing slowly uttered every word on the bottom of the coffin from her memories.

Qing Shui was stunned. He didn’t even know if all these words were linked to each other. But he was able to vaguely make some sense of them. ‘The body may be dead, the body may live. Life leads to death yet death leads to life.’ This probably implied that he was still alive, but he was no longer the same person he was in the past. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have mentioned something like this.

“Could it be that someone knew him and rescued him, even though he had most likely lost his memories? There are many bizarre medicines in the Main Continent, such as those that can make someone amnesiac either temporarily or permanently.”

Qing Shui stood there, deep in his thoughts. The first part implied that he was still alive, but he no longer knew who he was.

Otherwise, he should have returned to Yan Clan after all these years. Or could it be that he didn't have the freedom to act out of his own volition?

“What does the next part mean?” Qing Shui pondered while thinking of the next part. He couldn't hold himself back from asking Qingqing when he saw that she also had a frown on her face. “Big Sister, have you figured out the meaning behind these words?”

“The first part should be implying that Father isn't dead yet. Otherwise, his body wouldn't have been stolen. I have no idea what to say about the next part. It was also because of the first part that my tongue slipped, accidentally telling Mother that his grave was empty and that it was possible that Daddy wasn't dead.” Qingqing's graceful eyebrows were knitted together while she explained, as if she was in deep thought.

“I interpreted the first part in the same way that you did. But I wonder, why did someone steal Father away? Is there some sort of secret in there?” Qing Shui wondered, thinking just as hard as Qingqing.

Qing Shui knew that two heads were better than one. However, it was still better to keep knowledge of this matter to a minimal number of people. The most important thing right now was to make some sense out of these few phrases. Perhaps they would be able to pinpoint his whereabouts from this.

“Ambitions beyond the green clouds... If these 'green clouds' is a reference to the Greencloud Continent...!”

This idea suddenly popped up in Qing Shui's mind. The Main Continent was too vast. Finding someone among the Five Continents was already a task that was easier said than done, let alone in the other Four Continents as well.

However, he couldn't be bothered to think about all this now. He was thinking that if the 'ambitions beyond the green clouds' were indeed referring to the Greencloud Continent, then this covered not only one continent but even maybe the Five Continents.....

"Dragon soaring the four seas, Dragon soaring the Four Continents... Could it be that this dragon refers to him?" Qing Shui recalled that his father's strength was quite decent among the Yan Clan, although it was still not enough to be considered a prodigy at all.....

Qing Shui couldn't afford to worry over if he was correct or not. He had to arrange his thoughts first. 'The four seas are blessed with peace' was pretty self explanatory. For 'fortune is bestowed by the Dragon and Phoenix', he came up with a few interpretations. Two of the other continents among the other Four Continents were named after the Dragon and Phoenix – the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Dancing Phoenix Continent\*.

Furthermore, 'fortune is bestowed by the Dragon and Phoenix' could be linked with 'the four seas are blessed with peace'. This was used to describe a scene so Qing Shui didn't think too hard about it. However, if 'fortune is bestowed by the Dragon and Phoenix' was referring to a man and woman, did that mean that the other Four Continents have to be as peaceful as suggested by



the line, ‘the four seas are blessed with peace’.....?\*

Although Qing Shui didn’t know the full details, he knew that the other Four Continents were governed by both sects and a dynasty. Hence, he knew that things would definitely never be peaceful there. There was never peace in the world of cultivators to begin with.....

The more Qing Shui tried to interpret these words, the more it didn’t make sense. If this was the case, then his father was most likely on the other continents. His status and position would most definitely be exceptional too.....

Qing Shui explained his thoughts to Qingqing. She nodded but also shook her head at his explanation. It seemed like she didn’t really get it.

“I’m leaving for the other Four Continents very soon. I have a portrait of him, so I will try to see if I can catch any winds on him over that side when that time comes.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“You’re leaving?!” Qingqing exclaimed in shock. At least now, she finally knew why Qing Shui had made everyone in the clan tame a powerful demonic beast with those miraculous medicinal pills when he returned back then. He had even given them a powerful magical ring for protection.

“I can still stay home for another few days.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“This can be considered your longest stay at home. I know that.” Qingqing said sadly with a smile.

“There’s still a very long time ahead of us. Wait till I am powerful enough to gather everyone together, then we shall live together merrily like we do here.”

“You should take care of yourself too. Big Sister knows that things haven’t been easy for you and everyone actually knows that too. We are just incapable of helping you. You are our pillar of support. With you around, everyone’s life is as blissful as in the Heavens.” Qingqing pinched Qing Shui’s nose and chuckled.

“I know. Rest assured. I’m not willing to die just yet, there’s wonderful life ahead waiting for me.”

“What are you talking about? Do not utter such ominous words.” Qingqing gave Qing Shui’s nose a harder pinch.

Next, Qing Shui informed that he was going to the other Four Continents to the people closest to him, though not everyone knew. After all, letting more people know about this wasn’t necessarily a good thing. As long as Qing Shui was in the Five Continents, no one would dare to do anything to Qing Clan. However, it would be a little difficult for him when he went to the other Four Continents.

Although he had taken all the preventive measures to ensure and that the strength of Qing Clan was definitely at the peak, he still tried his best to keep his departure to the other Four Continents as

a secret.

Another few days passed by in the blink of an eye. The Qing Clan were all seeing Qing Shui off in the courtyard. He was leaving. This had been postponed for long enough so Qing Shui didn't only have to use the Nine Continents Steps, he also needed to fly every day for half a day in order to make it before the Ancient Gate Formation activates.

Qing Shui held both his sons and daughters in his arms and crouched down to speak with Qing Zun, Qing Yin and Qing Yan. Farewells were always sad. Even if one tried their best to hide their sadness, it could still clearly be felt.

“Cultivate hard. If I don't return after five years, whoever wants to go over should just go over. I will be there to welcome you all.” Qing Shui gently reminded the few ladies again.

He had already discussed this with the few ladies before. Qing Shui had a hunch that he should be able to have some breakthroughs there in five years' time. By then, it should be possible for him to survive there.

“Daddy!”

.....

When Qing Shui was about to leave, Qing Yu, Qing Yun and Qing Yan started crying while pulling on Qing Shui, unwilling to let him

go. The rest were still alright. The children knew that Qing Shui was leaving, but they didn't know where. Rather, the children felt like crying when they saw so many people sending Qing Shui off.

Qing Shui had to spend a long time coaxing them and wasn't able to leave until half of the afternoon had passed. On top of that, he had to sneak away. He actually preferred to leave without bidding farewell so that he didn't have to go through a scene like that, but he knew that he shouldn't be doing that.

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan immediately used the Nine Continents Steps twice. The remaining two times were left unused in cases of an emergency. They planned to only use it again at the final few hours of the day. This had already become a habit. Qing Shui then summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew in the direction of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

“Those little fellows are really fond of you.” Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Shui while smiling.

“By the time we have a home over there, do you want to have a child too?” Qing Shui chuckled while holding Yu Ruyan's hand.

Yu Ruyan's body quivered. She shook her head. “Let's talk about this some other time, alright?”

Qing Shui knew that she still had a little knot in her heart. Listening to her tone that was rarely as soft as this, he pulled her into a gentle embrace. “I'll listen to you. It's been such a long time, is Ruyan still unsure of what kind of person I am? You are my wife.

Although I am not a loyal man, I love all of you with the whole of my heart instead of dividing it between you all.”

“I know that. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have stayed together with you. Qing Shui, do you really not mind about me?” Yu Ruyan looked at him.

“I’ve said this before. I only have myself to blame for not meeting you sooner. There’s no room to mind about someone when it comes to love. If someone has to mind, then it should be you who mind about me.” After all, Qing Shui had the soul of a modern person. Just like Mingyue Gelou, a great woman like her would forever be a great woman and Qing Shui was willing to forget about her past. To be able to meet her was already a blessing from the heavens. He felt the same way too about Yu Ruyan.

.....

Though unfamiliar at first, they grew familiar with the route soon enough. Going to and forth, they had pretty much traveled along here twice. This time, their journey was even faster. Although they encountered some demonic beasts on their way, the demonic beasts were very easily killed in a flash by them.

The Realm of Violet Jade was still a secret so Qing Shui would still disappear six hours every day, usually after Yu Ruyan fell asleep. For a man and woman to journey together, the feelings between them gradually deepened. Qing Shui only now realized the gentleness of this woman over this period of time.

# AST 1133 – Ancient Teleportation Array, Members of Formation Immortal Sect

---

Even now, Qing Shui could still recall how Yu Ruyan was like in the past. She was a powerful woman who had an air of dignity and holiness around her. On top of that, she was also a beautiful woman that was inviolable. She had helped him out quite a lot too. If it wasn't for the incident that time, Qing Shui wouldn't have thought of being in such relationship with her, even in his dreams.

Sometimes, one would only know if something would work out after it had happened. The Northern Sea was already within their sight. So much time had passed before he could even realize it.

Over this period of time, Yu Ruyan was like a considerate and delicate little woman. She was acting just like a wife. She knew how to take care of people well in everyday life, including meals and even clothes. Qing Shui had actually been taking care of himself all this time, but he was really enjoying such treatment right now.

The more time he spent with her, the more he had come to realize her wonderfulness. It reminded him of the phrase, 'elegant enough to show around to guests and skillful enough to make delicious cuisines'. In the bedroom, she was seductive enough to suck Qing Shui's soul out of his body. However, when she was outside, she was so noble that no one would dare disrespect her.

Most importantly, Qing Shui felt that Yu Ruyan seemed to be younger now compared to before. Rather than physically, this was more like mentally. He was aware that both of them had

undergone these changes.

In the past, he had always seen her as a senior because Qing Shui was slightly younger than her in age. However, he had gradually grown mature over all this time. In addition to the breakthrough in their relationship, he felt that they were slowly growing closer to each other in age. Perhaps someday, she would truly become a little woman.

They didn't stop at the Northern Sea and traversed it with the Nine Continents Steps instead. Qiu Feng had already departed. Qing Shui reckoned that he would most likely be waiting for him at the Lion King's Mountain!

Qing Shui suddenly remembered Tantai Xuan. That woman said that they would meet when he headed to the other Four Continents. He wondered if she would be alone or be accompanied by someone. He guessed that he would only know by that time.

“Ruyan, what's your opinion on Qiu Feng?” Qing Shui asked while smiling. He wanted to listen to her intuition.

Yu Ruyan was taken by surprise at his question before she answered with a smile. “My intuition tells me that he is a great man. However, I am not sure how he truly is. Besides, every good and bad persons have their own reasons for being so, or they could be pretending. Sometimes, it is actually not necessary to think if someone is a good or bad person. You should instead see if this person is a good or bad person to you.”

“Oh, what a wise opinion that is, Madam. A union based on interests.” Relationships were also a type of union based on interests. For instance, there would always be a reason behind two people being best friends. No one would become great friends without rhyme or reason. There was a reason behind everything.

“Qing Shui, I am not an influential person. I feel that the only truest thing in this world is familial bond. It is the most sacred. Even for other bonds like love, they are all mixed with some other things like self-interest or schemes. There are always reasons behind good or ill intentions.” Yu Ruyan said softly, seemingly a little uncomfortable.

“That’s true. Affections can be divided into three categories, familial affection, love, and friendship. The feelings between a man and a woman start from friendship to love before they turn into familial affection. The feelings between two people who are in love will turn into familial affection when it reaches a certain extent. Only at this point, they will become selfless. Friendship can also turn into a friendship of life and death, a friendship that is like family. Ruyan, you are my family, my woman.” Qing Shui smiled while lying on the back of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and pulled Yu Ruyan into his arms.

Qing Shui understood what Yu Ruyan was saying. There was no love or hatred without any rhyme or reason. In the end, everything had a reason. Such was human society. Qing Shui felt that going with Qiu Feng to the other Four Continents could at least allow him to become familiar with some things very fast. But of course, the main reason was still because they hit it off pretty well.



For him, he probably wished for Qing Shui to join the Formation Immortal Sect!

In the beginning, there must be some reason for people to become friends. Only with a deepening friendship between them could they take their relationship to another level; to the level of a friendship of life and death or a confidant.....

Qing Shui had no idea how deep the relationship between him and Qiu Feng could grow, how the Formation Immortal Sect was or if the Ancient Teleportation Array would send him to that continent of the other Four Continents. Everything was still uncertain.

However, he'd get his answers as soon as he went there.

.....

Time passed quickly. The Lion King's Mountain was already in their sight. Everything here still looked the same. It hadn't changed too much since more than half a year ago, when Qing Shui left there.

The last time Qing Shui left, he had already sensed a wave of ancient Qi. Back then, he was already certain that it was the Qi from the Ancient Teleportation Array. He had the required core ready too.

Qiu Feng had mentioned last time that there were people robbing

cores. Some powerful people who were heading towards the other Four Continents would rob weaker people of their cores at the Ancient Teleportation Array.

Even so, Qing Shui wasn't worried. If anyone was blind enough to try and rob him, he wouldn't mind wiping them out. Although this kind of people had the strength to hunt for cores, they still choose to obtain them by reaping without sowing. They even relied on their strength to kill and rob. Even if the Main Continent advocated Martial Arts, these kinds of people usually wouldn't meet a good end.

By the time they arrived at the Lion King's Mountain, there was still ten days till the activation of the Ancient Teleportation Array. As soon as they entered the Lion King's Mountain, Qing Shui sensed the undulations of powerful Qi.

Some enormous flying beasts would fly by in the sky from time to time. The cultivators riding on them were basically above 5,000 stars of strength. He wasn't sure if they were from the other Four Continents or guarding the Ancient Teleportation Array.

There were quite a number of seclusive sects and aristocrat clans in this generation. The Lion King's Mountain was considered the closest place to the other Four Continents. It was said that due to the teleportation array, the Spiritual Qi of the other Four Continents were drawn towards here. This was the reason why the laws of the Heaven and Earth's influence here were about 10% less than other places in the Five Continents.

Traversing an enormous mountain range, Qing Shui was startled.

An enormous mountain valley came into his view. An oncoming wave of boundless majestic Qi greeted them.

There was an Ancient Teleportation Array in a distance.

On the ground was a totem with a diameter of about 1,000 meters that looked just like a Daoist Yin-Yang Diagram. It was currently glowing. A huge totem pole stood in the center of it.

The totem pole had a diameter of about 100 meters and it towered into the sky. There were flying dragons and dancing phoenixes as well as roaring stone tigers depicted on it..... There were more than a few hundred demonic beasts on the totem pole. Just by looking at the image, each of them appeared to be extremely formidable. That kind of charm was only possessed by ancient demonic beasts.

There were some people a little further away from the Ancient Teleportation Array but there weren't too many of them. They were also looking at the array. There were quite a few cave dwellings made in the surrounding walls, probably for those cultivators who guarded the Ancient Teleportation Array to live in. Since there were no tents in the surroundings, it seemed like those cave dwellings could also be a temporary shelter for those people who were traveling towards the other Four Continents.

Just when Qing Shui was only on his way over this mountain on his flying beast, two elderly men approached him in midair. They had their fist cupped from afar to Qing Shui, as a sign of respectful friendly greeting.

Qing Shui similarly cupped his fists to return their greetings!

The two elderly men arrived in front of Qing Shui very soon. They had a smile on their face. The loose crystal blue robes they wore were glowing faintly and were particularly dazzling to the eyes.

There were two unsheathed three-feet long longswords embroidered on either side of the blue robes. They smiled at Qing Shui as soon as they saw him. “Young man, both of you are to go to that side.”

That ‘side’ that he mentioned referred to the other Four Continents, although they didn’t explicitly say it. The teleportation arrays were set up here by the people from that side. This was just like a trade. They were doing this to get some people to join their sect. This was also exactly what the people of the Five Continents wished for.

After all, they had no one to look after them since they went there all alone. It was said that the other side was still very dangerous, even for cultivators with powerful strength on this side. Legends said that there were countless of ordinary people there but there are also many powerful cultivators.

“We are going to the other side!” Qing Shui answered with a smile. The two old men gave him an overly incisive feeling. He wasn’t sure if it was due to their clothing or their imposing manner. Perhaps it was a little of the both.

“Come, come. Follow me, both of you. There’s still a cave dwelling here. There’s still ten days till the Ancient Teleportation Array activates. Let’s gather with everyone. We will go there together when the time comes, what say you?” The old man smiled courteously to Qing Shui.

“Old man, I have promised the Formation Immortal Sect that I will go together with them. So, why not next time? It’s not good to break a promise.” Qing Shui declined with a smile.

“There’s still ten days. Didn’t fate bring us together? We can still have some wine and get to know each other, right? Rest assured, I will personally bring you over to the Formation Immortal Sect in a while. What do you think?” The old man chuckled.

Since he had already offered and there were no signs of Qiu Feng yet.... Just when he was about to agree with this old man, a familiar voice came from a distance.

“Brother, you’ve finally come. I’ve been circling around here every day lately.”

Qing Shui saw Qiu Feng who came running up here from the side. He had a very excited look on his face and seemed to be especially happy.

“Big Brother, I’ll have to trouble you.”

“Come, let’s go over there. You must be tired from your journey. Let’s rest over there.” Qiu Feng pulled Qing Shui while he smiled and nodded at Yu Ruyan.

Qing Shui stared at Qiu Feng, seemingly completely ignoring the other two old men in blue robes.

The old men in blue robes snorted before flicking their sleeves and left.

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan followed Qiu Feng and flew towards another side. There was another enormous Ancient Teleportation Array about 100 li from here.

After he landed, there were also more than ten people here. Similar to the place just now, this was a stone cave too. Needless to mention, the Ancient Teleportation Array didn’t look any different. This made Qing Shui get a hunch that all of the arrays here were created by the same person very long ago.

Coming here, Qing Shui suddenly thought of Tantai Xuan. That woman had mentioned that she would find him when he was went to the other Four Continents and that she would show up. However, he still thought that it was better to ask Qiu Feng to keep an eye out on her.

“Brother, I have a friend who said that she will show up and find me before we go over to that side. Her name is Tantai Xuan. Does her name ring a bell?” Qing Shui asked Qiu Feng.

“Oh, it does. I will tell her that you are here as soon as she arrives.” Qiu Feng gave Qing Shui a look of surprise before he smiled.

He followed Qiu Feng into a cave dwelling and saw the people from Formation Immortal Sect who guarded the teleportation array here. There was a total of fifteen of them. Ten among them were old while the remaining five of them, including Qiu Feng, were a lot younger. Even so, Qiu Feng had the most youthful appearance among them.

Qiu Feng smiled and nodded at those ten people outside from earlier. Qing Shui did the same to them too. Those people were basically old men. It was very rare to see someone as young as Qing Shui. Hence, many of them were very surprised when they saw not just one, but two of them suddenly showing up today.

This was also the reason why the blue robed old man from earlier wished to make Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan stay. For them to reach such heights at their age, their future achievements were immeasurable. Regardless of the time, talented people like these were always extremely rare.

A powerful cultivator could bring about changes to many things, including a clan or even the fate of a sect.

# AST 1134 – Blue Clouds Sect, Seal of Xuantian, Heaven Seal of First Wave

---

“Martial Senior Uncle, Martial Junior Uncle and Martial Brother, this is Qing Shui, whom I have been talking about. This is Miss Ruyan. Brother, these are my martial senior uncle, martial junior uncle and martial brother!” Qiu Feng introduced them with a smile.

“Welcome, young man. We have seen you long ago. We didn’t expect the young man that Qiu Feng has frequently mentioned was actually you. It’s a great fortune to meet you here today. You are a genius from heaven. This is indeed a pleasure,” the refined old man, who was oldest in age among them, laughed to Qing Shui.

“Old man, you are flattering me,” Qing Shui responded with a smile. His understanding of these people from the Formation Immortal Sect was not even the tip of the iceberg, so he didn’t know what to say either. The old man could recognize him probably because they had seen him during his fight with the Beitang Clan.

“Brother, we are part of the Formation Immortal Sect. Wait until we’ve crossed to the other side and I’ll tell you some of the things you want to know. When Brother and Miss Ruyan stay over here for a few days, be cautious of any challenges from other people.” Qiufeng jumped into the conversation with a smile when he noticed Qing Shui’s discomfort.

“Oh? Challenges? Why would they pick a fight?” Qing Shui had heard Qiufeng mentioning that some people would be snatching



cores last time. Could it be that it had something to do with these challenges?

“There’s an unwritten rule here. At every teleportation array, the people who are heading towards the other four continents may challenge someone at the other teleportation arrays and start a fight. The loser follows the winner. This is only limited to people from the five continents who are heading towards the other four continents.” Qiufeng sounded pretty glum when he explained this rule.

“There’s still such a rule like this?” Qing Shui was feeling especially glum too. This was completely putting strength above all else. Were they not treating humans as human? Although he knew that the World of the Nine Continents was cruel, he didn’t expect that it would be this downright cruel.

“I know right? So there will definitely be someone who wants to bring you back. I’ve heard about you from Martial Senior and Junior Uncles, so I’m still not that worried.” Qiufeng smiled at Qing Shui.

“Just because I am a little young?” Qing Shui asked with a laugh.

“That’s right. Age reflects the standard of talent.”

“What if the loser doesn’t follow them back?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Then the winner has the right to kill the loser.....”

“I understand. It’ll be fine,” Qing Shui chuckled.

Qiufeng brought Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan to greet the rest of the people before they went to search for the cave dwelling. The cave dwellings here were all at about more than ten metres high in the mountain wall. They had already gone into one earlier. This cave dwelling wasn’t too wide and had no pillars in it. The ceiling was dome shaped and the stony surface was smooth, as if it had been peeled by a knife. The interior design however, was about the same as a normal house. The bed, table and chairs were all made of stone. The layers of beast leather cushions on them were very thick and brand new.

“Brother, see if this place is to your liking,” Qiufeng said after bringing Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan to take a look around here.

“It’s great. I have troubled you, Brother,” Qing Shui said happily. He was very satisfied with the place here. The interior design suited his taste very well. It kind of made him feel like picking a place like this to live in the future. It was said that the people who stayed in the big mountains lived in places like this. They were sturdy, waterproof, coldproof and could keep the wild beasts away.

There were two bedrooms, one living room and one kitchen here. It was neither too spacious here nor too narrow. However, there weren’t too many bedrooms so it was best for two people to live in. Most people lived in it alone, since there weren’t too many people coming here and they were not ordinary people either.

“This place is quite decent. We should build this kind of house in the future too.” Qing Shui pulled Yu Ruyan and took a look around here.

“Hehe, it’s not bad. But are you thinking of living in seclusion?” Yu Ruyan chuckled.

“It’s still fine for all of us to live in a place like this for a month or half a year.” Qing Shui pondered and laughed.

“Qing Shui, do you think anyone will come and challenge us?” Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui took a seat on the couch after taking a look around here. Although everything here was made of stone, they had no sharp edges. All of them were rounded and most importantly, they were padded and layered with thick cushions. It was extremely comfortable and fluffy. The weather was extremely frigid around this area so it was quite warm inside the cave dwelling.

“Who knows? Does it make a difference if they come? If they come, I will beat them and chase them away,” Qing Shui said indifferently. He really wasn’t bothered by this.

.....

Before they could realize it, they had already stayed here for a week. Other than cultivating, they explored around. Life was quite peaceful. It was only three days before the Ancient Great Formation activates. Tantai Xuan had yet to show up. This made

Qing Shui very depressed.

Tantai Xuan was a very important person in his journey to the other four continents. Having a few more friends over there would be a great advantage.

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan chatted with some people at the mountain valley today. These people were all from different places in the five continents. All of them were chieftains in their regions. The youngest among them was already 130 years old.

These people would join the Formation Immortal Sect when they reached the other four continents. Qiufeng didn't directly tell Qing Shui to join, he instead dropped some hints. But Qing Shui didn't give any response to that. He wasn't ready to join that sect yet. If he had such intention in the future, he wouldn't mind joining the Formation Immortal Sect. Since he had been studying formations, the Formation Immortal Sect should have quite a number of formations.

Just at this moment, more than ten silhouettes were sighted in the distance. In the blink of an eye, they were already in the sky right above them. Qing Shui lifted his head to look at them and laughed, "The ones who ought to show up have indeed showed up after all."

Among this crowd of people, two of those Qing Shui spotted were the old men dressed in crystal blue robes from the other day. The most conspicuous one among the remaining few people was a man that looked like a little giant. He had the appearance of a middle aged man and was as strongly built as a bear.

“Li Yifeng, come out and have some fun.”

Qing Shui smiled when he heard the old man's word. He had been guessing that the Formation Immortal Sect probably didn't get along well with the sect that this old man in a blue robe was in, though they didn't seem to have any deep hatred between them. They might have been competing with each other all this while. He could tell that they should be very familiar with each other from their attitude towards each other.

“Haha, Lan Dachong, I knew you'd come. What fun are you talking about?” The one who stepped forward to speak was the oldest man among the Formation Immortal Sect.

To be honest, Qing Shui couldn't wrap his head around one fact. After such a big incident last time, it was impossible that with the strength of this old man in a blue robe not to know about it. If he was still going to challenge Qing Shui, would he succeed? Never mind that if they were in the other four continents but they were in the five continents. Or perhaps these people didn't put the Beitang Clan in their eyes at all.....

Qing Shui sensed the man who was like a bear too. Although he was very powerful, Qing Shui was confident that he could kill him in a flash. He even asked Qiufeng, who was just beside him. “It seems like they don't know me?”

Qing Shui wasn't talking about how famous he was. He was instead referring to the previous incident that had just taken place

recently. There were quite many people who knew of this incident but they couldn't match things up because the number of people who saw it with their own eyes was too few. Most of them had only heard about it and spread it around. Hence, they couldn't recognize the real person even when Qing Shui was brought face to face with them.

“Hehe, doesn't seem like they do. I heard that the people here from the Blue Clouds Sect weren't here at that time so they had only heard a little about the story. They can't recognize you. The people from the four continents live in seclusion here. They don't really care much about the matters of the five continents and will very rarely participate in anything. So most of the people who guard the Ancient Teleportation Arrays here don't know you,” Qiufeng chuckled.

“One of my men heard that there are two young experts here and he couldn't help wishing to have a friendly match with them,” one of the old men with long eyebrows told Li Yifeng with a smile.

Qing Shui felt a little amused right now. Sometimes, even the most childish lie still had to be told. Anyone could tell that this was a lie but still, it had to be said out loud. Humanity was already an actor on the stage called life. In their performance, they still had to wear two or three layers of masks. Sometimes, even some of the masks were an extra layer of skin of their face.

“A match? If we are going to have a friendly match, let's have some prizes. Otherwise, there's really no point in doing this,” Qing Shui knew that it was time for him to speak up so he stood up and told the few people across them with a smile.

“Prizes? That’s fine. What kind of prizes?” The man, who looked exceptionally strong, across him asked. He seemed to be even more powerful looking than Little Fatty. His voice sounded like a cracked gong, loud and extremely unpleasant.

“I want your Interspatial Silk Sachet as my prize,” Qing Shui declared with a smile.

The powerful man was taken aback and looked at Qing Shui. “I’ll agree to that. But I have something in mind for my prize too.”

“Speak.”

“I want your Interspatial Silk Sachet too. Other than that, there’s another thing I want too.” The powerful man was looking at Qing Shui but the gaze of his squinty eyes that looked like two bronze bells, fell on Yu Ruyan at the end of his sentence.

“Let’s hear it.” Qing Shui’s voice was very calm. It was so calm that it was flat, almost monotonous.

“If I win, your woman will be mine.”

That voice was initially unpleasant enough to listen to but now, it was more than being just simply unpleasant to Qing Shui . He shook his head. It seemed like he was still not famous enough. The world was indeed too vast. It was simply too difficult to be world renowned. Martial power alone wasn’t enough, it was even harder

without any martial power..... One could only be famous within the corresponding circle of their strength at most. Not only that, their fame would also be limited by region. After all, the vast land under this sky was boundless.

“Indulging on your lust is as good as hanging a knife upon your head. I’m not too sure if you’ll be alive to see that happen,” Qing Shui told that big man with a fake smile.

“I can’t agree to that as long as I am alive.” Qing Shui shook his head when he finished speaking.

“Alright then, I shall kill you!”

The big man waved both of his arms. A pair of gigantic earthly yellow Ringed Hammer materialized in both of his hands. Each of the hammers was about the size of an adult. It was flickering with earthly yellow Qi on it.

The thick halos flickering around the twin hammers formed another layer of larger earthly yellow ring on the surface. It exuded a wave of fleeting but powerful spirit energy Qi aura that pressed towards Qing Shui.

This kind of strength was quite decent among the five continents. It was quite impressive enough already. It was unfortunate that he met Qing Shui. To Qing Shui, this powerful attack was full of holes.



## Seal of Xuantian, Heaven Seal of First Wave!

Qing Shui immediately formed the seal with his right hand and flung his hand out at a seemingly slow yet fast speed.

All of a sudden, the clouds in the sky above Qing Shui churned and swirled. Something akin to the Heaven Defying Seal of the ancient legend in his previous world appeared in the sky. It wasn't huge but the Qi aura it exuded felt as if it was enough to shatter the earth.

A ray of faint silver light shone down on the bear-like man that was dashing towards him. At this moment, Qing Shui felt as if it had slowed his opponent down. His movements were slowed down by a lot. The light shrouded the target and the ground beneath the target's feet. It then smashed down with a loud bang.

BAM!

The whole world fell into silence. This was Qing Shui's first time using the Seal of Xuantian against his opponent and he had only cultivated the Heaven's Seal of First Wave\*\* in the Seal of Xuantian, from the first part. The outcome seemed to have exceeded Qing Shui's expectation. He had yet to fully understand the wonders of the Seal of Xuantian but this attack was already very powerful to him.